



# ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL  
**B1**

## *The Son of Tarzan*

*Edgar Rice Burroughs*



1 NÍVEL DE  
LEITURA

**B1**



TEXTO  
ORIGINAL  
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO  
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E  
GLOSSÁRIO  
DE VOCABULÁRIO

## *O Filho de Tarzan*

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

**APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA**



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

# **The Son of Tarzan**

## **O Filho de Tarzan**

**Edgar Rice Burroughs**

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português  
Support

**AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto**

# Contents

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

# Copyright

## **Fonte original - domínio público**

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de The Son of Tarzan, de Edgar Rice Burroughs, publicado originalmente em 1915.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

## **Autor**

Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

## **Estados Unidos**

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1915.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 2011.

## **Brasil**

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

## **Portugal**

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

## **Dados da publicação original**

Obra original: The Son of Tarzan

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs

Primeira publicação: 1915

Local: United States

Primeiro editor: All-Story Weekly (serial); A. C. McClurg & Co. (1917 first book edition)

## **Verifique você mesmo**

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/90) — <https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/90>

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

→ [Internet Archive](https://archive.org/details/isbn_093080808) — [https://archive.org/details/isbn\\_093080808](https://archive.org/details/isbn_093080808)

Preserva digitalizações e registros bibliográficos de edições impressas da obra original.

### **Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read**

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

# Introdução

## Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

**A2 - Básico:** indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

**B1 - Intermediário:** indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

**B2 - Intermediário avançado:** indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

**C1 - Avançado:** indicado para leitores que compreendem textos longos e exigentes, reconhecem significados implícitos e usam o inglês com flexibilidade e eficácia.

**C2 - Proficiência:** indicado para leitores que compreendem praticamente tudo com facilidade e

usam o inglês com elevada precisão, fluência e domínio de nuances.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

O texto original deste livro corresponde ao nível B2.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

### **Como usar En/Pt**

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de



Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

## **A função da tradução em português**

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

## **Sobre este livro**

Jack Clayton, son of Tarzan, grows up in England knowing nothing of his father's jungle past, until the old ape Akut, brought to Europe, awakens the wild in him. Running away, the boy is carried back to Africa, where, adopting Akut as his companion, he takes to the jungle and earns the name Korak, the Killer. Fierce and free, Korak rescues a mistreated Arab girl named Meriem, and the two grow up together in the wilderness, forming a deep and tender bond. Separated by misfortune and

menaced by slavers and beasts, they endure long trials and searches, while Tarzan and Jane hunt desperately for their lost son. Meriem's own hidden noble origins are gradually revealed. Through courage and devotion, Korak reclaims Meriem and his family, choosing love and the jungle life he has made his own.

### **Quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos de glossário**

Esta edição organiza quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos. Glossary reúne os dois vocabulários linguísticos: New Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas no inglês simplificado; Original Text: Rare Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas somente no texto original. Cultural Glossary esclarece referências culturais, históricas, sociais e materiais. Series Character Glossary apresenta os personagens da série.

Os dois vocabulários linguísticos não são equivalentes: um apoia a leitura simplificada e o outro preserva o acesso ao vocabulário mais raro do original. Nos capítulos cultural e de personagens, as formas inglesas e portuguesas podem ser diferentes, mas apontam para a mesma ficha canônica. Traduzir um nome, título ou objeto não cria outra entidade nem outro destino de glossário.

## **Como funciona o Glossário cultural**

O Glossário cultural não é um dicionário de português. A versão em português foi escrita para leitores brasileiros e, por isso, palavras comuns do idioma não recebem definições. O glossário explica referências que podem continuar desconhecidas mesmo depois de traduzidas: lugares, povos, religiões, instituições, títulos, costumes, objetos e realidades sociais de outras épocas. Palavras estrangeiras ligadas ao contexto da obra também podem aparecer aqui.

Também entram aqui objetos materiais que muitos leitores atuais já não conseguem imaginar com precisão. Isso inclui carruagens e outros veículos, partes de navios, equipamentos náuticos, armas, munições, armaduras, tipos de cavalo, selas e arreios, uniformes, moedas, medidas, ferramentas e objetos cotidianos que deixaram de ser usados. Nos romances de Dickens e de outros autores, o glossário inclui ainda profissões históricas, seus instrumentos, materiais, procedimentos, locais de trabalho, riscos e posição social.

A existência de uma tradução correta não elimina a necessidade de explicação. Uma palavra portuguesa pode nomear com exatidão um fiacre, uma peça de navio ou uma ferramenta de limpador de chaminés e, ainda assim, não permitir que o leitor compreenda sua

forma, seu funcionamento ou sua importância na cena. Nesses casos, a forma inglesa e a forma portuguesa apontam para a mesma ficha cultural, com uma única identidade e um único destino.

As notas procuram responder a perguntas concretas: o que é isso, que aparência tinha, quem usava, como funcionava e por que aparece nesta passagem? Quando existe relevância histórica, ela também é indicada. Em geral, cada explicação procura permanecer entre 70 e 90 palavras. Notas menores são aceitas quando completas; notas mais longas só são usadas quando realmente necessárias, para que o glossário esclareça o romance sem se transformar em um relatório histórico.

Cada ficha cultural apresenta links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original. O exemplo em português é mantido em uma única frase breve e natural, comparável ao exemplo inglês; ele pode ser diferente da frase do livro.

### **Como funciona o Glossário de personagens da série**

O Glossário de personagens da série reúne pessoas, animais, criaturas, seres artificiais ou sobrenaturais e figuras personificadas do mesmo universo narrativo. Inclui personagens recorrentes e personagens

importantes de um único volume: a Rainha de Copas, por exemplo, é uma personagem, embora seja uma figura fantástica. Lugares, povos, organizações, objetos e conceitos não entram neste capítulo apenas por pertencerem a uma série; quando exigem contexto histórico ou cultural, permanecem no Glossário cultural.

Cada personagem tem uma identidade única no nível da série. As formas observadas em inglês e em português, inclusive títulos e variantes realmente usadas nas traduções, apontam para a mesma ficha canônica em todos os volumes. Referências genéricas ou ambíguas não são ligadas automaticamente. Cada ficha informa série, papel, traços, relações, livros e uma sinopse bilíngue, além de apresentar links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original; mudanças que podem revelar o enredo aparecem somente em uma seção claramente marcada como spoiler.

Para não sobrecarregar a página, depois que uma forma do personagem aparece em *itálico* e com link, novas menções à mesma identidade permanecem em texto normal nas 300 palavras seguintes, mesmo quando usam outro título ou outra variante do nome. A ficha continua sendo a mesma e os links de retorno preservam os primeiros pontos de leitura.

## **Como usar este livro**

**En/Pt** → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

**Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada** e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

## Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário aparecem em *itálico* e com link no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a mesma ficha canônica.

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês, com inicial maiúscula na ficha;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, a pronúncia fonética em IPA e um link de áudio para ouvir a pronúncia;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, o significado em português e uma explicação em Simple English;
- nas fichas de personagens, nomes e variantes em inglês e português, série, papel, traços, relações, sinopses bilíngues e até oito retornos por versão inglesa, sem IPA ou áudio;
- um exemplo em inglês e um exemplo de uso em português; os dois exemplos podem ser diferentes e não precisam ser traduções literais;
- quando aplicável, um link de retorno ao ponto exato do texto.

## Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: [admin@esleasyread.com](mailto:admin@esleasyread.com)

## Níveis de inglês e possíveis certificações

Muitas pessoas estudam inglês também para obter uma certificação. Estes livros ajudam a desenvolver a leitura, mas não concedem uma certificação nem substituem a preparação específica para um exame.

| Nível QCER | O que significa | Possíveis exames ou certificações                                                  |
|------------|-----------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| A1         | Iniciante       | Cambridge: A1 Movers<br>(principalmente para jovens estudantes)<br>Trinity: ISE A1 |
| A2         | Elementar       | Cambridge: A2 Key<br>Trinity: ISE Foundation                                       |

| Nível QCER | O que significa                                    | Possíveis exames ou certificações            |
|------------|----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| B1         | Intermediário                                      | Cambridge: B1 Preliminary<br>Trinity: ISE I  |
| B2         | Intermediário superior                             | Cambridge: B2 First<br>Trinity: ISE II       |
| C1         | Avançado: uso flexível e eficaz do inglês          | Cambridge: C1 Advanced<br>Trinity: ISE III   |
| C2         | Proficiência: elevada precisão e domínio do inglês | Cambridge: C2 Proficiency<br>Trinity: ISE IV |

Também existem exames de proficiência por pontuação, como IELTS Academic, IELTS General Training, TOEFL iBT e PTE Academic. Eles podem representar diferentes faixas do QCER, mas não correspondem a um único nível. Cada instituição determina quais exames aceita e qual pontuação exige.

## Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

### Coleção Adventure:

- Kim
- Lord Jim
- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

### Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground
- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

### Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea

- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard
- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

## **Coleção Bronte Sisters:**

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

## **Coleção Charles Dickens:**

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son
- Great Expectations
- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

## **Coleção Classics:**

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy
- Middlemarch
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale
- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy



- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy
- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

## **Coleção Doctor Dolittle:**

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

## **Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:**

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men
- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible
- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant
- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan

- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

## **Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:**

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

## **Coleção Gothic and Terror:**

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray
- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

## **Coleção H. G. Wells:**

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

## **Coleção Jane Austen:**

- Emma
- Pride and Prejudice

## **Coleção Jules Verne:**

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror
- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

## **Coleção Mark Twain:**

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

## **Coleção Sherlock Holmes:**

- A Study in Scarlet
- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

## **Coleção The Land of Oz:**

- Glinda of Oz
- Ozma of Oz

## The Son of Tarzan

- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz
- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

[www.esleasyread.com](http://www.esleasyread.com)

# Index - Reading Comprehension B1

[Chapter 1](#)

[Chapter 2](#)

[Chapter 3](#)

[Chapter 4](#)

[Chapter 5](#)

[Contents](#)

# Chapter 1

**En/Pt →** The long boat of the *Marjorie W.* floated down the wide *Ugambi* with the tide and current. The *crew* rested after hard work *rowing* upstream. Three miles below them, the *Marjorie W.* waited for them to return and raise the long boat onto its *davits*. Soon, all the men looked away from their talking and *daydreaming* toward the north bank. There, a strange man stood screaming at them in a cracked high voice, with thin arms *stretched* out.

"What the *hell*?" one of the *crew* said.

"A white man!" the mate *muttered*, then said, "Man the *oars*, boys, and we'll row over and see what he wants."

When they came near the shore, they saw a very thin creature with a few white hairs *tangled* and dirty. He was naked except for a *loin* cloth. *Tears* ran down his *hollow, pockmarked* cheeks. He talked to them in a strange language.

**En/Pt →** "*Russian*," guessed the mate. "Do you understand English?" he called to the man.

He did, and in broken English he begged them to take him away from that terrible country. Once he was on the *Marjorie W.*, the stranger told them a sad story of

hunger, hardship, and torture that had lasted ten years. He did not say how he had come to Africa. The men thought he had forgotten his life before those terrible years. He also did not tell them his real name, so they knew him only as *Michael Sabrov*. He looked nothing like the strong but *dishonest* Alexis Paulvitch he had once been.

It had been ten years since the *Russian* escaped death while his friend *Rokoff* died. Many times during those years, Paulvitch cursed his fate. He wished he had died instead of suffering so much.

**En/Pt** → Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw *Tarzan's* beasts and their savage master *swarm* over the deck of the *Kincaid*. Afraid that *Tarzan* would follow and catch him, he kept *stumbling* deeper into the jungle. At last, he fell into the hands of a savage *cannibal* tribe that had already known *Rokoff's* cruelty. For some strange reason, the *chief* saved Paulvitch from death, but only to give him a life of misery and torture. For ten years he was the *tribe's* victim. Women and children beat him and threw stones at him. Warriors cut him, *slashed* him, and *scarred* him. He also suffered many deadly *fevers*. Still, he did not die. *Smallpox* attacked him too, leaving ugly marks on his body. Because of the tribe and all these horrors, Alexis Paulvitch's face changed so much that even his own

mother would not have known him. His thick dark hair became a few thin yellow-white *strands*. His arms and legs bent strangely, and he walked in a weak, *shuffling* way, with his body bent forward. His teeth were gone, knocked out by his savage masters. Even his mind was only a shadow of what it had once been.

**En/Pt** → They took him aboard the *Marjorie W.* and fed him and cared for him. He grew a little stronger, but his looks never improved. They had found a ruined human being, and that is what he remained until death. Though he was still only in his *thirties*, Alexis Paulvitch could have been taken for an eighty-year-old man. Nature had made him suffer more than the man who had helped him in crime.

*Alexis Paulvitch* did not think about revenge. He only felt a dull hate for the man that he and *Rokoff* had tried and failed to destroy. He also hated the memory of Rokoff, because Rokoff had led him into these horrors. He hated the police in many cities, because he had had to run from them. He hated law, order, and almost everything else. Every waking moment was filled with sick, *bitter* hate. Inside, he had become as ugly as he looked outside. He had little to do with the men who saved him. He was too weak to work and too *bitter* for company, so they soon left him alone.



**En/Pt** → The *Marjorie* W. was hired by a group of rich manufacturers. It was fitted with a laboratory and a team of scientists. They were sent to find a natural product that the manufacturers had been buying from South America at a very high cost. No one on the ship knew what the product was except the scientists. This does not matter to us, except that it led the ship to an island off the coast of Africa after Alexis Paulvitch came aboard.

The ship stayed *anchored* off the coast for several weeks. Life on board became dull and hard for the *crew*. They often went ashore, and at last Paulvitch asked to go with them. He was also tired of the same boring life on the ship.

**En/Pt** → The island was thick with trees, and heavy jungle grew almost to the beach. The scientists went far inland, searching for the valuable thing that local stories had promised might be found there in large *amounts*. The *crew fished*, hunted, and explored. Paulvitch walked up and down the beach, or lay in the *shade* of the big trees near it. One day the men were nearby, looking at the body of a panther killed by one of them during a hunt inland. *Paulvitch* was sleeping under a tree when a hand touched his shoulder. He woke with a start and saw a huge *ape* sitting beside him and studying him closely. He was very frightened. He looked

toward the sailors, but they were a couple of hundred yards away. The *ape* touched his shoulder again and made soft, pleading sounds. Paulvitch saw no *threat* in its eyes or in its posture. He slowly stood up, and the *ape* rose beside him.

**En/Pt →** Bent over, the man carefully *shuffled* away toward the sailors. The *ape* moved with him and took one of his arms. They were almost to the small group of men before anyone saw them, and by then Paulvitch was sure the beast meant no harm. The animal seemed used to being around people. Paulvitch then thought the *ape* was worth a lot of money, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to *gain* from it.

When the men looked up and saw the strange pair coming toward them, they were amazed and ran to meet them. The *ape* showed no fear. Instead, he grabbed each sailor by the shoulder and looked closely into his face. After he had examined them all, he went back to Paulvitch, looking very disappointed.

**En/Pt →** The men liked the *ape*. They gathered around Paulvitch and asked many questions. They looked at his companion. Paulvitch said the *ape* was his. He did not say anything else. He repeated, "The *ape* is mine. The *ape* is mine." One man got tired of Paulvitch. He decided to play a joke. He went behind the *ape* and

*poked* it with a pin. The *ape* turned around very fast. In a moment, the friendly animal became a very angry monster. The sailor was smiling, but then he became very scared. He tried to avoid the *ape*'s long arms. He did not succeed. He took a long knife from his belt. The *ape* took the knife from him and threw it away. Then it bit the sailor on the shoulder with its yellow teeth.

The man's companions attacked the *ape* with sticks and knives. *Paulvitch* jumped around the angry, *cursing* group, begging, screaming, and *threatening* them. He saw his hopes of riches quickly disappearing before the sailors' weapons.

**En/Pt →** But the *ape* was not easy to *defeat*, even against so many attackers. He rose from the sailor who had started the fight, shook his huge shoulders, and threw off two men who were holding his back. Then he knocked down one attacker after another with hard blows from his open hands. He moved quickly from place to place, like a small monkey.

**En/Pt →** The captain and mate had seen the fight when they were landing from the *Marjorie W.* Paulvitch saw them running toward the scene with *revolvers* drawn, followed by the two sailors who had brought them ashore. The *ape* stood looking at the damage he had caused, and Paulvitch could not tell if he was ready to attack again or choosing whom to kill first. What

Paulvitch did know was that if the officers got close enough, they would soon shoot the beast unless something was done quickly. The *ape* had not attacked Paulvitch, but the *Russian* still was not sure what would happen if he tried to stop the angry animal, now wild with rage and smelling fresh blood. He *hesitated* for a moment, then thought again of the *wealth* this great *ape* could bring if he were safely taken to a big city like London.

The captain was now shouting for Paulvitch to move aside so he could shoot the animal. Instead, Paulvitch *shuffled* to the *ape's* side. His hair *trembled* with fear, but he forced himself to stay calm and took hold of the *ape's* arm.

**En/Pt** → "Come!" he ordered, and pulled the beast away from the sailors. Many of them were now sitting up in scared surprise or crawling away from their *conqueror* on hands and knees.

Slowly the *ape* allowed itself to be led aside, and it showed no sign of wanting to harm the *Russian*. The captain stopped a few steps away from the strange pair.

"Move aside, *Sabrov*!" he ordered. "I'll put that *brute* where he can't bite any more able *seamen*."

"It was not his *fault*, captain," Paulvitch said. "Please do not shoot him. The men started the fight. They

attacked him first. He is very gentle, and he is mine! I will not let you kill him." His confused mind thought again about the pleasures that money could buy in London. He could not have that money without something lucky like the *ape*.

The captain lowered his weapon. "The men started it, did they?" he said. "Is that so?" Then he turned to the sailors, who had by now gotten back to their feet. None of them was badly hurt except the man who had started the trouble, and he would likely have a sore shoulder for a week or so.

En/Pt → "Simpson did it," one of the men said. "He stuck a pin into the monkey from behind, and the monkey caught him. It served him right. And the monkey also got the rest of us. I cannot *blame* him because we all attacked him at the same time."

En/Pt → The captain looked at Simpson, who *shyly* admitted it was true. Then the captain went to the *ape*, as if he wanted to see the *beast's* temper for himself, but he kept his *revolver cocked* and aimed. He spoke kindly to the animal, who sat beside the *Russian* and looked from one sailor to another. As the captain came near, the *ape* half stood and moved toward him. He had the same strange, searching look he had shown before with the sailors. He came very close and put a *paw* on the man's shoulder, studying his face for a long time.

Then he seemed disappointed and gave almost a human sigh. He turned to look closely at the mate and the two sailors who had come with the officers. Each time he *sighed* and moved on, and at last he returned to *Paulvitch* and sat down beside him again. After that, he showed little or no interest in the other men and seemed to have forgotten the fight.

**En/Pt →** When the party returned to the *Marjorie W.*, Paulvitch was with the *ape*, and the *ape* seemed eager to follow him. The captain did not stop this, so the big *ape* was quietly accepted as part of the ship's *crew*. Once aboard, he studied every new face very closely and showed the same disappointment each time. The officers and scientists often talked about him, but they could not explain the strange way he greeted every new person. If he had been found on land, they might have thought he had once been a person's pet. But that idea did not fit, since his island was empty and cut off from the world. He always seemed to be looking for someone. During the first days of the *trip* back, he was often found *nosying* around different parts of the ship. But after he had seen everyone and explored every corner, he became completely *uninterested* in all around him. Even the *Russian* got only a passing look when he brought food. At other times, the *ape* seemed only to put up with him. He never showed affection for Paulvitch or for anyone else on the *Marjorie W.*, and he

never again showed the savage anger that had appeared when the sailors first attacked him.

**En/Pt →** It spent most of its time at the front of the ship, looking ahead at the horizon. It seemed to know that the ship was going to a port where there would be more people for it to examine. All in all, *Ajax* (as they called the *ape*) was thought to be the most amazing and intelligent *ape* that anyone on the *Marjorie W.* had ever seen. Its intelligence was not its only amazing quality. Its size and body were very impressive for an *ape*. It was clearly old, but age did not seem to have reduced its physical or mental abilities.

At last the *Marjorie W.* reached England, and there the officers and scientists felt sorry for the poor man they had *rescued* from the jungle. They gave *Paulvitch* money and wished him and his *Ajax* a safe journey.

**En/Pt →** At the dock and during the *trip* to London, the *Russian* had his hands full with *Ajax*. He had to study every new face in the crowd, which frightened many people. But in the end, he seemed unable to find the person he was looking for. Then the great *ape* became sadly *indifferent* and only sometimes showed interest in a passing face.

In London, *Paulvitch* went straight to a famous animal trainer with his prize. The man was very *impressed* with *Ajax*. He agreed to train him for a large share of the

money from showing him, and for now he would also pay for both the *ape* and his owner.

So Ajax came to London, and another strange event was added to the chain of *happenings* that would affect many lives.





## Chapter 2

**En/Pt →** Mr. *Harold Moore* was a serious young man with a *sickly* face. He took himself, life, and his work very seriously. His work was *tutoring* the young son of a British *nobleman*. He felt the boy was not doing as well as his parents had a right to expect, and he was now carefully explaining this to the boy's mother.

**En/Pt →** "It is not that he is not clever," he said. "If that were true, I would have hope, because then I could use all my energy to overcome his *dullness*. But the trouble is that he is very intelligent, and he learns so fast that I cannot find *fault* with how he prepares his lessons. What worries me is that he seems to have no interest at all in the *subjects* we study. He does each lesson only as a task he wants to finish quickly, and I am sure he never thinks about it again until study time comes back. He seems interested only in tests of physical strength and in reading anything about wild animals and the lives and customs of *uncivilized* people. Stories about animals interest him especially. He will sit for hours reading books by African *explorers*, and twice I have found him sitting up in bed at night reading Carl *Hagenbeck's* book on men and beasts."

**En/Pt →** The boy's mother tapped her foot *nervously* on the rug by the fireplace.

"You discourage this, of course?" she asked.

Mr. Moore moved about in embarrassment.

"I -- ah -- tried to take the book from him," he replied, and a little color came to his pale cheek. "But -- ah -- your son is quite strong for someone so young."

"He would not let you take it?" asked the mother.

"He would not," the *tutor* said. "He was very good-tempered about it, but he *insisted* on pretending he was a gorilla and I was a *chimpanzee* trying to steal food from him. He jumped on me with the *wildest growls* I ever heard, lifted me high over his head, threw me onto his bed, and acted as if he was choking me to death. Then he stood on top of me and gave a terrible scream, which he said was the *victory* cry of a bull *ape*. After that, he carried me to the door, pushed me into the hall, and locked me out of his room."

**En/Pt** → For several minutes, neither of them spoke. At last, the boy's mother broke the silence.

"It is very necessary, Mr. *Moore*," she said, "that you do everything you can to stop Jack from doing this. He--" But she could say no more. A loud "*Whoop!*" from the window made them both jump up. Their room was on the second floor, and across from the window was a large tree with a branch reaching close to the *sill*. On this branch, they now saw the person they had been

talking about. It was a tall, strong boy, standing easily on the bent branch and shouting with joy as he saw the frightened looks on their faces.

The mother and *tutor* both ran to the window. But before they crossed half the room, the boy jumped quickly to the window *sill* and came inside.

"The wild man from *Borneo* has just come to town," he sang. He danced around his frightened mother and shocked *tutor* like a warrior. Then he put his arms around his mother's neck and kissed both her cheeks.

En/Pt → "Oh, Mother," he cried, "there's a wonderful educated *ape* being shown at one of the music halls. Willie *Grimsby* saw it last night. He says it can do everything except talk. It rides a bicycle, eats with a knife and fork, counts to ten, and does many other amazing things. Can I go and see it too? Oh, please, Mother, please let me."

The mother gently *patted* the boy's cheek and shook her head. "No, Jack," she said. "You know I do not *approve* of such shows."

"I don't see why not, Mother," the boy answered. "All the other boys go, and they go to the Zoo too. You will never let me do even that. Anybody would think I was a girl, or a *mollycoddle*. Oh, Father," he cried as the door

opened and a tall man with gray eyes came in. "Oh, Father, can't I go?"

"Go where, my son?" the new arrival asked.

**En/Pt** → "He wants to go to a music hall to see a trained *ape*," said the mother, and she looked *warningly* at her husband.

"Who, *Ajax*?" the man asked.

The boy *nodded*.

"Well, I don't *blame* you, my son," said the father. "I would like to see him myself. They say he is very wonderful, and very large for an *anthropoid*. Let us all go, *Jane*. What do you say?" He turned to his wife, but she only shook her head *firmly*. Then she asked Mr. *Moore* if it was time for him and Jack to go to the study for the morning lessons. After the two had left, she turned to her husband.

"John," she said, "something must be done to stop Jack from liking anything that might make him want savage life. I fear he has inherited this from you. You know from your own life how strong the call of the wild can be. You know how hard it has been for you to *resist* the strong wish to go back to jungle life. And you know better than anyone how terrible it would be for Jack if the savage jungle seemed tempting or easy to him."

**En/Pt** → "I doubt that he can inherit a taste for jungle life from me," the man replied. "I cannot believe that such a thing can pass from father to son. And sometimes, Jane, I think you are too *strict* in trying to protect him. His love of animals, for example, and his wish to see this trained *ape*, is natural for a healthy boy of his age. Because he wants to see Ajax does not mean he wants to marry an *ape*. Even if he did, you should not have the right to cry 'shame!'" John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, put his arm around his wife and laughed kindly down at her face before he kissed her. Then he grew more serious and went on: "You have never told Jack about my early life, and you have not let me tell him either. I think this was a *mistake*. If I could have told him about *Tarzan of the Apes*, I could have removed much of the magic and romance that people imagine in jungle life when they know nothing about it. Then he might have learned from my experience. But now, if the jungle ever calls to him, he will only have his own feelings to guide him. I know how strong those feelings can be in the wrong direction."

**En/Pt** → But Lady *Greystoke* only shook her head, as she had done many times before when this *subject* came up.

"No, John," she said *firmly*. "I will never agree to putting any idea of savage life into *Jack's* mind. We both want to protect him from that."

It was evening before they spoke of it again, and this time Jack brought it up himself. He had been sitting in a large *chair* and reading when he suddenly looked up and spoke to his father.

"Why," he asked at once, "can't I go and see *Ajax*?"

"Your mother does not *approve*," his father answered.

"Do you?"

"That is not the question," Lord *Greystoke* answered, avoiding it. "It is enough that your mother *objects*."

After a few moments of quiet thought, the boy said, "I am going to see him. I am not different from Willie *Grimsby* or any other boy who has been to see him. It did not harm them, and it will not harm me. I could go without telling you, but I will not do that. So I am telling you now that I am going to see Ajax."

**En/Pt →** The boy did not sound rude or *rebellious*. He was simply stating the facts. His father could hardly hide a smile, or his admiration for the brave way his son acted.

"I admire your honesty, Jack," he said. "I will be honest too. If you go to see Ajax without permission, I

will punish you. I have never used physical punishment on you, but I warn you that if you *disobey* your mother's wishes now, I shall."

"Yes, sir," the boy replied. Then he added, "I will tell you, sir, when I have been to see Ajax."

Mr. *Moore's* room was next to the boy's room, and it was his habit to check on him every evening before going to bed. That night he was especially careful, because he had just spoken with the boy's father and mother. They had told him to make sure Jack did not go to the music hall where Ajax was being shown. So when he opened the boy's door at about half past nine, he was *alarmed*, though not completely surprised, to find the future Lord *Greystoke* fully dressed and about to climb out of his open bedroom window.

En/Pt → Mr. *Moore* jumped quickly across the room, but it was not needed. When the boy heard him and knew he had been caught, he turned back as if he were giving up his plan.

"Where were you going?" the excited Mr. Moore asked, out of breath.

"I am going to see *Ajax*," the boy replied calmly.

"I am *astonished*," cried Mr. Moore. But a moment later he was even more shocked. The boy came close, grabbed him around the waist, lifted him off his feet,

and threw him face down on the bed, pushing his face into a soft pillow.

"Be quiet," the winner said. "Or I'll choke you."

Mr. Moore *struggled*, but it did no good. Whatever *Tarzan of the Apes* had passed on to his son, he had also given him a strong body. The *tutor* was helpless in the boy's hands. Jack *knelt* on him, tore strips from a sheet, and tied Mr. *Moore's* hands behind his back. Then he rolled him over, put a gag in his mouth, and tied it in place with another strip around the back of his head. All the while, he spoke in a calm, low voice.

**En/Pt →** "I am *Waja*, *chief* of the *Waji*," he said. "And you are Mohammed *Dubn*, the Arab *sheik*, who wants to murder my people and steal my ivory." He then quickly tied Mr. *Moore's* ankles up behind his *wrists*. "Ah-ha! Villain! I have you in my *power* at last. I am going now, but I shall return!" *Tarzan's* son then crossed the room, went through the open window, and slid down the rain pipe to *freedom*.

**En/Pt →** Mr. Moore twisted and *struggled* on the bed. He was sure he would *suffocate* if no help came soon. In his panic, he rolled off the bed. The pain of the fall helped him think more clearly. He was no longer too frightened to reason. He lay still and tried to find a way out. Then he remembered that the room below was the one where Lord and Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting



when he left them. He thought they might be gone by now, but the only thing he could do was try to get someone's attention below. After many failed *attempts*, he managed to tap the toe of his boot against the floor. He kept doing this for a long time. At last he heard footsteps on the stairs and then a knock at the door. Mr. *Moore* tapped hard with his toe, since he could not answer any other way. The knock came again after a pause. He tapped once more. Would they never open the door? He slowly rolled toward help. If he could reach the door and press his back against it, he could tap on the bottom and surely be heard. The knocking came again, a little louder, and then a voice said, "Mr. Jack!"

**En/Pt →** It was one of the house servants, and Mr. Moore knew the voice. He almost burst a blood vessel trying to shout "come in" through the gag. After a moment, the man knocked again, louder this time, and called the boy's name again. When no one answered, he turned the *knob*. At that same moment, Mr. Moore suddenly remembered something that filled him with fresh terror: he had locked the door himself when he came into the room.

He heard the servant try the door several times and then leave. After that, Mr. Moore *fainted*.

Meanwhile, Jack was enjoying the music hall very much. He had arrived just as *Ajax's* act was starting. He had bought a box *seat* and was *leaning* over the rail, watching the huge *ape* with wide eyes. The trainer noticed the boy's handsome, eager face. One of *Ajax's* tricks was to enter one or more boxes during the act, as if searching for a lost relative, as the trainer explained. The man saw that sending *Ajax* into the box with this handsome boy would likely *frighten* him, because the great *shaggy* beast was so strong and close.

**En/Pt** → So when it was time for the *ape* to come back from behind the *stage* in answer to applause, the trainer pointed Ajax toward the box where the boy was sitting alone. The huge *ape* jumped from the *stage* to the boy's side. But if the trainer expected fear and laughter, he was wrong. A broad smile appeared on the boy's face, and he put his hand on the *ape's shaggy* arm. Ajax held the boy by both shoulders and looked closely into his face, while the boy *stroked* his head and spoke softly to him.

**En/Pt** → Ajax had never spent so long examining anyone before. He seemed upset and very excited. He *chattered* and *muttered* to the boy, and the trainer had never seen him show such kindness to a human being. Soon the *ape* climbed into the box and *snuggled* close to the boy. The audience was *delighted*. They were even

happier when the *trainer's* time was up and he tried to make Ajax leave the box. The *ape* would not move. The manager grew angry at the *delay* and told the trainer to hurry. But when the trainer went into the box to pull Ajax away, the *ape* showed his sharp teeth and *growled threateningly*.

The audience was full of joy. They *cheered* the *ape*. They *cheered* the boy. They also shouted and *mocked* the trainer and the manager, who had accidentally shown himself and tried to help the trainer.

En/Pt → At last, the trainer became *desperate*. He saw that if the *ape's* rebellion was not stopped at once, the animal might become useless for future shows. He *hurried* to his dressing room and got a heavy whip. He came back to the box, but when he *threatened* *Ajax* with it, he faced two angry enemies instead of one. The boy had jumped to his feet and picked up a *chair*. He stood beside the *ape*, ready to *defend* his new friend. The smile was gone from his handsome face. His gray eyes made the trainer stop and think. Beside him stood the giant *ape*, *growing* and ready.

No one can know exactly what would have happened if help had not come in time. But the trainer would likely have been badly attacked, at the very least, because of the way the two faced him.

A pale-faced man rushed into the *Greystoke* library to say that he had found *Jack's* door locked. He had knocked and called many times, but there was no answer. Instead, he heard a strange tapping and the sound of something moving on the floor, as if it might be a body.

**En/Pt** → John Clayton ran up the stairs four steps at a time. His wife and the servant *hurried* after him. He called his son's name loudly, but got no answer. Then he threw his full weight, and all the strength of his powerful muscles, against the heavy door. The iron *hinges* snapped and the wood broke, and the door burst open.

At the bottom of the door lay the *unconscious* body of Mr. *Moore*, and the door fell on him with a loud *crash*. *Tarzan* jumped through the *opening*, and a moment later the room was *brightly* lit by a dozen electric bulbs.

It took several minutes before the *tutor* was found, because the door had covered him so completely. At last they pulled him out, cut away his gag and ropes, and gave him plenty of cold water. This helped him become *conscious* again.

"Where is Jack?" was John *Clayton's* first question. Then he asked, "Who did this?" He was thinking of *Rokoff* and fearing that Jack had been taken away a second time.

**En/Pt** → Slowly, Mr. Moore got to his feet. He looked around the room. Little by little, he gathered his thoughts. Then the *details* of his terrible experience came back to him.

His first words were 'I resign, sir, starting now. You don't need a *tutor* for your son. You need a wild animal trainer.'

"But where is he?" Lady *Greystoke* cried.

"He has gone to see *Ajax*."

Tarzan could hardly keep from smiling. He saw that the *tutor* was more frightened than hurt. Then he turned his closed car and left for a well-known music hall.



## Chapter 3

**En/Pt →** The trainer raised his whip and *hesitated* for a moment at the door of the box, where the boy and the *ape* faced him. Then a tall man with broad shoulders pushed past him and went in. When the boy saw the new arrival, a small blush came to his cheeks.

"Father!" he cried.

The *ape* looked once at the English lord, then jumped toward him, calling out in excited sounds. The man opened his eyes wide in surprise and stood still, as if he had turned to stone.

"Akut!" he cried.

The boy looked in confusion from the *ape* to his father, and from his father to the *ape*. The trainer was shocked as he listened to what came next. From the *Englishman* came *ape*-like sounds, and the huge *ape* holding him answered in the same way.

In the wings, a *horribly* bent and ugly old man watched the scene in the box. His *pockmarked* face changed quickly from one feeling to another, from pleasure to fear.

**En/Pt →** "I have looked for you for a long time, *Tarzan*," said Akut. "Now that I have found you, I shall come to your jungle and live there always."

**En/Pt** → The man *stroked* the *beast's* head. Through his mind ran a quick train of memories that carried him deep into the *primeval* African forest, where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. He saw the black *Mugambi* swinging his deadly *knob*-stick, and beside them, with *bared fangs* and *bristling whiskers*, *Sheeta* the terrible. Close behind the savage and the savage panther pressed the *hideous apes* of *Akut*. The man *sighed*. The jungle lust he had thought dead rose strong within him again. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the *leafy* branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the *musty* rot of dead plants that is *frankincense* and *myrrh* to the jungle-born, to *sense* the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! The picture drew him. And then came another picture: a sweet-faced woman, still young and beautiful; friends; a home; a son. He *shrugged* his giant shoulders.

**En/Pt** → "It cannot be, Akut," he said. "But if you want to go back, I will make sure it is done. You could not be happy here. I may not be happy there."

The trainer stepped forward. The *ape* showed his teeth and *growled*.

"Go with him, Akut," said Tarzan of the Apes. "I will come and see you tomorrow."

The beast moved slowly and *angrily* to the *trainer's* side. At John *Clayton's* request, the trainer said where they could find him. Tarzan turned to his son.

"Come!" he said, and the two left the theater. After they got into the *limousine*, neither of them spoke for several minutes. At last the boy broke the silence.

"The *ape* knew you," he said, "and you spoke to each other in the *ape's* language. How did he know you, and how did you learn his language?"

**En/Pt →** Then, for the first time, *Tarzan of the Apes* told his son about his early life. He spoke *briefly* about being born in the jungle, losing his parents, and being raised by *Kala*, the great she *ape*. He also told him about the dangers of the jungle, the wild animals, long *droughts*, heavy rains, hunger, cold, heat, fear, and pain. He hoped these stories would make the boy dislike the jungle. But these were the very things Tarzan loved and remembered best. While he spoke, he forgot one important thing: the boy beside him, listening closely, was Tarzan of the Apes' son.

After the boy was put to bed, and without any punishment, John Clayton told his wife about the evening. He said he had finally told the boy the truth about his jungle life. His wife had long expected that their son would one day hear about those terrible years when his father had lived in the jungle as a wild beast.



She only shook her head, still hoping the strong jungle *desire* in the father had not passed to the son.

**En/Pt** → Tarzan visited *Akut* the next day, but Jack was not allowed to go with him, even though he begged. This time Tarzan saw the old, *pock*-marked owner of the *ape*, but he did not know him as the clever *Paulvitch* from before. Because Akut asked him to, Tarzan brought up the idea of buying the *ape*. But Paulvitch would not say a *price*. He said he would think about it.

**En/Pt** → When Tarzan came home, Jack was eager to hear about the visit. He finally suggested that his father buy the *ape* and bring him home. Lady *Greystoke* was shocked by the idea, but the boy did not give up. Tarzan said that he had wanted to buy Akut and send him back to his jungle home, and his mother agreed. Jack asked to visit the *ape*, but she refused again. He did have the *address* the trainer had given his father, and two days later he escaped his new *tutor*, who had taken Mr. *Moore's* place. After a long search in a part of London he had never seen before, he found the dirty, tiny rooms of the old man with the *pock*-marked face. The man answered the knock himself. When Jack said he had come to see Ajax, he opened the door and let him into the small room he shared with the great *ape*. In the past, Paulvitch had been a *fussy* bad man, but ten years

of terrible life among *cannibals* in Africa had removed every trace of *cleanliness* from him. His clothes were *wrinkled* and dirty. His hands were *unwashed*, and his few thin hairs were not *combed*. His room was a mess of *filth*. When the boy came in, he saw the great *ape* *crouched* on the bed, where the blankets and *quilts* were *tangled* and smelled badly. When the *ape* saw the boy, he jumped to the floor and moved toward him. The man did not know Jack and feared the *ape* meant harm, so he stepped between them and ordered the *ape* back to the bed.

**En/Pt** → "He will not hurt me," cried the boy. "We are friends, and before, he was my father's friend. They knew each other in the jungle. My father is Lord *Greystoke*. He does not know I have come here. My mother *forbade* me to come, but I wanted to see *Ajax*, and I will pay you if you let me come often and see him."

When *Paulvitch* heard who the boy was, he *narrowed* his eyes. Since he saw *Tarzan* again at the theater, a *desire* for revenge had started growing in his mind. Weak and criminal people often *blame* others for their own problems. So now, Alexis Paulvitch remembered his past. He thought that all the bad things that happened to him were *Tarzan's fault*. Tarzan and *Rokoff* had tried to ruin and kill Tarzan, but their plans failed.

**En/Pt** → At first, he could not see any safe way to hurt Tarzan through *Tarzan's* son. But he could see that the boy might be useful for revenge, so he decided to be friendly with him and wait for a chance later. He told the boy everything he knew about his father's life in the jungle. Then he learned that the boy had been kept away from these stories for many years and had been forbidden to visit the *zoological* gardens. He also learned that the boy had tied up and *gagged* his *tutor* to get away and come to the music hall to see Ajax. Then he guessed the parents' great fear: that the boy might long for the jungle, just as his father had.

So Paulvitch *encouraged* the boy to visit him often. He always fed the boy's hunger for stories about the wild world he knew so well. He also left him alone with Akut a great deal, and soon he was surprised to learn that the boy could make the great beast understand him. The boy had really learned many words from the simple language of the *ape* people.

**En/Pt** → During this time Tarzan visited Paulvitch several times. He seemed eager to buy Ajax. At last he told the man openly that he wanted to send the beast back to *freedom* in his jungle home. He also said that his wife feared their son might learn where the *ape* was and, because he loved the beast, might develop the wandering spirit that had *shaped Tarzan's* own life.

The *Russian* almost smiled as he listened to Lord *Greystoke*. Only half an hour earlier, the future Lord *Greystoke* had been sitting on the messy bed and talking to *Ajax* as easily as if he were an *ape* by birth.

**En/Pt** → During this talk, *Paulvitch* had an idea. He agreed to take a huge sum for the *ape* and to deliver him two days later to a ship leaving Dover for Africa. He had two reasons for agreeing. First, the money was very important to him, because the *ape* no longer earned him anything. Ajax had stopped performing on *stage* after he found *Tarzan*. It was as if the beast had been brought from the jungle and shown to thousands of people only to find his old friend and master. After that, he seemed to think there was no reason to mix with human beings anymore. No *amount* of *persuasion* could make him go on *stage* again, and when the trainer once tried force, he was lucky to escape alive. Jack Clayton saved him. Jack had been allowed to visit the animal in the dressing room at the music hall, and he stepped in at once when he saw that the savage beast meant real danger.

**En/Pt** → Besides the money, the *Russian* also wanted revenge. He had grown more *bitter* as he thought about the *failures* and misery of his life, and he *blamed* Tarzan for them. The latest loss, and not the smallest, was *Ajax's* refusal to keep earning money for him. He

*blamed* that refusal directly on Tarzan and finally *convinced* himself that the *ape* man had told the great *ape* not to go on *stage*.

**En/Pt** → Paulvitch was naturally cruel, and torture and hunger had made his mind and body weaker and more twisted. He had changed from a cold, clever, highly intelligent evil man into a dangerous *threat* with the confused mind of a broken person. Even so, his plan was still clever enough to make people wonder whether he was really insane. First, it would make sure he got the payment Lord *Greystoke* had promised for taking the *ape* away. Then it would give him revenge through the son he loved so much. This part of the plan was crude and brutal. It did not have the careful cruelty of the old days, when he worked with *Nikolas Rokoff*. But it would keep *Paulvitch* from being *blamed*, because the *fault* would seem to belong to the *ape*, who would also be punished for refusing to support the *Russian* any longer.

**En/Pt** → Everything seemed to work against Paulvitch. By chance, *Tarzan's* son heard his father tell the boy's mother how he planned to send *Akut* safely back to his jungle home. After *hearing* this, Jack begged them to bring the *ape* home so he could have him as a *playmate*. *Tarzan* would not have minded, but Lady *Greystoke* was shocked by the idea. Jack begged

his mother, but it did no good. She would not change her mind. In the end, Jack seemed to accept her decision that the *ape* must be sent back to Africa and the boy must return to school after his vacation.

He did not try to visit *Paulvitch's* room again that day. Instead, he kept busy in other ways. He had always been given plenty of money, so when he needed it, he had no trouble getting several hundred pounds. He spent some of it on odd things, which he secretly brought into the house when he came back late in the afternoon.

**En/Pt** → The next morning, after giving his father time to go before him and finish his business with Paulvitch, the boy *hurried* to the *Russian's* room. He did not know the man's true nature, so he did not dare tell him everything. He feared the old man would not only refuse to help, but would also tell his father. Instead, he simply asked permission to take Ajax to Dover. He said this would save the old man a *tiring* journey and also put several pounds in his pocket, because the boy meant to pay the *Russian* well.

"You see," he went on, "there will be no danger of being found out, because I am supposed to leave on an afternoon train for school. Instead, I will come here after they have seen me onto the train. Then I can take Ajax to Dover and reach school only one day late. No

one will know, nothing bad will happen, and I shall have one extra day with *Ajax* before I lose him forever."

**En/Pt →** The plan fit perfectly with what *Paulvitch* had in mind. If he had known what the boy was planning next, he would probably have given up his own revenge plan and helped the boy with all his heart. That would have been better for Paulvitch, if only he could have seen the future a few hours ahead.

That afternoon Lord and Lady *Greystoke* said good-bye to their son and saw him safely *seated* in a first-class railway carriage that would take him to school in a few hours. But as soon as they left him, he gathered his bags, got out of the compartment, and went to a cab stand outside the station. There he hired a cab to take him to the *Russian's address*. It was *dusk* when he arrived. Paulvitch was waiting for him. The man was walking *nervously* up and down. The *ape* was tied to the bed with a strong cord. Jack had never seen Ajax held like this before. He looked at Paulvitch with a questioning face. The man *stammered* that he thought the animal knew he was to be sent away, and he was afraid Ajax would try to escape.

**En/Pt →** Paulvitch held another piece of cord in his hand. It had a loop at one end, and he kept playing with it. He walked back and forth across the room. His *pockmarked* face moved strangely as he talked to

himself in silence. The boy had never seen him like this, and it made him *uneasy*. At last Paulvitch stopped on the far side of the room, away from the *ape*.

"Come here," he said to the boy. "I will show you how to tie the *ape* if he shows signs of *rebellling* during the *trip*."

The boy laughed. "That will not be necessary," he said. "*Ajax* will do whatever I tell him."

The old man stamped his foot in anger. "Come here, as I tell you," he repeated. "If you do not *obey* me, you shall not go with the *ape* to Dover. I will not take any chances that he may escape."

**En/Pt →** Still smiling, the boy crossed the room and stood in front of the Russ.

"Turn around and face away from me," the other man said. "Then I can show you how to tie him quickly."

The boy *obeyed* and put his hands behind him when *Paulvitch* told him to. At once the old man slipped a *noose* over one wrist, made two half *hitches* around the other wrist, and tied the cord.

As soon as the boy was tied, the man's behavior changed. He cursed *angrily*, turned his prisoner around, *tripped* him, and threw him hard to the floor. He jumped onto the boy's chest as he fell. From the bed, the *ape*



*growled* and fought against its ropes. The boy did not cry out, because he had learned from his savage father that no one would come to help someone who had fallen.

*Paulvitch's* fingers reached for the boy's throat. He looked down at his victim with a horrible grin.

**En/Pt →** "Your father ruined me," he *muttered*. "This will pay him back. He will think the *ape* did it. I will tell him the *ape* did it. I left him alone for a few minutes, and you came in quietly, and then the *ape* killed you. After I choke the life out of you, I will throw your body onto the bed. When I bring your father here, he will see the *ape* sitting over it," and the twisted villain laughed with pleasure. His fingers closed on the boy's throat.

Behind them, the angry beast *growled* so loudly that the sound *echoed* around the small room. The boy turned pale, but he showed no other fear. He was *Tarzan's* son. The fingers *tightened* on his throat, and he could hardly breathe. The *ape* threw itself against the strong cord that held it. Then it turned, *wrapped* the cord around its hands like a man, and pulled hard backward. Its big muscles stood out under its *shaggy* skin. There was a sound like broken wood. The cord held, but part of the *bed's footboard* broke off.

**En/Pt →** At the sound, *Paulvitch* looked up. His ugly face turned white with fear. The *ape* was free.

With one leap, the creature was on him. The man screamed. The beast pulled him away from the boy's body. Huge fingers sank into the man's flesh. Yellow teeth opened near his throat. He *struggled*, but it was useless. When the teeth closed, Alexis Paulvitch's *soul* was gone.

The boy got to his feet with *Akut's* help. For two hours, at the boy's direction, the *ape* worked on the knots that held his friend's *wrists*. At last the knots came loose, and the boy was free. Then he opened one of his bags and took out some clothes. He had planned carefully. He did not ask the beast for advice, but the *ape* did everything he told it to do. Together they slipped out of the house, and a casual person would not have noticed that one of them was an *ape*.



## Chapter 4

**En/Pt →** The killing of the lonely old *Russian*, Michael Sabrov, by his trained *ape* was in the newspapers for a few days. Lord *Greystoke* read about it and took care not to let his name be linked to the case. He also kept himself *informed* about the police search for the *ape*.

Like most people, his main interest was the *mysterious* disappearance of the killer. But then, a few days later, he learned that his son Jack had not arrived at school. They had seen him safely on the train. The father did not think his son's disappearance was related to the *ape*. A month later, careful *investigation* showed that Jack left the train before it left London. A cab driver had taken him to the old *Russian's address*. Then *Tarzan of the Apes* realized that *Akut* was connected to the boy's disappearance.

**En/Pt →** After the cab driver left the boy beside the curb in front of the house where the *Russian* stayed, there was no more clue. No one had seen the boy or the *ape* after that, at least no one who was still alive. The owner of the house recognized the boy's picture as someone who often visited the old man's room. He knew nothing else. So the *searchers* reached a dead end at the door of a dirty old building in a poor part of London.

The day after *Alexis Paulvitch* died, a young man traveling with his sick grandmother *boarded* a *steamer* at Dover. The old woman wore a thick veil, and because of her age and illness, she had to be carried aboard in a *wheeled chair*.

The boy would let no one but himself wheel her. He also helped her from the *chair* into their cabin with his own hands. After that, no one from the ship saw the old lady again until they got off the ship. The boy even said he would do the cabin *steward's* work, because, he explained, his grandmother had a nervous nature and hated having strangers near her.

**En/Pt →** Outside the cabin, and no one on board knew what he did inside it, the boy was like any other healthy English boy. He *mixed* with the other passengers and became a favorite with the officers. He also made many friends among the sailors. He was generous and *easygoing*, but he also had a proud and strong character that made people admire and like him.

An American named *Condon* was on the ship. He was a known criminal wanted in several US cities. He did not notice the boy until he saw the boy accidentally show a roll of money. After that, Condon became friendly with the boy. He learned that the boy was traveling with his sick grandmother. Their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, near the *equator*. Their name

was *Billings*, and they had no friends there. When Condon asked why they were going, the boy did not want to say. Condon did not push further. He already knew enough.

**En/Pt →** Several times Condon tried to get the boy into a card game. But the boy was not interested, and the angry looks from some of the other men made Condon decide to find another way to get the boy's money.

At last the day came when the *steamer* dropped anchor near a *wooded headland*. There, a score or more sheet-iron *shacks* made an ugly mark on the land and showed that civilization had arrived. Around the edge were *thatched huts* of the native people. They looked wild and ancient, and they fit the *tropical* jungle behind them. At the same time, they made the poor *ugliness* of the white settlers' first buildings stand out even more.

**En/Pt →** The boy *leaned* over the rail and looked far past the man-made town into the jungle made by God. A small *shiver* of excitement ran down his back. Then, without meaning to, he seemed to see his mother's loving eyes and his father's strong face, which showed love too. He felt his *resolve* begin to *weaken*. Nearby, one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a group of native boats that were coming to carry off the *steamer's* cargo for this small post.

"When does the next ship for England stop here?" the boy asked.

"The *Emanuel* should be here soon," the officer answered. "I thought we'd find her here," and he kept calling out to the dusty crowd moving closer to the ship.

Getting the boy's grandmother down to a waiting *canoe* was hard. The boy stayed right beside her. At last she was safely in the *canoe*, and he climbed down after her like a cat. He was so busy helping her that he did not notice a small package slipping from his pocket. It fell into the sea.

**En/Pt** → Soon after the boat with the boy and the old woman left for the shore, *Condon* called a *canoe* on the other side of the ship. After some bargaining with the owner, he got his bags and himself into it. When he reached land, he stayed out of sight of the ugly two-story place marked "Hotel." He did not go in to arrange a room until it was quite dark.

In a back room on the second floor, the boy tried to explain to his grandmother that he had decided to go back to England on the next ship. He told her that she could stay in Africa if she wanted, but he felt he must return to his father and mother. He believed they were suffering because he was gone. This shows that his parents had not known about the adventure plan made by him and the old woman.

**En/Pt** → After he made his decision, the boy felt *relief* from the worry that had troubled him for many *sleepless* nights. When he fell asleep, he dreamed of a happy meeting with his family at home. But while he slept, Fate came quietly down the dark hall of the dirty building. Fate came in the *shape* of the American thief, Condon.

Carefully, the man came to the boy's door. He waited and listened until the regular breathing inside told him that both were asleep. Then he put a thin key into the lock. He turned the key and *knob* together, and pushed the door open. He went inside and closed the door behind him. Dark clouds covered the moon, so the room was very dim. Condon moved toward the bed. In the far corner, something moved silently. But Condon heard nothing. He was looking only at the bed, where he expected to find a young boy and his helpless, sick grandmother.

**En/Pt** → The American wanted only the bank roll. If he could take it without being seen, that was good. If someone fought back, he was ready for that too. The boy's clothes were on a *chair* beside the bed. *Condon* searched them quickly, but found no roll of new notes. It must be under the pillows. He moved closer and put his hand under the pillow. Just then the cloud moved away and bright moonlight filled the room. At the same

moment, the boy opened his eyes and looked straight at Condon. Condon saw at once that the boy was alone in the bed. He grabbed for the boy's throat. But when the boy stood up, Condon heard a low *growl* behind him. Then the boy caught his *wrists*, and Condon felt the strength in those slim white hands.

**En/Pt →** Then he felt other hands at his throat, rough hairy hands reaching over his shoulders from behind. He looked back in terror and saw a huge *ape*, like a man, holding him from behind. The *ape's* bare teeth were close to his throat. The boy held his *wrists* so he could not move. No one made a sound. Condon looked around the room and suddenly understood the terrible truth. What strange creatures had he put himself in the *power* of? He *struggled* wildly to shake off the boy and turn on the creature behind him. He broke one hand free and struck the boy hard in the face. That seemed to release wild fury in the hairy creature at his throat. Condon heard a low, savage *snarl*. It was the last thing he ever heard in life. Then he was pulled backward onto the floor. A heavy body fell on him, strong teeth sank into his throat, and everything went black. A moment later the *ape* rose from his body, but Condon did not know it. He was dead.

**En/Pt →** The boy, shocked, jumped from the bed and *leaned* over the man's body. He knew that *Akut* had



killed to protect him, as he had killed *Michael Sabrov*. But now they were in wild Africa, far from home and friends. What would people do to Akut and him? The boy knew that murder could bring the death penalty. He also knew that an *accomplice* could be punished too. Who would speak for them? Everyone would be against them. This was a rough half-civilized place. He thought they would *drag* Akut and him out in the morning and hang them from the nearest tree. He had read of such things in America. Africa seemed even worse and *wilder* than the American West. Yes, they would both be hanged in the morning!

**En/Pt** → Was there no escape? He thought for a moment in silence. Then he felt *relief*. He *clapped* his hands and looked at his clothes on the *chair*. Money could solve everything. It could save him and Akut. He felt for the bank roll in his pocket, but it was gone. He searched his other pockets, first slowly and then in panic. He dropped to his hands and knees and looked over the floor. He lit the lamp, moved the bed aside, and felt every *inch* of the floor. He *paused* beside *Condon's* body, then forced himself to touch it. He turned it over and searched underneath for the money. It was not there either. He thought Condon had come into the room to steal, but he did not believe the man had taken the money in time. Still, it was nowhere else, so it must be on the dead man's body. Again and again

he searched the room and returned to the corpse, but he could not find the money.

**En/Pt** → He was nearly mad with despair. What could they do? In the morning they would be found and killed. Even with his large body and strength, he was still only a little boy, a frightened boy who missed home and *reasoned* badly because he knew so little about life. One terrible fact filled his mind: they had killed a man, and they were among wild strangers who would thirst for the blood of the first victim fate gave them. This was what he had learned from cheap adventure stories.

And they had to have money!

Again he went to the body, this time *bravely*. The *ape* sat in a corner and watched the young man. He began to take off the American's clothing piece by piece, and he checked each item carefully. He even searched the shoes with great care. When he had finished and found nothing, he lay back on the bed with wide eyes. He saw nothing around him, only a dark picture of the future, where two bodies hung silently from a great tree branch.

**En/Pt** → He did not know how long he sat there. At last, a noise from the floor below made him jump up. He quickly blew out the lamp, crossed the floor quietly, and locked the door. Then he turned to the *ape*, with his mind made up.

Only the night before, he had been ready to leave for home at the first chance and ask his parents to *forgive* him for this crazy adventure. Now he knew he might never see them again. He felt the blood of a man was on his hands. In his troubled thoughts, he no longer *blamed* the *ape* for *Condon's* death. Panic had made him believe he himself was guilty. If he had money, he might buy *justice*. But without a penny, what hope could strangers have here?

But what happened to the money? He tried to remember when he last saw it. He could not remember. And even if he could, he would not know how it disappeared. He did not notice when the small package fell from his pocket into the sea. That happened as he climbed over the ship's side into the *canoe* that took him to shore.

**En/Pt** → Then he turned to *Akut*. "Come!" he said in the language of the great *apes*.

He forgot that he was wearing only a thin *pajama* suit and led the way to the open window. He put his head outside and listened carefully. A single tree stood a few feet from the window. The boy *sprang* to its trunk and held on like a cat for a moment before climbing down quietly to the ground. The great *ape* followed closely behind. Two hundred yards away, the jungle reached near the small town. The boy led the way there. No one

saw them. A moment later, the jungle hid them, and John Clayton, the future Lord *Greystoke*, disappeared from the sight and knowledge of men.

**En/Pt** → Late the next morning, a native *houseman* knocked on the door of the room given to Mrs. *Billings* and her grandson. When there was no answer, he tried the master key, but found another key already in the lock, from the inside. He told *Herr Skopf*, the owner, who at once went to the second floor and knocked hard on the door too. Again there was no reply. He bent to the *keyhole* to look inside, and because he was a heavy man, he lost his balance. He put a hand on the floor to *steady* himself. Then he felt something soft, thick, and wet under his fingers. In the weak corridor light, he looked at his palm and *shivered* when he saw a dark red stain on his hand. He jumped up and threw his shoulder against the door. Herr Skopf was a heavy man then, or at least he was. I have not seen him for several years. The weak door broke under his weight, and he fell quickly into the room beyond.

**En/Pt** → Before him was the biggest mystery of his life. At his feet lay the dead body of a strange man. His neck was broken, and his throat was cut, as if by a wild animal. He was completely naked, and his clothes were scattered around him. The old lady and her grandson were gone. The window was open. They must have left

through it, because the door had been locked from the inside.

But how could the boy have carried his sick grandmother from a second-story window to the ground? It was impossible. Herr Skopf searched the small room again. He saw that the bed had been moved far from the wall. Why? He looked under it again for the third or fourth time. The two were gone, but he knew the old lady could not have left without men to carry her down, just as they had carried her up the day before.

En/Pt → Further searching only *deepened* the mystery. All the clothing of the two was still in the room - so if they had gone, they must have gone naked or in their night clothes. *Herr Skopf* shook his head; then he *scratched* it. He was *baffled*. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes, or he would have lost no time in calling on that famous detective, for here was a real mystery. An old woman - an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room - and her handsome grandson had entered a room on the second floor of his hotel the day before. Their evening meal had been served in their room, and that was the last anyone saw of them. At nine the next morning, the body of a strange man was the only thing in that room. No boat had left the harbour in the meantime. There was no railroad within hundreds of miles. There was no other white

settlement the two could reach without several days of hard marching with a well-equipped safari. They had simply vanished into thin air. The native he had sent to check the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report no sign of a *footstep* - and what kind of creatures could have dropped that far to the soft turf without leaving a trace? Herr Skopf *shuddered*. Yes, it was a great mystery. There was something *uncanny* about the whole thing. He hated to think about it, and he *dreaded* the coming of night.

**En/Pt** → It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf, and it probably still is.



## Chapter 5

**En/Pt →** *Captain Armand Jacot* of the Foreign Legion sat on an open saddle blanket at the foot of a small palm tree. His broad shoulders and close-cut head rested comfortably against the rough trunk. His long legs were *stretched* out in front of him, and his spurs were buried in the sandy ground of a small *desert* oasis. He was resting after a long day of hard riding over the shifting *desert* sands.

He *lazily* smoked his cigarette and watched his *orderly* prepare his evening meal. Captain Armand Jacot was very pleased with himself and with life. To his right, his troop of sun-*tanned* veterans was busy and noisy. They were free for a while from *strict discipline* and relaxed their tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they got ready to eat after twelve hours without food. Among them sat five Arabs in white *robes*. They were silent, bound tightly, and watched by guards.

**En/Pt →** Seeing them gave Captain Armand Jacot the happy feeling of a job well done. For a long, hot month, he and his small troop had searched the *desert* for a band of raiders. This *gang* was *blamed* for many stolen *camels*, horses, and goats, and for enough murders to have sent them to the *guillotine* many times.

A week earlier, he had found them. In the battle that followed, he lost two of his own men, but the raiders were almost destroyed. Perhaps six escaped, but the rest, except for the five prisoners, were killed by the *legionaries'* bullets. Best of all, their leader, *Achmet ben Houdin*, was among the prisoners.

From the prisoners, Captain Jacot let his mind travel across the remaining miles of sand to the small army post where he would see his wife and little daughter the next day. Thinking of them always *softened* his eyes. He could already picture the mother's beauty in little *Jeanne's* face, and both faces would be smiling up at him when he *swung* down from his tired horse late the next afternoon. He could almost feel the soft cheeks pressed against his own, like velvet against leather.

**En/Pt** → His *daydream* was broken by the voice of a guard calling a non-*commissioned* officer. *Captain Jacot* looked up. The sun had not set yet, but the shadows of the few trees around the water hole and of his men and horses *stretched* far east across the golden sand. The guard was pointing in that direction, and the corporal, with *narrowed* eyes, looked into the distance. Captain Jacot stood up. He was not a man who was happy to see through others' eyes. He must see for himself. Usually he saw things long before others knew there was anything to see - a quality that



gave him the nickname Hawk. Now he saw, just beyond the long shadows, twelve small dots rising and falling among the sands. They disappeared and appeared again, but always grew bigger. Jacot recognized them *immediately*. They were *horsemen* of the *desert*.

Already a sergeant was running toward him. The whole camp was looking into the distance. Jacot gave a few short orders to the sergeant, who *saluted*, turned around, and returned to the men. He gathered twelve, who *saddled* their horses, *mounted*, and rode out to meet the strangers. The other men got ready for quick action. It was possible that the *horsemen* riding so fast toward the camp might be friends of the prisoners, trying to free their relatives with a surprise attack. But Jacot *doubted* this, because the strangers were making no *attempt* to hide. They were *galloping* fast toward the camp in plain view. There might be *trickery* behind their honest look, but no one who knew The Hawk would be foolish enough to hope to trap him like that.

**En/Pt →** The sergeant and his men met the Arabs about two hundred yards from the camp. Jacot saw him talking with a tall man in white *robes*, who was clearly the leader. Soon the sergeant and the Arab rode side by side toward the camp. *Jacot* waited for them. They stopped, pulled in their horses, and got down in front of him.

"*Sheik Amor ben Khatour*," said the sergeant as an introduction.

Captain Jacot looked at the new man. He knew almost every important Arab within several hundred miles, but he had never seen this one. The man was tall, looked worn by the weather, and seemed sour and *unfriendly*. He was sixty or older. His eyes were narrow and mean. Captain Jacot did not like the look of him.

"Well?" he asked carefully.

The Arab went straight to the point.

"*Achmet ben Houdin* is my sister's son," he said. "If you give him to me, I will make sure he does not break the French laws again."

**En/Pt** → Jacot shook his head. "That cannot be," he said. "I must take him back with me. He will be judged fairly by a *civil* court. If he is innocent, he will be set free."

"And if he is not innocent?" asked the Arab.

"He is *accused* of many murders. If he is found guilty of even one, he must die."

The Arab kept his left hand hidden under his *burnous*. Then he took it out and showed a large *goatskin* purse, full and heavy with coins. He opened it and let some of the money fall into his right hand. It was all good

French gold. From the size of the purse, Captain Jacot guessed it held a small *fortune*. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the coins back into the purse one by one. Jacot watched him closely. They were alone, and the sergeant had moved away with his back to them. Then the sheik held out the full purse on his open palm toward Captain Jacot.

**En/Pt** → "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, might escape tonight," he said. "Eh?"

*Captain Armand Jacot* went red at the *roots* of his short hair. Then he turned very pale and took a half-step toward the Arab. His *fists* were tight. At once, he changed his mind and did not act on the *urge*.

"Sergeant!" he called. The sergeant came quickly and *saluted*.

"Take this black dog back to his people," he ordered. "Make them leave now. Shoot the first man who comes near camp tonight."

*Sheik Amor ben Khatour* stood straight and tall. His cruel eyes *narrowed*. He held the bag of gold up to the French *officer's* eyes.



# Index - Original English Text

[Chapter 1](#)

[Chapter 2](#)

[Chapter 3](#)

[Chapter 4](#)

[Chapter 5](#)

[Contents](#)

# Chapter 1

**Português** → The long boat of the *Marjorie W.* was floating down the broad *Ugambi* with *ebb* tide and current. Her *crew* were *lazily* enjoying this *respite* from the *arduous* labor of *rowing* up stream. Three miles below them lay the *Marjorie W.* herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have *clambered* aboard and *swung* the long boat to its *davits*. Presently the attention of every man was drawn from his dreaming or his *gossiping* to the northern bank of the river. There, screaming at them in a cracked *falsestto* and with skinny arms *outstretched*, stood a strange *apparition* of a man.

"*Wot* the '*ell*?' "*ejaculated* one of the *crew*."

"A white man!" *muttered* the mate, and then: "Man the *oars*, boys, and we'll just pull over an' see what he wants."

When they came close to the shore they saw an *emaciated* creature with *scant* white locks *tangled* and *matted*. The thin, bent body was naked but for a *loin* cloth. *Tears* were rolling down the *sunken* *pock*-marked cheeks. The man *jabbered* at them in a strange tongue.

**Português** → "*Rooshun*," *hazarded* the mate. "Savvy English?" he called to the man.

He did, and in that tongue, *brokenly* and *haltingly*, as though it had been many years since he had used it, he begged them to take him with them away from this awful country. Once on board the *Marjorie W.* the stranger told his *rescuers* a *pitiful* tale of *privation*, *hardships*, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. How he happened to have come to Africa he did not tell them, leaving them to assume he had forgotten the incidents of his life prior to the *frightful ordeals* that had wrecked him mentally and physically. He did not even tell them his true name, and so they knew him only as *Michael Sabrov*, nor was there any resemblance between this sorry wreck and the *virile*, though *unprincipled*, Alexis Paulvitch of old.

It had been ten years since the *Russian* had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-*fiend Rokoff*, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had *meted* to him the *hideous terrors* of an existence infinitely worse than the death that *persistently* refused to claim him.

**Português** → Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of *Tarzan* and their savage lord *swarm* the deck of the *Kincaid*, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on

deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage *cannibal* tribes that had felt the weight of *Rokoff's* evil temper and cruel brutality. Some strange *whim* of the *chief* of this tribe saved Paulvitch from death only to *plunge* him into a life of misery and torture. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and *stoned* by the women and children, cut and *slashed* and *disfigured* by the warriors; a victim of often recurring *fevers* of the most *malignant* variety. Yet he did not die. *Smallpox* laid its *hideous clutches* upon him; leaving him *unspeakably* branded with its *repulsive* marks. Between it and the *attentions* of the tribe the *countenance* of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the *pitiful* mask he called his face a single familiar feature. A few *scraggly*, yellow-white locks had *supplanted* the thick, dark hair that had covered his head. His limbs were bent and twisted, he walked with a *shuffling*, *unsteady gait*, his body doubled forward. His teeth were gone -- knocked out by his savage masters. Even his mentality was but a sorry *mockery* of what it once had been.

**Português** → They took him aboard the *Marjorie W.*, and there they fed and *nursed* him. He *gained* a little in strength; but his appearance never altered for the better -- a human *derelict*, *battered* and wrecked, they had found him; a human *derelict*, *battered* and wrecked,

he would remain until death claimed him. Though still in his *thirties*, *Alexis Paulvitch* could easily have passed for eighty. *Inscrutable* Nature had demanded of the *accomplice* a greater penalty than his principal had paid.

In the mind of Alexis Paulvitch there *lingered* no thoughts of revenge -- only a dull hatred of the man whom he and *Rokoff* had tried to break, and failed. There was hatred, too, of the memory of Rokoff, for Rokoff had led him into the horrors he had undergone. There was hatred of the police of a score of cities from which he had had to flee. There was hatred of law, hatred of order, hatred of everything. Every moment of the man's waking life was filled with *morbid* thought of hatred -- he had become mentally as he was physically in outward appearance, the *personification* of the *blighting* emotion of Hate. He had little or nothing to do with the men who had *rescued* him. He was too weak to work and too *morose* for company, and so they quickly left him alone to his own devices.

Português → The *Marjorie W.* had been chartered by a syndicate of wealthy manufacturers, equipped with a laboratory and a staff of scientists, and sent out to search for some natural product which the manufacturers who *footed* the bills had been *importing* from South America at an enormous cost. What the



product was none on board the *Marjorie W.* knew except the scientists, nor is it of any moment to us, other than that it led the ship to a certain island off the coast of Africa after Alexis Paulvitch had been taken aboard.

The ship lay at anchor off the coast for several weeks. The *monotony* of life aboard her became trying for the *crew*. They went often ashore, and finally Paulvitch asked to accompany them -- he too was *tiring* of the *blighting sameness* of existence upon the ship.

Português → The island was heavily *timbered*. Dense jungle ran down almost to the beach. The scientists were far inland, *prosecuting* their search for the valuable commodity that native rumor upon the mainland had led them to believe might be found here in *marketable* quantity. The ship's company *fished*, hunted, and explored. *Paulvitch* *shuffled* up and down the beach, or lay in the *shade* of the great trees that *skirted* it. One day, as the men were gathered at a little distance *inspecting* the body of a panther that had fallen to the gun of one of them who had been hunting inland, Paulvitch lay sleeping beneath his tree. He was *awakened* by the touch of a hand upon his shoulder. With a start he sat up to see a huge, *anthropoid ape squatting* at his side, *inspecting* him *intently*. The *Russian* was thoroughly frightened. He *glanced* toward

the sailors -- they were a couple of hundred yards away. Again the *ape plucked* at his shoulder, *jabbering plaintively*. Paulvitch saw no menace in the *inquiring* gaze, or in the attitude of the beast. He got slowly to his feet. The *ape* rose at his side.

Português → Half doubled, the man *shuffled cautiously* away toward the sailors. The *ape* moved with him, taking one of his arms. They had come almost to the little knot of men before they were seen, and by this time Paulvitch had become assured that the beast meant no harm. The animal evidently was accustomed to the association of human beings. It occurred to the *Russian* that the *ape* represented a certain considerable money value, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to profit by it.

When the men looked up and saw the oddly paired couple *shuffling* toward them they were filled with *amazement*, and started on a run toward the two. The *ape* showed no sign of fear. Instead he *grasped* each sailor by the shoulder and *peered* long and *earnestly* into his face. Having inspected them all he returned to *Paulvitch's* side, disappointment written strongly upon his *countenance* and in his carriage.

Português → The men were *delighted* with him. They gathered about, asking *Paulvitch* many questions, and

examining his companion. The *Russian* told them that the *ape* was his -- nothing further would he offer -- but kept *harping* continually upon the same theme, "The *ape* is mine. The *ape* is mine." *Tiring* of Paulvitch, one of the men *essayed* a *pleasantry*. *Circling* about behind the *ape* he *prodded* the *anthropoid* in the back with a pin. Like a flash the beast *wheeled* upon its *tormentor*, and, in the *briefest* instant of turning, the *placid*, friendly animal was *metamorphosed* to a *frenzied* demon of rage. The broad grin that had sat upon the *sailor's* face as he *perpetrated* his little joke *froze* to an expression of terror. He attempted to dodge the long arms that reached for him; but, failing, drew a long knife that hung at his belt. With a single *wrench* the *ape* tore the weapon from the man's grasp and *flung* it to one side, then his yellow *fangs* were buried in the *sailor's* shoulder.

With sticks and knives the man's companions fell upon the beast, while Paulvitch danced around the *cursing*, *snarling* pack *mumbling* and screaming pleas and *threats*. He saw his visions of *wealth* rapidly *dissipating* before the weapons of the sailors.

**Português** → The *ape*, however, proved no easy victim to the superior numbers that seemed *fated* to *overwhelm* him. Rising from the sailor who had *precipitated* the battle he shook his giant shoulders,

*freeing* himself from two of the men that were *clinging* to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms *felled* one after another of his attackers, *leaping hither* and *thither* with the *agility* of a small monkey.

**Português** → The fight had been witnessed by the captain and mate who were just landing from the *Marjorie W.*, and Paulvitch saw these two now running forward with drawn *revolvers* while the two sailors who had brought them ashore *trailed* at their heels. The *ape* stood looking about him at the havoc he had *wrought*, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was *deliberating* which of his *foes* he should *exterminate* first *Paulvitch* could not guess. What he could guess, however, was that the moment the two officers came within firing distance of the beast they would put an end to him in short order unless something were done and done quickly to prevent. The *ape* had made no move to attack the *Russian* but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly *aroused* to *bestial* rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its *nostrils*. For an instant he *hesitated*, and then again there rose before him the dreams of *affluence* which this great *anthropoid* would *doubtless* turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London.

The captain was shouting to him now to stand aside that he might have a shot at the animal; but instead Paulvitch *shuffled* to the *ape's* side, and though the man's hair *quivered* at its *roots* he mastered his fear and laid hold of the *ape's* arm.

Português → "Come!" he commanded, and *tugged* to pull the beast from among the sailors, many of whom were now sitting up in wide eyed *fright* or crawling away from their *conqueror* upon hands and knees.

Slowly the *ape* permitted itself to be led to one side, nor did it show the slightest indication of a *desire* to harm the *Russian*. The captain came to a halt a few *paces* from the odd pair.

"Get aside, Sabrov!" he commanded. "I'll put that *brute* where he won't chew up any more able *seamen*."

"It wasn't his *fault*, captain," pleaded Paulvitch. "Please don't shoot him. The men started it -- they attacked him first. You see, he's perfectly gentle -- and he's mine -- he's mine -- he's mine! I won't let you kill him," he concluded, as his half-wrecked mentality pictured *anew* the pleasure that money would buy in London -- money that he could not hope to possess without some such *windfall* as the *ape* represented.

The captain lowered his weapon. "The men started it, did they?" he repeated. "How about that?" and he turned

toward the sailors who had by this time picked themselves from the ground, none of them much the worse for his experience except the fellow who had been the cause of it, and who would *doubtless* nurse a sore shoulder for a week or so.

Português → "Simpson done it," said one of the men. "He stuck a pin into the monk from behind, and the monk got him -- which served him *bloomin'* well right -- an' he got the rest of us, too, for which I can't *blame* him, since we all jumped him to once."

Português → The captain looked at Simpson, who *sheepishly* admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the *ape* as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his *revolver cocked* and *leveled* as he did so. However, he spoke *soothingly* to the animal who *squatted* at the *Russian's* side looking first at one and then another of the sailors. As the captain approached him the *ape* half rose and *waddled* forward to meet him. Upon his *countenance* was the same strange, searching expression that had marked his scrutiny of each of the sailors he had first encountered. He came quite close to the officer and laid a *paw* upon one of the man's shoulders, studying his face *intently* for a long moment, then came the expression of disappointment accompanied by what

was almost a human sigh, as he turned away to peer in the same curious fashion into the faces of the mate and the two sailors who had arrived with the officers. In each instance he *sighed* and passed on, returning at length to *Paulvitch's* side, where he *squatted* down once more; thereafter *evincing* little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently *forgetful* of his recent battle with them.

**Português** → When the party returned aboard the *Marjorie W.*, *Paulvitch* was accompanied by the *ape*, who seemed anxious to follow him. The captain *interposed* no obstacles to the arrangement, and so the great *anthropoid* was *tacitly* admitted to membership in the ship's company. Once aboard he examined each new face *minutely*, *evincing* the same disappointment in each instance that had marked his scrutiny of the others. The officers and scientists aboard often discussed the beast, but they were unable to account *satisfactorily* for the strange ceremony with which he greeted each new face. Had he been discovered upon the mainland, or any other place than the almost unknown island that had been his home, they would have concluded that he had formerly been a pet of man; but that theory was not *tenable* in the face of the isolation of his *uninhabited* island. He seemed continually to be searching for someone, and during the first days of the return voyage from the island he was

often discovered *nosing* about in various parts of the ship; but after he had seen and examined each face of the ship's company, and explored every corner of the vessel he *lapsed* into utter *indifference* of all about him. Even the *Russian elicited* only casual interest when he brought him food. At other times the *ape* appeared merely to tolerate him. He never showed affection for him, or for anyone else upon the *Marjorie W.*, nor did he at any time *evince* any indication of the savage temper that had marked his resentment of the attack of the sailors upon him at the time that he had come among them.

**Português** → Most of his time was spent in the eye of the ship scanning the horizon ahead, as though he were *endowed* with sufficient reason to know that the vessel was bound for some port where there would be other human beings to undergo his searching scrutiny. All in all, *Ajax*, as he had been dubbed, was considered the most remarkable and intelligent *ape* that any one aboard the *Marjorie W.* ever had seen. Nor was his intelligence the only remarkable attribute he owned. His *stature* and *physique* were, for an *ape*, awe inspiring. That he was old was quite evident, but if his age had impaired his physical or mental *powers* in the slightest it was not apparent.



And so at length the *Marjorie* W. came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the *pitiful* wreck of a man they had *rescued* from the *jungles*, furnished *Paulvitch* with funds and bid him and his Ajax *Godspeed*.

Português → Upon the dock and all through the journey to London the *Russian* had his hands full with Ajax. Each new face of the thousands that came within the *anthropoid's* ken must be carefully *scrutinized*, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great *ape* *relapsed* into *morbid indifference*, only occasionally *evinced* interest in a passing face.

In London, Paulvitch went directly with his prize to a certain famous animal trainer. This man was much *impressed* with Ajax with the result that he agreed to train him for a *lion's* share of the profits of *exhibiting* him, and in the meantime to provide for the keep of both the *ape* and his owner.

And so came Ajax to London, and there was forged another link in the chain of strange circumstances that were to affect the lives of many people.



## Chapter 2

Português → Mr. *Harold Moore* was a *bilious-countenanced*, *studious* young man. He took himself very seriously, and life, and his work, which latter was the *tutoring* of the young son of a British *nobleman*. He felt that his charge was not making the progress that his parents had a right to expect, and he was now *conscientiously* explaining this fact to the boy's mother.

Português → "It's not that he isn't bright," he was saying; "if that were true I should have hopes of succeeding, for then I might bring to bear all my energies in overcoming his *obtuse*ness; but the trouble is that he is exceptionally intelligent, and learns so quickly that I can find no *fault* in the matter of the preparation of his lessons. What concerns me, however, is the fact that he evidently takes no interest whatever in the *subjects* we are studying. He merely *accomplishes* each lesson as a task to be rid of as quickly as possible and I am sure that no lesson ever again enters his mind until the hours of study and *recitation* once more arrive. His sole interests seem to be *feats* of physical *prowess* and the reading of everything that he can get hold of relative to savage beasts and the lives and customs of *uncivilized* peoples; but particularly do stories of animals appeal to him. He

will sit for hours together *poring* over the work of some African explorer, and upon two occasions I have found him setting up in bed at night reading Carl *Hagenbeck's* book on men and beasts."

**Português** → The boy's mother tapped her foot *nervously* upon the *hearth* rug.

"You discourage this, of course?" she *ventured*.

Mr. Moore *shuffled embarrassedly*.

"I -- ah -- *essayed* to take the book from him," he replied, a slight flush mounting his *salloy* cheek; "but -- ah -- your son is quite muscular for one so young."

"He wouldn't let you take it?" asked the mother.

"He would not," confessed the *tutor*. "He was perfectly good *natured* about it; but he *insisted* upon pretending that he was a gorilla and that I was a *chimpanzee* attempting to steal food from him. He *leaped* upon me with the most savage *growls* I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, *hurled* me upon his bed, and after going through a *pantomime* indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my *prostrate* form and gave voice to a most *fearsome shriek*, which he explained was the *victory* cry of a bull *ape*. Then he carried me to the door, *shoved* me out into the hall and locked me from his room."

**Português** → For several minutes neither spoke again. It was the boy's mother who finally broke the silence.

"It is very necessary, Mr. *Moore*," she said, "that you do everything in your *power* to discourage this tendency in Jack, he--"; but she got no further. A loud "*Whoop!*" from the direction of the window brought them both to their feet. The room was upon the second floor of the house, and opposite the window to which their attention had been attracted was a large tree, a branch of which spread to within a few feet of the *sill*. Upon this branch now they both discovered the *subject* of their recent conversation, a tall, well-built boy, balancing with ease upon the bending limb and *uttering* loud shouts of *glee* as he noted the terrified expressions upon the faces of his audience.

The mother and *tutor* both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had *leaped nimbly* to the *sill* and entered the apartment with them.

"The wild man from *Borneo* has just come to town," he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and *scandalized tutor*, and ending up by throwing his arms about the *former's* neck and kissing her upon either cheek.

**Português** → "Oh, Mother," he cried, "there's a wonderful, educated *ape* being shown at one of the music halls. Willie *Grimsby* saw it last night. He says it can do everything but talk. It rides a bicycle, eats with knife and fork, counts up to ten, and ever so many other wonderful things, and can I go and see it too? Oh, please, Mother -- please let me."

*Patting* the boy's cheek *affectionately*, the mother shook her head negatively. "No, Jack," she said; "you know I do not *approve* of such exhibitions."

"I don't see why not, Mother," replied the boy. "All the other fellows go and they go to the Zoo, too, and you'll never let me do even that. *Anybody'd* think I was a girl -- or a *mollycoddle*. Oh, Father," he *exclaimed*, as the door opened to admit a tall gray-eyed man. "Oh, Father, can't I go?"

"Go where, my son?" asked the *newcomer*.

**Português** → "He wants to go to a music hall to see a trained *ape*," said the mother, looking *warningly* at her husband.

"Who, *Ajax*?" questioned the man.

The boy *nodded*.

"Well, I don't know that I *blame* you, my son," said the father, "I wouldn't mind seeing him myself. They say he

is very wonderful, and that for an *anthropoid* he is unusually large. Let's all go, *Jane* -- what do you say?" And he turned toward his wife, but that lady only shook her head in a most positive manner, and turning to Mr. *Moore* asked him if it was not time that he and Jack were in the study for the morning *recitations*. When the two had left she turned toward her husband.

"John," she said, "something must be done to discourage *Jack's* tendency toward anything that may *excite* the *cravings* for the savage life which I fear he has inherited from you. You know from your own experience how strong is the call of the wild at times. You know that often it has *necessitated* a stern *struggle* on your part to *resist* the almost insane *desire* which occasionally *overwhelms* you to *plunge* once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how *frightful* a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either *alluring* or easy to him."

**Português** → "I doubt if there is any danger of his *inheriting* a taste for jungle life from me," replied the man, "for I cannot *conceive* that such a thing may be transmitted from father to son. And sometimes, Jane, I think that in your *solicitude* for his future you go a bit too far in your restrictive measures. His love for animals -- his *desire*, for example, to see this trained *ape* -- is

only natural in a healthy, normal boy of his age. Just because he wants to see *Ajax* is no indication that he would wish to marry an *ape*, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!'" and John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her *upturned* face before he bent his head and kissed her. Then, more seriously, he continued: "You have never told Jack anything concerning my early life, nor have you permitted me to, and in this I think that you have made a *mistake*. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of *Tarzan of the Apes* I could *doubtless* have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally *surrounds* it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it. He might then have *profited* by my experience, but now, should the jungle lust ever claim him, he will have nothing to guide him but his own *impulses*, and I know how powerful these may be in the wrong direction at times."

**Português** → But Lady *Greystoke* only shook her head as she had a hundred other times when the *subject* had claimed her attention in the past.

"No, John," she *insisted*, "I shall never give my consent to the *implanting* in *Jack's* mind of any suggestion of the savage life which we both wish to preserve him from."

It was evening before the *subject* was again referred to and then it was raised by Jack himself. He had been sitting, *curled* in a large *chair*, reading, when he suddenly looked up and *addressed* his father.

"Why," he asked, coming directly to the point, "can't I go and see Ajax?"

"Your mother does not *approve*," replied his father.

"Do you?"

"That is not the question," *evaded* Lord *Greystoke*. "It is enough that your mother *objects*."

"I am going to see him," announced the boy, after a few moments of thoughtful silence. "I am not different from Willie *Grimsby*, or any other of the fellows who have been to see him. It did not harm them and it will not harm me. I could go without telling you; but I would not do that. So I tell you now, beforehand, that I am going to see *Ajax*."

**Português** → There was nothing disrespectful or *defiant* in the boy's tone or manner. His was merely a *dispassionate* statement of facts. His father could scarce *repress* either a smile or a show of the admiration he felt for the manly course his son had pursued.



"I admire your *candor*, Jack," he said. "Permit me to be *candid*, as well. If you go to see Ajax without permission, I shall punish you. I have never inflicted corporal punishment upon you, but I warn you that should you *disobey* your mother's wishes in this instance, I shall."

"Yes, sir," replied the boy; and then: "I shall tell you, sir, when I have been to see Ajax."

Mr. *Moore's* room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the *tutor's* custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire. This evening he was particularly careful not to neglect his duty, for he had just come from a conference with the boy's father and mother in which it had been *impressed* upon him that he must exercise the greatest care to prevent Jack visiting the music hall where Ajax was being shown. So, when he opened the boy's door at about half after nine, he was greatly excited, though not entirely surprised to find the future Lord *Greystoke* fully dressed for the street and about to crawl from his open bed room window.

Português → Mr. *Moore* made a rapid spring across the apartment; but the waste of energy was unnecessary, for when the boy heard him within the chamber and realized that he had been discovered he

turned back as though to *relinquish* his planned adventure.

"Where were you going?" *panted* the excited Mr. Moore.

"I am going to see Ajax," replied the boy, quietly.

"I am *astonished*," cried Mr. Moore; but a moment later he was infinitely more *astonished*, for the boy, approaching close to him, suddenly seized him about the waist, lifted him from his feet and threw him face downward upon the bed, *shoving* his face deep into a soft pillow.

"Be quiet," *admonished* the victor, "or I'll choke you."

Mr. Moore *struggled*; but his efforts were in vain. Whatever else *Tarzan of the Apes* may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least *bequeathed* him almost as marvelous a *physique* as he himself had possessed at the same age. The *tutor* was as *putty* in the boy's hands. *Kneeling* upon him, Jack tore strips from a sheet and bound the man's hands behind his back. Then he rolled him over and stuffed a gag of the same material between his teeth, securing it with a strip wound about the back of his victim's head. All the while he talked in a low, *conversational* tone.

Português → "I am *Waja*, *chief* of the *Waji*," he explained, "and you are Mohammed *Dubn*, the Arab

*sheik*, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he *dexterously trussed* Mr. *Moore's hobbled* ankles up behind to meet his *hobbled wrists*. "Ah -- ha! Villain! I have you in me *power* at last. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down *spout* from an *eaves trough*.

Português → Mr. *Moore* *wiggled* and *struggled* about the bed. He was sure that he should *suffocate* unless aid came quickly. In his *frenzy* of terror he managed to roll off the bed. The pain and shock of the fall *jolted* him back to something like sane consideration of his *plight*. Where before he had been unable to think *intelligently* because of the *hysterical* fear that had claimed him he now lay quietly searching for some means of escape from his dilemma. It finally occurred to him that the room in which Lord and Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting when he left them was directly beneath that in which he lay upon the floor. He knew that some time had *elapsed* since he had come up stairs and that they might be gone by this time, for it seemed to him that he had *struggled* about the bed, in his efforts to free himself, for an eternity. But the best that he could do was to *attempt* to attract attention from below, and so, after many *failures*, he managed to work himself into a position in which he could tap the toe of his boot against the floor. This he proceeded to

do at short intervals, until, after what seemed a very long time, he was rewarded by *hearing* footsteps *ascending* the stairs, and presently a knock upon the door. Mr. Moore tapped *vigorously* with his toe -- he could not reply in any other way. The knock was repeated after a *moment's* silence. Again Mr. Moore tapped. Would they never open the door! *Laboriously* he rolled in the direction of *succor*. If he could get his back against the door he could then tap upon its base, when surely he must be heard. The knocking was repeated a little louder, and finally a voice called: "Mr. Jack!"

**Português** → It was one of the house men -- Mr. *Moore* recognized the *fellow's* voice. He came near to *bursting* a blood vessel in an endeavor to scream "come in" through the *stifling* gag. After a moment the man knocked again, quite loudly and again called the boy's name. Receiving no reply he turned the *knob*, and at the same instant a sudden *recollection* filled the *tutor anew* with *numbing* terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room.

He heard the servant try the door several times and then depart. Upon which Mr. Moore *swooned*.

In the meantime Jack was enjoying to the full the stolen pleasures of the music hall. He had reached the temple of *mirth* just as *Ajax's* act was *commencing*, and having purchased a box *seat* was now *leaning*

*breathlessly* over the rail watching every move of the great *ape*, his eyes wide in wonder. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of *Ajax's* biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, *ostensibly* in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, *doubtless*, would be terror stricken by proximity to the *shaggy*, powerful beast.

**Português** → When the time came, therefore, for the *ape* to return from the wings in reply to an *encore* the trainer directed its attention to the boy who *chanced* to be the sole *occupant* of the box in which he sat. With a spring the huge *anthropoid leaped* from the *stage* to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a *laughable* scene of *fright* he was mistaken. A broad smile *lighted* the boy's features as he laid his hand upon the *shaggy* arm of his visitor. The *ape*, *grasping* the boy by either shoulder, *peered* long and *earnestly* into his face, while the latter *stroked* his head and talked to him in a low voice.

**Português** → Never had *Ajax* devoted so long a time to an examination of another as he did in this instance. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, *jabbering* and *mumbling* to the boy, and now *caressing* him, as

the trainer had never seen him *caress* a human being before. Presently he *clambered* over into the box with him and *snuggled* down close to the boy's side. The audience was *delighted*; but they were still more *delighted* when the trainer, the period of his act having *elapsed*, attempted to persuade Ajax to leave the box. The *ape* would not *budge*. The manager, becoming excited at the *delay*, *urged* the trainer to greater *haste*, but when the latter entered the box to *drag* away the reluctant Ajax he was met by *bared fangs* and *menacing growls*.

The audience was *delirious* with joy. They *cheered* the *ape*. They *cheered* the boy, and they *hooted* and *jeered* at the trainer and the manager, which *luckless* individual had *inadvertently* shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer.

**Português** → Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of *mutiny* upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not *immediately subdued*, the trainer had *hastened* to his dressing room and *procured* a heavy whip. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had *threatened* Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two *infuriated* enemies instead of one, for the boy had *leaped* to his feet, and *seizing* a *chair* was standing ready at the *ape's* side to

*defend* his new found friend. There was no longer a smile upon his handsome face. In his gray eyes was an expression which gave the trainer pause, and beside him stood the giant *anthropoid growling* and ready.

What might have happened, but for a timely *interruption*, may only be *surmised*; but that the trainer would have received a severe *mauling*, if nothing more, was clearly indicated by the attitudes of the two who faced him.

It was a pale-faced man who rushed into the *Greystoke* library to announce that he had found *Jack's* door locked and had been able to obtain no response to his repeated knocking and calling other than a strange tapping and the sound of what might have been a body moving about upon the floor.

**Português** → Four steps at a time John Clayton took the stairs that led to the floor above. His wife and the servant *hurried* after him. Once he called his son's name in a loud voice; but receiving no reply he launched his great weight, backed by all the *undiminished power* of his giant muscles, against the heavy door. With a *snapping* of iron butts and a *splintering* of wood the obstacle burst *inward*.

At its foot lay the body of the *unconscious* Mr. *Moore*, across whom it fell with a *resounding thud*. Through the

*opening leaped Tarzan*, and a moment later the room was flooded with light from a dozen electric bulbs.

It was several minutes before the *tutor* was discovered, so completely had the door covered him; but finally he was *dragged* forth, his gag and bonds cut away, and a liberal application of cold water had *hastened* returning consciousness.

"Where is Jack?" was John *Clayton's* first question, and then; "Who did this?" as the memory of *Rokoff* and the fear of a second *abduction* seized him.

**Português** → Slowly Mr. Moore *staggered* to his feet. His gaze *wandered* about the room. Gradually he collected his scattered *wits*. The *details* of his recent *harrowing* experience returned to him.

"I tender my resignation, sir, to take effect at once," were his first words. "You do not need a *tutor* for your son -- what he needs is a wild animal trainer."

"But where is he?" cried Lady *Greystoke*.

"He has gone to see *Ajax*."

It was with difficulty that Tarzan *restrained* a smile, and after satisfying himself that the *tutor* was more scared than injured, he ordered his closed car around and departed in the direction of a certain well-known music hall.





## Chapter 3

Português → As the trainer, with raised *lash*, *hesitated* an instant at the entrance to the box where the boy and the *ape* confronted him, a tall broad-*shouldered* man pushed past him and entered. As his eyes fell upon the *newcomer* a slight flush *mounted* the boy's cheeks.

"Father!" he *exclaimed*.

The *ape* gave one look at the English lord, and then *leaped* toward him, calling out in excited *jabbering*. The man, his eyes going wide in *astonishment*, stopped as though turned to stone.

"Akut!" he cried.

The boy looked, *bewildered*, from the *ape* to his father, and from his father to the *ape*. The *trainer's* jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the *Englishman* flowed the *gutturals* of an *ape* that were answered in kind by the huge *anthropoid* that now *clung* to him.

And from the wings a *hideously* bent and *disfigured* old man watched the *tableau* in the box, his *pock*-marked features working *spasmodically* in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the *gamut* from pleasure to terror.

**Português** → "Long have I looked for you, *Tarzan*," said Akut. "Now that I have found you I shall come to your jungle and live there always."

**Português** → The man *stroked* the *beast's* head. Through his mind there was running rapidly a train of *recollection* that carried him far into the depths of the *primeval* African forest where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. He saw the black *Mugambi* *wielding* his deadly *knob-stick*, and beside them, with *bared fangs* and *bristling whiskers*, *Sheeta* the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the *hideous apes* of *Akut*. The man *sighed*. Strong within him *surged* the jungle lust that he had thought dead. Ah! if he could go back even for a *brief* month of it, to feel again the brush of *leafy* branches against his naked hide; to smell the *musty* rot of dead vegetation -- *frankincense* and *myrrh* to the jungle born; to *sense* the *noiseless* coming of the great *carnivora* upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill! The picture was *alluring*. And then came another picture -- a sweet-faced woman, still young and beautiful; friends; a home; a son. He *shrugged* his giant shoulders.

**Português** → "It cannot be, Akut," he said; "but if you would return, I shall see that it is done. You could not be happy here -- I may not be happy there."

The trainer stepped forward. The *ape* *bared* his *fangs*, *growling*.

"Go with him, Akut," said Tarzan of the Apes. "I will come and see you tomorrow."

The beast moved *sullenly* to the *trainer's* side. The latter, at John *Clayton's* request, told where they might be found. Tarzan turned toward his son.

"Come!" he said, and the two left the theater. Neither spoke for several minutes after they had entered the *limousine*. It was the boy who broke the silence.

"The *ape* knew you," he said, "and you spoke together in the *ape's* tongue. How did the *ape* know you, and how did you learn his language?"

**Português** → And then, *briefly* and for the first time, *Tarzan of the Apes* told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how *Kala*, the great she *ape* had *suckled* and raised him from *infancy* almost to *manhood*. He told him, too, of the dangers and the horrors of the jungle; of the great beasts that *stalked* one by day and by night; of the periods of drought, and of the *cataclysmic* rains; of hunger; of cold; of intense heat; of *nakedness* and fear and suffering. He told him of all those things that seem most horrible to the creature of civilization in the hope that the knowledge of them might *expunge* from the

*lad's* mind any inherent *desire* for the jungle. Yet they were the very things that made the memory of the jungle what it was to Tarzan -- that made up the composite jungle life he loved. And in the telling he forgot one thing -- the principal thing -- that the boy at his side, listening with eager ears, was the son of Tarzan of the Apes.

After the boy had been tucked away in bed -- and without the *threatened* punishment -- John Clayton told his wife of the events of the evening, and that he had at last acquainted the boy with the facts of his jungle life. The mother, who had long *foreseen* that her son must some time know of those *frightful* years during which his father had *roamed* the jungle, a naked, savage beast of prey, only shook her head, hoping against hope that the lure she knew was still strong in the father's breast had not been transmitted to his son.

Português → Tarzan visited *Akut* the following day, but though Jack begged to be allowed to accompany him he was refused. This time Tarzan saw the *pock*-marked old owner of the *ape*, whom he did not recognize as the *wily Paulvitch* of former days. *Tarzan*, influenced by *Akut's pleadings*, *broached* the question of the *ape's* purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any *price*, saying that he would consider the matter.

**Português** → When Tarzan returned home Jack was all excitement to hear the *details* of his visit, and finally suggested that his father buy the *ape* and bring it home. Lady *Greystoke* was *horrified* at the suggestion. The boy was *insistent*. Tarzan explained that he had wished to purchase Akut and return him to his jungle home, and to this the mother *assented*. Jack asked to be allowed to visit the *ape*, but again he was met with flat refusal. He had the *address*, however, which the trainer had given his father, and two days later he found the opportunity to *elude* his new *tutor* -- who had replaced the terrified Mr. *Moore* -- and after a considerable search through a section of London which he had never before visited, he found the *smelly* little quarters of the *pock*-marked old man. The old fellow himself replied to his knocking, and when he stated that he had come to see Ajax, opened the door and admitted him to the little room which he and the great *ape* occupied. In former years Paulvitch had been a *fastidious scoundrel*; but ten years of *hideous* life among the *cannibals* of Africa had *eradicated* the last *vestige* of *niceness* from his habits. His apparel was *wrinkled* and *soiled*. His hands were *unwashed*, his few *straggling* locks *uncombed*. His room was a *jumble* of filthy disorder. As the boy entered he saw the great *ape squatting* upon the bed, the *coverlets* of which were a *tangled wad* of filthy blankets and ill-smelling *quilts*. At

sight of the youth the *ape* *leaped* to the floor and *shuffled* forward. The man, not recognizing his visitor and fearing that the *ape* meant *mischief*, stepped between them, ordering the *ape* back to the bed.

**Português** → "He will not hurt me," cried the boy. "We are friends, and before, he was my father's friend. They knew one another in the jungle. My father is Lord *Greystoke*. He does not know that I have come here. My mother forbid my coming; but I wished to see *Ajax*, and I will pay you if you will let me come here often and see him."

At the mention of the boy's identity *Paulvitch's* eyes *narrowed*. Since he had first seen *Tarzan* again from the wings of the theater there had been forming in his *deadened* brain the beginnings of a *desire* for revenge. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the *misfortunes* that are the result of their own *wickedness*, and so now it was that *Alexis Paulvitch* was slowly *recalling* the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and *Rokoff* had so *assiduously* attempted to ruin and murder all the *misfortunes* that had *befallen* him in the *failure* of their various schemes against their intended victim.

**Português** → He saw at first no way in which he could, with safety to himself, *wreak* vengeance upon

Tarzan through the medium of *Tarzan's* son; but that great possibilities for revenge lay in the boy was apparent to him, and so he determined to *cultivate* the lad in the hope that fate would play into his hands in some way in the future. He told the boy all that he knew of his father's past life in the jungle and when he found that the boy had been kept in ignorance of all these things for so many years, and that he had been forbidden visiting the *zoological* gardens; that he had had to bind and gag his *tutor* to find an opportunity to come to the music hall and see Ajax, he guessed *immediately* the nature of the great fear that lay in the hearts of the boy's parents -- that he might *crave* the jungle as his father had *craved* it.

And so Paulvitch *encouraged* the boy to come and see him often, and always he played upon the *lad's* craving for tales of the savage world with which Paulvitch was all too familiar. He left him alone with *Akut* much, and it was not long until he was surprised to learn that the boy could make the great beast understand him -- that he had actually learned many of the words of the primitive language of the *anthropoids*.

**Português** → During this period *Tarzan* came several times to visit Paulvitch. He seemed anxious to purchase Ajax, and at last he told the man frankly that he was prompted not only by a *desire* upon his part to return



the beast to the liberty of his native jungle; but also because his wife feared that in some way her son might learn the whereabouts of the *ape* and through his attachment for the beast become *imbued* with the *roving* instinct which, as Tarzan explained to *Paulvitch*, had so influenced his own life.

The *Russian* could scarce *repress* a smile as he listened to Lord *Greystoke's* words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord *Greystoke* had been sitting upon the *disordered* bed *jabbering* away to Ajax with all the *fluency* of a born *ape*.

**Português** → It was during this interview that a plan occurred to Paulvitch, and as a result of it he agreed to accept a certain fabulous sum for the *ape*, and upon receipt of the money to deliver the beast to a vessel that was sailing south from Dover for Africa two days later. He had a double purpose in accepting *Clayton's* offer. Primarily, the money consideration influenced him strongly, as the *ape* was no longer a source of revenue to him, having consistently refused to perform upon the *stage* after having discovered Tarzan. It was as though the beast had suffered himself to be brought from his jungle home and exhibited before thousands of curious spectators for the sole purpose of searching out his long lost friend and master, and, having found him,

considered further *mingling* with the common herd of humans unnecessary. However that may be, the fact remained that no *amount* of *persuasion* could influence him even to show himself upon the music hall *stage*, and upon the single occasion that the trainer attempted force the results were such that the unfortunate man considered himself lucky to have escaped with his life. All that saved him was the accidental presence of Jack Clayton, who had been permitted to visit the animal in the dressing room reserved for him at the music hall, and had *immediately interfered* when he saw that the savage beast meant serious *mischief*.

**Português** → And after the money consideration, strong in the heart of the *Russian* was the *desire* for revenge, which had been growing with constant *brooding* over the *failures* and *miseries* of his life, which he attributed to *Tarzan*; the latest, and by no means the least, of which was *Ajax's* refusal to longer earn money for him. The *ape's* refusal he traced directly to Tarzan, finally convincing himself that the *ape* man had instructed the great *anthropoid* to refuse to go upon the *stage*.

**Português** → *Paulvitch's* naturally *malign disposition* was *aggravated* by the *weakening* and *warping* of his mental and physical *faculties* through torture and *privation*. From cold, calculating, highly intelligent

*perversity* it had *deteriorated* into the *indiscriminating*, dangerous menace of the mentally defective. His plan, however, was sufficiently *cunning* to at least cast a doubt upon the assertion that his mentality was wandering. It assured him first of the competence which Lord *Greystoke* had promised to pay him for the deportation of the *ape*, and then of revenge upon his *benefactor* through the son he *idolized*. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the *refinement* of torture that had marked the master strokes of the *Paulvitch* of old, when he had worked with that *virtuoso* of *villainy*, *Nikolas Rokoff* -- but it at least assured Paulvitch of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the *ape*, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the *Russian*.

**Português** → Everything played with *fiendish* *unanimity* into *Paulvitch's* hands. As chance would have it, *Tarzan's* son *overheard* his father relating to the boy's mother the steps he was taking to return *Akut* safely to his jungle home, and having *overheard* he begged them to bring the *ape* home that he might have him for a play-fellow. Tarzan would not have been *averse* to this plan; but Lady *Greystoke* was *horrified* at the very thought of it. Jack pleaded with his mother; but all *unavailingly*. She was *obdurate*, and at last the lad appeared to *acquiesce* in his mother's decision that the

*ape* must be returned to Africa and the boy to school, from which he had been absent on vacation.

He did not *attempt* to visit *Paulvitch's* room again that day, but instead *busied* himself in other ways. He had always been well supplied with money, so that when necessity demanded he had no difficulty in collecting several hundred pounds. Some of this money he invested in various strange purchases which he managed to *smuggle* into the house, *undetected*, when he returned late in the afternoon.

**Português** → The next morning, after giving his father time to *precede* him and conclude his business with Paulvitch, the lad *hastened* to the *Russian's* room. Knowing nothing of the man's true character the boy dared not take him fully into his confidence for fear that the old fellow would not only refuse to aid him, but would report the whole affair to his father. Instead, he simply asked permission to take Ajax to Dover. He explained that it would relieve the old man of a *tiresome* journey, as well as placing a number of pounds in his pocket, for the lad *purposed* paying the *Russian* well.

"You see," he went on, "there will be no danger of detection since I am supposed to be leaving on an afternoon train for school. Instead I will come here after they have left me on board the train. Then I can

take *Ajax* to Dover, you see, and arrive at school only a day late. No one will be the *wiser*, no harm will be done, and I shall have had an extra day with Ajax before I lose him forever."

**Português** → The plan fitted perfectly with that which *Paulvitch* had in mind. Had he known what further the boy *contemplated* he would *doubtless* have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole *heartedly* in the *consummation* of the *lad's*, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead.

That afternoon Lord and Lady *Greystoke* bid their son good-bye and saw him safely settled in a first-class compartment of the railway carriage that would set him down at school in a few hours. No sooner had they left him, however, than he gathered his bags together, descended from the compartment and sought a cab stand outside the station. Here he engaged a *cabby* to take him to the *Russian's address*. It was *dusk* when he arrived. He found Paulvitch awaiting him. The man was *pacing* the floor *nervously*. The *ape* was tied with a *stout* cord to the bed. It was the first time that Jack had ever seen Ajax thus secured. He looked *questioningly* at Paulvitch. The man, *mumbling*, explained that he believed the animal had guessed that he was to be sent away and he feared he would *attempt* to escape.

**Português** → Paulvitch carried another piece of cord in his hand. There was a *noose* in one end of it which he was continually playing with. He walked back and forth, up and down the room. His *pock*-marked features were working *horribly* as he talked silent to himself. The boy had never seen him thus -- it made him *uneasy*. At last Paulvitch stopped on the opposite side of the room, far from the *ape*.

"Come here," he said to the lad. "I will show you how to secure the *ape* should he show signs of rebellion during the *trip*."

The lad laughed. "It will not be necessary," he replied. "*Ajax* will do whatever I tell him to do."

The old man stamped his foot *angrily*. "Come here, as I tell you," he repeated. "If you do not do as I say you shall not accompany the *ape* to Dover -- I will take no chances upon his escaping."

**Português** → Still smiling, the lad crossed the room and stood before the Russ.

"Turn around, with your back toward me," directed the latter, "that I may show you how to bind him quickly."

The boy did as he was bid, placing his hands behind him when *Paulvitch* told him to do so. Instantly the old man slipped the running *noose* over one of the *lad's*

*wrists*, took a couple of half *hitches* about his other wrist, and *knotted* the cord.

The moment that the boy was secured the attitude of the man changed. With an angry oath he *wheeled* his prisoner about, *tripped* him and *hurled* him violently to the floor, *leaping* upon his breast as he fell. From the bed the *ape growled* and *struggled* with his bonds. The boy did not cry out -- a trait inherited from his savage *sire* whom long years in the jungle following the death of his foster mother, *Kala* the great *ape*, had taught that there was none to come to the *succor* of the fallen.

*Paulvitch's* fingers sought the *lad's* throat. He *grinned* down *horribly* into the face of his victim.

**Português** → "Your father ruined me," he *mumbled*. "This will pay him. He will think that the *ape* did it. I will tell him that the *ape* did it. That I left him alone for a few minutes, and that you *sneaked* in and the *ape* killed you. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the *ape squatting* over it," and the twisted *fiend cackled* in *gloating* laughter. His fingers closed upon the boy's throat.

Behind them the *growling* of the *maddened* beast *reverberated* against the walls of the little room. The boy *paled*, but no other sign of fear or panic showed upon his *countenance*. He was the son of *Tarzan*. The

fingers *tightened* their grip upon his throat. It was with difficulty that he *breathed, gaspingly*. The *ape lunged* against the *stout* cord that held him. Turning, he *wrapped* the cord about his hands, as a man might have done, and *surged* heavily backward. The great muscles stood out beneath his *shaggy* hide. There was a *rending* as of *splintered* wood -- the cord held, but a portion of the *footboard* of the bed came away.

**Português** → At the sound *Paulvitch* looked up. His *hideous* face went white with terror -- the *ape* was free.

With a single bound the creature was upon him. The man *shrieked*. The *brute wrenched* him from the body of the boy. Great fingers sunk into the man's flesh. Yellow *fangs gaped* close to his throat -- he *struggled, futilely* -- and when they closed, the *soul* of Alexis Paulvitch passed into the keeping of the demons who had long been awaiting it.

The boy *struggled* to his feet, assisted by *Akut*. For two hours under the instructions of the former the *ape* worked upon the knots that secured his friend's *wrists*. Finally they gave up their secret, and the boy was free. Then he opened one of his bags and drew forth some garments. His plans had been well made. He did not consult the beast, which did all that he directed. Together they *slunk* from the house, but no casual



observer might have noted that one of them was an *ape*.



## Chapter 4

Português → The killing of the *friendless* old *Russian*, Michael Sabrov, by his great trained *ape*, was a matter for newspaper comment for a few days. Lord *Greystoke* read of it, and while taking special precautions not to permit his name to become connected with the affair, kept himself well posted as to the police search for the *anthropoid*.

As was true of the general public, his *chief* interest in the matter centered about the *mysterious* disappearance of the *slayer*. Or at least this was true until he learned, several days subsequent to the tragedy, that his son Jack had not reported at the public school en route for which they had seen him safely *ensconced* in a railway carriage. Even then the father did not connect the disappearance of his son with the mystery surrounding the whereabouts of the *ape*. Nor was it until a month later that careful *investigation* revealed the fact that the boy had left the train before it pulled out of the station at London, and the cab driver had been found who had driven him to the *address* of the old *Russian*, that *Tarzan of the Apes* realized that Akut had in some way been connected with the disappearance of the boy.

**Português** → Beyond the moment that the cab driver had deposited his fare beside the curb in front of the house in which the *Russian* had been *quartered* there was no clue. No one had seen either the boy or the *ape* from that instant -- at least no one who still lived. The *proprietor* of the house identified the picture of the lad as that of one who had been a frequent visitor in the room of the old man. Aside from this he knew nothing. And there, at the door of a *grimy*, old building in the *slums* of London, the *searchers* came to a blank wall -- *baffled*.

The day following the death of *Alexis Paulvitch* a youth accompanying his invalid grandmother, *boarded* a *steamer* at Dover. The old lady was heavily *veiled*, and so weakened by age and sickness that she had to be *wheeled* aboard the vessel in an invalid *chair*.

The boy would permit none but himself to wheel her, and with his own hands assisted her from the *chair* to the interior of their *stateroom* -- and that was the last that was seen of the old lady by the ship's company until the pair *disembarked*. The boy even *insisted* upon doing the work of their cabin *steward*, since, as he explained, his grandmother was suffering from a nervous *disposition* that made the presence of strangers extremely *distasteful* to her.

Português → Outside the cabin -- and none there was aboard who knew what he did in the cabin -- the lad was just as any other healthy, normal English boy might have been. He *mingled* with his fellow passengers, became a prime favorite with the officers, and struck up numerous friendships among the common sailors. He was generous and *unaffected*, yet carried an air of dignity and strength of character that inspired his many new friends with admiration as well as affection for him.

Among the passengers there was an American named *Condon*, a noted *blackleg* and *crook* who was "wanted" in a half dozen of the larger cities of the United States. He had paid little attention to the boy until on one occasion he had seen him accidentally display a roll of bank notes. From then on Condon cultivated the youthful *Briton*. He learned, easily, that the boy was traveling alone with his invalid grandmother, and that their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, a little below the *equator*; that their name was *Billings*, and that they had no friends in the little settlement for which they were bound. Upon the point of their purpose in visiting the place Condon found the boy *reticent*, and so he did not push the matter -- he had learned all that he cared to know as it was.

**Português** → Several times Condon attempted to draw the lad into a card game; but his victim was not interested, and the black looks of several of the other men passengers decided the American to find other means of transferring the boy's bank roll to his own pocket.

At last came the day that the *steamer* dropped anchor in the lee of a *wooded promontory* where a score or more of sheet-iron *shacks* making an *unsightly blot* upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. *Straggling* upon the outskirts were the *thatched huts* of natives, picturesque in their *primeval savagery*, *harmonizing* with the background of *tropical* jungle and *accentuating* the *squalid hideousness* of the white man's pioneer architecture.

**Português** → The boy, *leaning* over the rail, was looking far beyond the man-made town deep into the God-made jungle. A little *shiver* of anticipation *tingled* his spine, and then, quite without *volition*, he found himself *gazing* into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which *mirrored*, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. He felt himself *weakening* in his *resolve*. Nearby one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a *flotilla* of native boats that was approaching

to lighter the *consignment* of the *steamer's* cargo destined for this tiny post.

"When does the next *steamer* for England touch here?" the boy asked.

"The *Emanuel* ought to be along most any time now," replied the officer. "I *figgered* we'd find her here," and he went on with his *bellowing* remarks to the dusty *horde* drawing close to the *steamer's* side.

The task of lowering the boy's grandmother over the side to a waiting *canoe* was rather difficult. The lad *insisted* on being always at her side, and when at last she was safely *ensconced* in the bottom of the craft that was to bear them *shoreward* her grandson dropped *catlike* after her. So interested was he in seeing her comfortably disposed that he failed to notice the little package that had worked from his pocket as he assisted in lowering the *sling* that contained the old woman over the *steamer's* side, nor did he notice it even as it slipped out entirely and dropped into the sea.

Português → *Scarcely* had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than *Condon hailed* a *canoe* upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story *atrocity* that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure *unsuspecting wayfarers* to its

*multitudinous discomforts*. It was quite dark before he *ventured* to enter and arrange for *accommodations*.

In a back room upon the second floor the lad was explaining, not without considerable difficulty, to his grandmother that he had decided to return to England upon the next *steamer*. He was *endeavoring* to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who *doubtless* were even now suffering *untold* sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African *wilds*.

**Português** → Having come to a decision the lad felt a *sense* of *relief* from the worry that had haunted him for many *sleepless* nights. When he closed his eyes in sleep it was to dream of a happy reunion with those at home. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and *inexorable*, *crept stealthily* upon him through the dark corridor of the *squalid* building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American *crook*, Condon.

*Cautiously* the man approached the door of the *lad's* room. There he *crouched* listening until assured by the regular breathing of those within that both slept. Quietly he inserted a slim, skeleton key in the lock of the door.

With *deft* fingers, long accustomed to the silent manipulation of the bars and bolts that guarded other men's property, *Condon* turned the key and the *knob* simultaneously. Gentle pressure upon the door *swung* it slowly *inward* upon its *hinges*. The man entered the room, closing the door behind him. The moon was temporarily *overcast* by heavy clouds. The interior of the apartment was *shrouded* in *gloom*. Condon *groped* his way toward the bed. In the far corner of the room something moved -- moved with a silent *stealthiness* which *transcended* even the trained silence of the *burglar*. Condon heard nothing. His attention was *riveted* upon the bed in which he thought to find a young boy and his helpless, invalid grandmother.

**Português** → The American sought only the bank roll. If he could possess himself of this without detection, well and good; but were he to meet resistance he was prepared for that too. The *lad's* clothes lay across a *chair* beside the bed. The *American's* fingers felt swiftly through them -- the pockets contained no roll of crisp, new notes. *Doubtless* they were beneath the pillows of the bed. He stepped closer toward the *sleeper*; his hand was already half way beneath the pillow when the thick cloud that had *obscured* the moon rolled aside and the room was flooded with light. At the same instant the boy opened his eyes and looked straight into those of Condon. The man was suddenly *conscious* that the boy



was alone in the bed. Then he *clutched* for his victim's throat. As the lad rose to meet him Condon heard a low *growl* at his back, then he felt his *wrists* seized by the boy, and realized that beneath those *tapering*, white fingers played muscles of steel.

Português → He felt other hands at his throat, rough hairy hands that reached over his shoulders from behind. He cast a terrified glance backward, and the hairs of his head *stiffened* at the sight his eyes revealed, for *grasping* him from the rear was a huge, man-like *ape*. The *bared* fighting *fangs* of the *anthropoid* were close to his throat. The lad *pinioned* his *wrists*. Neither *uttered* a sound. Where was the grandmother? *Condon's* eyes swept the room in a single all-inclusive glance. His eyes *bulged* in horror at the realization of the truth which that glance revealed. In the *power* of what creatures of *hideous* mystery had he placed himself! *Frantically* he fought to beat off the lad that he might turn upon the *fearsome* thing at his back. *Freeing* one hand he struck a savage blow at the *lad's* face. His act seemed to *unloose* a thousand devils in the hairy creature *clinging* to his throat. *Condon* heard a low and savage *snarl*. It was the last thing that the American ever heard in this life. Then he was *dragged* backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth *fastened* themselves in his *jugular*, his head *whirled* in the sudden *blackness* which

*rims* eternity -- a moment later the *ape* rose from his *prostrate* form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead.

**Português** → The lad, *horrified*, *sprang* from the bed to *lean* over the body of the man. He knew that *Akut* had killed in his defense, as he had killed *Michael Sabrov*; but here, in savage Africa, far from home and friends what would they do to him and his faithful *ape*? The lad knew that the penalty of murder was death. He even knew that an *accomplice* might suffer the death penalty with the principal. Who was there who would plead for them? All would be against them. It was little more than a half-civilized community, and the chances were that they would *drag* Akut and him forth in the morning and hang them both to the nearest tree -- he had read of such things being done in America, and Africa was worse even and *wilder* than the great West of his mother's native land. Yes, they would both be hanged in the morning!

**Português** → Was there no escape? He thought in silence for a few moments, and then, with an *exclamation* of *relief*, he struck his palms together and turned toward his clothing upon the *chair*. Money would do anything! Money would save him and Akut! He felt for the bank roll in the pocket in which he had been accustomed to carry it. It was not there! Slowly at first

and at last *frantically* he searched through the remaining pockets of his clothing. Then he dropped upon his hands and knees and examined the floor. Lighting the lamp he moved the bed to one side and, *inch* by *inch*, he felt over the entire floor. Beside the body of *Condon* he *hesitated*, but at last he *nerved* himself to touch it. Rolling it over he sought beneath it for the money. Nor was it there. He guessed that Condon had entered their room to rob; but he did not believe that the man had had time to possess himself of the money; however, as it was nowhere else, it must be upon the body of the dead man. Again and again he went over the room, only to return each time to the corpse; but no where could he find the money.

Português → He was half-*frantic* with despair. What were they to do? In the morning they would be discovered and killed. For all his inherited size and strength he was, after all, only a little boy -- a frightened, *homesick* little boy -- reasoning *faultily* from the *meager* experience of childhood. He could think of but a single *glaring* fact -- they had killed a fellow man, and they were among savage strangers, *thirsting* for the blood of the first victim whom fate cast into their *clutches*. This much he had *gleaned* from penny-dreadfuls.

And they must have money!

Again he approached the corpse. This time *resolutely*. The *ape squatted* in a corner watching his young companion. The youth commenced to remove the *American's* clothing piece by piece, and, piece by piece, he examined each garment *minutely*. Even to the shoes he searched with *painstaking* care, and when the last article had been removed and *scrutinized* he dropped back upon the bed with *dilated* eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim *tableau* of the future in which two forms *swung* silently from the limb of a great tree.

**Português** → How long he sat thus he did not know; but finally he was *aroused* by a noise coming from the floor below. *Springing* quickly to his feet he blew out the lamp, and crossing the floor silently locked the door. Then he turned toward the *ape*, his mind made up.

Last evening he had been determined to start for home at the first opportunity, to beg the forgiveness of his parents for this mad adventure. Now he knew that he might never return to them. The blood of a fellow man was upon his hands -- in his *morbid* reflections he had long since ceased to attribute the death of *Condon* to the *ape*. The *hysteria* of panic had *fastened* the guilt upon himself. With money he might have bought *justice*; but *penniless*! -- ah, what hope could there be for strangers without money here?

But what had become of the money? He tried to recall when last he had seen it. He could not, nor, could he, would he have been able to account for its disappearance, for he had been entirely *unconscious* of the falling of the little package from his pocket into the sea as he *clambered* over the ship's side into the waiting *canoe* that bore him to shore.

**Português** → Now he turned toward *Akut*. "Come!" he said, in the language of the great *apes*.

*Forgetful* of the fact that he wore only a thin *pajama* suit he led the way to the open window. *Thrusting* his head out he listened *attentively*. A single tree grew a few feet from the window. *Nimbly* the lad *sprang* to its *bole*, *clinging* cat-like for an instant before he *clambered* quietly to the ground below. Close behind him came the great *ape*. Two hundred yards away a spur of the jungle ran close to the *straggling* town. Toward this the lad led the way. None saw them, and a moment later the jungle swallowed them, and John Clayton, future Lord *Greystoke*, passed from the eyes and the knowledge of men.

**Português** → It was late the following morning that a native *houseman* knocked upon the door of the room that had been assigned to Mrs. *Billings* and her grandson. Receiving no response he inserted his pass key in the lock, only to discover that another key was

already there, but from the inside. He reported the fact to *Herr Skopf*, the *proprietor*, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, *pounded vigorously* upon the door. Receiving no reply he bent to the key hole in an *attempt* to look through into the room beyond. In so doing, being *portly*, he lost his balance, which *necessitated* putting a palm to the floor to maintain his equilibrium. As he did so he felt something soft and thick and wet beneath his fingers. He raised his open palm before his eyes in the dim light of the corridor and *peered* at it. Then he gave a little *shudder*, for even in the semi-darkness he saw a dark red stain upon his hand. *Leaping* to his feet he *hurled* his shoulder against the door. Herr Skopf is a heavy man -- or at least he was then -- I have not seen him for several years. The *frail* door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled *precipitately* into the room beyond.

**Português** → Before him lay the greatest mystery of his life. Upon the floor at his feet was the dead body of a strange man. The neck was broken and the *jugular* severed as by the *fangs* of a wild beast. The body was entirely naked, the clothing being *strewn* about the corpse. The old lady and her grandson were gone. The window was open. They must have disappeared through the window for the door had been locked from the inside.

But how could the boy have carried his invalid grandmother from a second story window to the ground? It was *preposterous*. Again Herr Skopf searched the small room. He noticed that the bed was pulled well away from the wall -- why? He looked beneath it again for the third or fourth time. The two were gone, and yet his judgment told him that the old lady could not have gone without *porters* to carry her down as they had carried her up the previous day.

Português → Further search *deepened* the mystery. All the clothing of the two was still in the room -- if they had gone then they must have gone naked or in their night clothes. *Herr Skopf* shook his head; then he *scratched* it. He was *baffled*. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes or he would have lost no time in *invoking* the aid of that celebrated *sleuth*, for here was a real mystery: An old woman -- an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room in the hotel -- and a handsome lad, her grandson, had entered a room on the second floor of his *hostelry* the day before. They had had their evening meal served in their room -- that was the last that had been seen of them. At nine the following morning the corpse of a strange man had been the sole *occupant* of that room. No boat had left the harbor in the meantime -- there was not a railroad within hundreds of miles -- there was no other white settlement that the two could reach under several days

of *arduous* marching accompanied by a well-equipped safari. They had simply vanished into thin air, for the native he had sent to inspect the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report that there was no sign of a *footstep* there, and what sort of creatures were they who could have dropped that distance to the soft turf without leaving *spoor*? Herr Skopf *shuddered*. Yes, it was a great mystery -- there was something *uncanny* about the whole thing -- he hated to think about it, and he *dreaded* the coming of night.

**Português** → It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf -- and, *doubtless*, still is.





## Chapter 5

**Português** → Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat upon an *outspread* saddle blanket at the foot of a *stunted* palm tree. His broad shoulders and his close-*cropped* head rested in luxurious ease against the rough *bole* of the palm. His long legs were *stretched* straight before him overlapping the *meager* blanket, his spurs buried in the sandy soil of the little *desert* oasis. The captain was taking his ease after a long day of weary riding across the shifting sands of the *desert*.

*Lazily* he *puffed* upon his cigarette and watched his *orderly* who was preparing his evening meal. Captain Armand Jacot was well satisfied with himself and the world. A little to his right rose the noisy activity of his troop of sun-*tanned* veterans, released for the time from the *irksome trammels* of *discipline*, relaxing tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they, too, prepared to eat after a twelve-hour fast. Among them, silent and *taciturn*, *squatted* five white-*robed* Arabs, *securely* bound and under heavy guard.

**Português** → It was the sight of these that filled Captain Armand Jacot with the *pleasurable* satisfaction of a duty well-performed. For a long, hot, *gaunt* month he and his little troop had *scoured* the places of the

*desert* waste in search of a band of *marauders* to the sin-stained account of which were charged *innumerable thefts* of *camels*, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole *unsavory gang* to the *guillotine* several times over.

A week before, he had come upon them. In the ensuing battle he had lost two of his own men, but the punishment inflicted upon the *marauders* had been severe almost to extinction. A half dozen, perhaps, had escaped; but the balance, with the exception of the five prisoners, had *expiated* their crimes before the nickel *jacketed* bullets of the *legionaries*. And, best of all, the ring leader, *Achmet ben Houdin*, was among the prisoners.

From the prisoners *Captain Jacot* permitted his mind to *traverse* the remaining miles of sand to the little garrison post where, upon the *morrow*, he should find awaiting him with eager welcome his wife and little daughter. His eyes *softened* to the memory of them, as they always did. Even now he could see the beauty of the mother reflected in the childish lines of little *Jeanne's* face, and both those faces would be smiling up into his as he *swung* from his tired *mount* late the following afternoon. Already he could feel a soft cheek pressed close to each of his -- velvet against leather.

**Português** → His *reverie* was broken in upon by the voice of a *sentry summoning* a non-*commissioned* officer. Captain Jacot raised his eyes. The sun had not yet set; but the shadows of the few trees *huddled* about the water hole and of his men and their horses *stretched* far away into the east across the now golden sand. The *sentry* was pointing in this direction, and the corporal, through *narrowed lids*, was searching the distance. Captain Jacot rose to his feet. He was not a man content to see through the eyes of others. He must see for himself. Usually he saw things long before others were aware that there was anything to see -- a trait that had won for him the *sobriquet* of Hawk. Now he saw, just beyond the long shadows, a dozen *specks* rising and falling among the sands. They disappeared and *reappeared*, but always they grew larger. Jacot recognized them *immediately*. They were *horsemen* -- *horsemen* of the *desert*. Already a sergeant was running toward him. The entire camp was *straining* its eyes into the distance. Jacot gave a few *terse* orders to the sergeant who *saluted*, turned upon his heel and returned to the men. Here he gathered a dozen who *saddled* their horses, *mounted* and rode out to meet the strangers. The remaining men disposed themselves in readiness for instant action. It was not entirely beyond the range of possibilities that the *horsemen* riding thus swiftly toward the camp might be friends of the

prisoners bent upon the release of their *kinsmen* by a sudden attack. *Jacot doubted* this, however, since the strangers were evidently making no *attempt* to conceal their presence. They were *galloping* rapidly toward the camp in plain view of all. There might be *treachery* lurking beneath their fair appearance; but none who knew The Hawk would be so *gullible* as to hope to trap him thus.

**Português** → The sergeant with his *detail* met the Arabs two hundred yards from the camp. Jacot could see him in conversation with a tall, white-*robed* figure -- evidently the leader of the band. Presently the sergeant and this Arab rode side by side toward camp. Jacot awaited them. The two *reined* in and *dismounted* before him.

"*Sheik Amor ben Khatour*," announced the sergeant by way of introduction.

Captain Jacot eyed the *newcomer*. He was acquainted with nearly every principal Arab within a radius of several hundred miles. This man he never had seen. He was a tall, weather beaten, sour looking man of sixty or more. His eyes were narrow and evil. Captain Jacot did not *relish* his appearance.

"Well?" he asked, *tentatively*.

The Arab came directly to the point.

"*Achmet ben Houdin* is my sister's son," he said. "If you will give him into my keeping I will see that he sins no more against the laws of the French."

Português → Jacot shook his head. "That cannot be," he replied. "I must take him back with me. He will be properly and fairly tried by a *civil* court. If he is innocent he will be released."

"And if he is not innocent?" asked the Arab.

"He is charged with many murders. For any one of these, if he is proved guilty, he will have to die."

The *Arab's* left hand was hidden beneath his *burnous*. Now he withdrew it *disclosing* a large *goatskin* purse, *bulging* and heavy with coins. He opened the mouth of the purse and let a handful of the contents *trickle* into the palm of his right hand -- all were pieces of good French gold. From the size of the purse and its *bulging* proportions *Captain Jacot* concluded that it must contain a small *fortune*. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the spilled gold pieces one by one back into the purse. Jacot was *eyeing* him narrowly. They were alone. The sergeant, having introduced the visitor, had withdrawn to some little distance -- his back was toward them. Now the sheik, having returned all the gold pieces, held the *bulging* purse outward upon his open palm toward Captain Jacot.

**Português** → "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, MIGHT escape tonight," he said. "Eh?"

Captain Armand Jacot *flushed* to the *roots* of his close-*cropped* hair. Then he went very white and took a half-step toward the Arab. His *fists* were *clenched*. Suddenly he thought better of whatever impulse was moving him.

"Sergeant!" he called. The non-*commissioned* officer *hurried* toward him, *saluting* as his heels clicked together before his superior.

"Take this black dog back to his people," he ordered. "See that they leave at once. Shoot the first man who comes within range of camp tonight."

*Sheik Amor ben Khatour* drew himself up to his full height. His evil eyes *narrowed*. He raised the bag of gold level with the eyes of the French officer.



# Índice - Versão em Português

[Capítulo 1](#)

[Capítulo 2](#)

[Capítulo 3](#)

[Capítulo 4](#)

[Capítulo 5](#)

[Contents](#)

# Capítulo 1

**English** → O escaler do Marjorie W. descia flutuando pelo largo *Ugambi*, levado pela maré e pela corrente. A tripulação descansava depois do trabalho pesado de remar contra a correnteza. Três milhas abaixo deles, o Marjorie W. esperava que voltassem para içar o escaler nos *turcos*. Logo, todos os homens desviaram os olhos das conversas e devaneios para a margem norte. Ali, um homem estranho gritava para eles com uma voz aguda e rachada, os braços magros estendidos.

"Que diabos é isso?", disse um dos tripulantes.

"Um homem branco!", murmurou o imediato, e então disse: "Aos remos, rapazes, vamos até lá ver o que ele quer."

Quando se aproximaram da margem, viram uma criatura muito magra, com poucos cabelos brancos, emaranhados e sujos. Estava nu, exceto por uma tanga. Lágrimas escorriam por suas bochechas encovadas e marcadas de varíola. Ele falava com eles numa língua estranha.

**English** → "*Russo*", arriscou o imediato. "Você entende inglês?", gritou para o homem.

Ele entendia, e em inglês quebrado implorou que o tirassem daquele país terrível. Uma vez a bordo do



Marjorie W., o estranho contou uma história triste de fome, sofrimento e tortura que durara dez anos. Não disse como tinha ido parar na África. Os homens acharam que ele tinha esquecido a vida antes desses anos terríveis. Também não contou seu nome verdadeiro, então só o conheceram como *Michael Sabrov*. Ele não se parecia em nada com o forte, mas desonesto, Alexis Paulvitch que fora um dia.

Fazia dez anos que o *russo* tinha escapado da morte enquanto seu amigo *Rokoff* morria. Muitas vezes durante esses anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoou seu destino. Desejava ter morrido em vez de sofrer tanto.

**English →** Paulvitch correu para a selva quando viu as feras de *Tarzan* e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid. Com medo de que Tarzan o seguisse e capturasse, continuou tropeçando cada vez mais fundo na selva. Por fim, caiu nas mãos de uma tribo canibal selvagem que já conhecia a crueldade de Rokoff. Por algum motivo estranho, o chefe salvou Paulvitch da morte, mas só para lhe dar uma vida de miséria e tortura. Por dez anos ele foi a vítima da tribo. Mulheres e crianças batiam nele e jogavam pedras. Guerreiros o cortavam, feriam e marcavam. Ele também sofreu de muitas febres mortais. Ainda assim, não morreu. A varíola também o atacou, deixando marcas feias no corpo. Por causa da tribo e de todos esses

horrores, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch mudou tanto que nem sua própria mãe o reconheceria. Seu cabelo escuro e grosso virou alguns fios finos, amarelo-esbranquiçados. Seus braços e pernas se curvaram de forma estranha, e ele andava de modo fraco e arrastado, o corpo dobrado para frente. Seus dentes tinham sumido, arrancados por seus senhores selvagens. Até sua mente era só uma sombra do que fora um dia.

**English** → Levaram-no a bordo do Marjorie W. e o alimentaram e cuidaram dele. Ele ficou um pouco mais forte, mas sua aparência nunca melhorou. Tinham encontrado um ser humano arruinado, e foi isso que ele continuou sendo até a morte. Embora ainda estivesse na casa dos trinta, Alexis Paulvitch podia passar por um homem de oitenta anos. A natureza o fez sofrer mais do que o homem que o tinha ajudado nos crimes.

*Alexis Paulvitch* não pensava em vingança. Só sentia um ódio surdo pelo homem que ele e *Rokoff* tinham tentado destruir e falhado. Também odiava a memória de Rokoff, porque Rokoff o levava a esses horrores. Odiava a polícia de muitas cidades, porque tivera que fugir dela. Odiava a lei, a ordem, e quase tudo mais. Cada momento acordado era cheio de ódio doentio e amargo. Por dentro, ele tinha ficado tão feio quanto por fora. Tinha pouco contato com os homens que o

salvaram. Estava fraco demais para trabalhar e amargo demais para companhia, então logo o deixaram sozinho.

**English** → O Marjorie W. tinha sido contratado por um grupo de industriais ricos. Estava equipado com um laboratório e uma equipe de cientistas. Foram mandados para achar um produto natural que os industriais vinham comprando da América do Sul por um preço muito alto. Ninguém no navio sabia qual era o produto, exceto os cientistas. Isso não importa para nós, exceto que levou o navio a uma ilha na costa da África depois que Alexis Paulvitch subiu a bordo.

O navio ficou ancorado na costa por várias semanas. A vida a bordo ficou monótona e difícil para a tripulação. Eles iam à terra com frequência, e por fim Paulvitch pediu para ir junto. Ele também estava cansado da mesma vida chata no navio.

**English** → A ilha era coberta de árvores, e a selva densa crescia quase até a praia. Os cientistas foram bem para o interior, procurando a coisa valiosa que histórias locais tinham dito que podia ser encontrada ali em grande quantidade. A tripulação pescava, caçava e explorava. Paulvitch andava de um lado para outro na praia, ou deitava na sombra das árvores grandes perto dela. Um dia os homens estavam por perto, olhando o corpo de uma pantera morta por um deles durante uma

caçada no interior. *Paulvitch* dormia debaixo de uma árvore quando uma mão tocou seu ombro. Ele acordou assustado e viu um macaco enorme sentado ao seu lado, olhando-o com atenção. Ficou muito assustado. Olhou para os marinheiros, mas estavam a umas duzentas jardas. O macaco tocou seu ombro de novo e fez sons suaves e súplicas. *Paulvitch* não viu ameaça nos olhos nem na postura do animal. Levantou-se devagar, e o macaco se ergueu ao seu lado.

**English** → Curvado, o homem se arrastou com cuidado em direção aos marinheiros. O macaco foi junto, segurando um dos seus braços. Estavam quase chegando ao pequeno grupo de homens antes que alguém os visse, e nessa hora *Paulvitch* já tinha certeza de que a fera não queria fazer mal. O animal parecia acostumado a estar perto de pessoas. *Paulvitch* então pensou que o macaco valia muito dinheiro, e antes de chegarem aos marinheiros já tinha decidido que devia ser ele a lucrar com isso.

Quando os homens olharam e viram o par estranho vindo em direção a eles, ficaram espantados e correram ao encontro dos dois. O macaco não mostrou medo. Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e olhou de perto no rosto de cada um. Depois de examinar todos, voltou para *Paulvitch*, parecendo muito desapontado.

**English** → Os homens gostaram do macaco. Se reuniram ao redor de Paulvitch e fizeram muitas perguntas. Olharam para seu companheiro. Paulvitch disse que o macaco era dele. Não disse mais nada. Repetiu: "O macaco é meu. O macaco é meu." Um homem ficou cansado de Paulvitch. Decidiu fazer uma brincadeira. Foi atrás do macaco e o cutucou com um alfinete. O macaco se virou muito rápido. Num instante, o animal amigável virou um monstro furioso. O marinheiro estava sorrindo, mas depois ficou com muito medo. Tentou fugir dos braços longos do macaco. Não conseguiu. Pegou uma faca longa do cinto. O macaco tirou a faca da mão dele e a jogou fora. Depois mordeu o ombro do marinheiro com os dentes amarelos.

Os companheiros do homem atacaram o macaco com paus e facas. *Paulvitch* pulava ao redor do grupo furioso e xingando, implorando, gritando e ameaçando. Via seus sonhos de riqueza desaparecerem rápido diante das armas dos marinheiros.

**English** → Mas o macaco não foi fácil de vencer, mesmo contra tantos atacantes. Levantou-se do marinheiro que tinha começado a briga, sacudiu os ombros enormes e jogou fora dois homens que seguravam suas costas. Depois derrubou um atacante atrás do outro com golpes fortes das mãos abertas. Se

movia rápido de um lugar para outro, como um macaquinho pequeno.

**English →** O capitão e o imediato tinham visto a briga quando estavam desembarcando do Marjorie W. Paulvitch os viu correndo em direção à cena com revólveres na mão, seguidos pelos dois marinheiros que os tinham trazido à praia. O macaco ficou olhando o estrago que tinha feito, e Paulvitch não sabia dizer se ele estava pronto para atacar de novo ou escolhendo quem matar primeiro. O que Paulvitch sabia era que se os oficiais chegassem perto o bastante, logo atirariam na fera a menos que algo fosse feito rápido. O macaco não tinha atacado Paulvitch, mas o *russo* ainda não tinha certeza do que aconteceria se tentasse parar o animal furioso, agora selvagem de raiva e sentindo cheiro de sangue fresco. Hesitou um momento, depois pensou de novo na riqueza que aquele grande macaco poderia trazer se fosse levado em segurança para uma grande cidade como Londres.

O capitão agora gritava para Paulvitch sair da frente para poder atirar no animal. Em vez disso, Paulvitch se arrastou até o lado do macaco. Seu cabelo tremia de medo, mas ele se forçou a ficar calmo e segurou o braço do macaco.

**English →** "Venha!", ordenou, e puxou a fera para longe dos marinheiros. Muitos deles agora estavam

sentados, olhos arregalados de medo, ou se arrastando de joelhos e mãos para longe de quem os tinha vencido.

Devagar, o macaco se deixou levar para o lado, e não mostrou sinal de querer machucar o *russo*. O capitão parou a poucos passos do par estranho.

"Saia da frente, *Sabrov!*", ordenou. "Vou colocar essa fera num lugar onde ela não morda mais nenhum marinheiro capaz."

"A culpa não foi dele, capitão", disse Paulvitch. "Por favor, não atire nele. Os homens começaram a briga. Eles o atacaram primeiro. Ele é muito manso, e é meu! Não vou deixar você matá-lo." Sua mente confusa pensou de novo nos prazeres que o dinheiro podia comprar em Londres. Ele não podia ter esse dinheiro sem algo de sorte como aquele macaco.

O capitão abaixou a arma. "Os homens começaram, foi?", disse. "É isso mesmo?" Depois se virou para os marinheiros, que já tinham se levantado. Nenhum deles estava muito machucado, exceto o homem que tinha causado o problema, e ele provavelmente teria o ombro dolorido por uma semana ou mais.

**English** → "Foi o Simpson", disse um dos homens. "Ele espetou um alfinete no macaco por trás, e o macaco pegou ele. Bem feito pra ele. E o macaco

pegou o resto de nós também. Não posso culpar ele porque todos atacamos ao mesmo tempo."

**English →** O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, que era verdade. Então o capitão foi até o macaco, como se quisesse ver o temperamento da fera por si mesmo, mas manteve o revólver engatilhado e apontado. Falou gentilmente com o animal, que estava sentado ao lado do *russo*, olhando de um marinheiro para outro. Quando o capitão se aproximou, o macaco se levantou pela metade e foi em sua direção. Tinha o mesmo olhar estranho e investigativo que mostrara antes com os marinheiros. Chegou bem perto e colocou uma pata no ombro do homem, estudando seu rosto por um bom tempo. Depois pareceu desapontado e soltou quase um suspiro humano. Virou-se para olhar de perto o imediato e os dois marinheiros que tinham vindo com os oficiais. Cada vez suspirava e seguia adiante, e por fim voltou para *Paulvitch* e sentou de novo ao seu lado. Depois disso, mostrou pouco ou nenhum interesse pelos outros homens e pareceu esquecer a briga.

**English →** Quando o grupo voltou ao Marjorie W., Paulvitch estava com o macaco, e o macaco parecia ansioso para segui-lo. O capitão não impediu isso, então o grande macaco foi silenciosamente aceito como parte da tripulação do navio. Uma vez a bordo,



ele examinou cada rosto novo bem de perto e mostrou o mesmo desapontamento toda vez. Os oficiais e cientistas falavam muito sobre ele, mas não conseguiam explicar o jeito estranho como cumprimentava cada pessoa nova. Se tivesse sido encontrado em terra firme, poderiam pensar que já tinha sido animal de estimação de alguém. Mas essa ideia não fazia sentido, já que sua ilha era vazia e isolada do mundo. Ele sempre parecia estar procurando alguém. Durante os primeiros dias da viagem de volta, era comum encontrá-lo farejando em diferentes partes do navio. Mas depois de ter visto todos e explorado cada canto, ficou completamente indiferente a tudo ao redor. Até o *russo* recebia só um olhar rápido quando trazia comida. Em outros momentos, o macaco parecia apenas tolerá-lo. Nunca mostrou afeto por Paulvitch nem por ninguém mais no Marjorie W., e nunca mais mostrou a raiva selvagem que tinha aparecido quando os marinheiros o atacaram pela primeira vez.

**English** → Passava a maior parte do tempo na proa do navio, olhando o horizonte à frente. Parecia saber que o navio ia para um porto onde haveria mais pessoas para examinar. No geral, *Ajax* (como o chamavam) era considerado o macaco mais incrível e inteligente que qualquer um no Marjorie W. já tinha visto. Sua inteligência não era sua única qualidade impressionante. Seu tamanho e corpo eram muito

impressionantes para um macaco. Era claramente velho, mas a idade não parecia ter reduzido suas capacidades físicas ou mentais.

Por fim o Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra, e ali os oficiais e cientistas sentiram pena do pobre homem que tinham resgatado da selva. Deram dinheiro a *Paulvitch* e desejaram a ele e a seu Ajax uma viagem segura.

English → No cais e durante a viagem até Londres, o *russo* teve trabalho de sobra com Ajax. Ele tinha que examinar cada rosto novo na multidão, o que assustava muita gente. Mas no fim, parecia incapaz de encontrar a pessoa que procurava. Então o grande macaco ficou tristemente indiferente e só às vezes mostrava interesse por um rosto que passava.

Em Londres, Paulvitch foi direto a um famoso treinador de animais com seu prêmio. O homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax. Concordou em treiná-lo por uma boa parte do dinheiro das exposições, e por enquanto também pagaria pelo macaco e seu dono.

Assim Ajax chegou a Londres, e mais um elo estranho foi adicionado à cadeia de acontecimentos que afetaria muitas vidas.



## Capítulo 2

**English** → O senhor *Harold Moore* era um jovem sério, de rosto adoentado. Levava muito a sério a si mesmo, a vida e seu trabalho. Seu trabalho era dar aulas particulares ao jovem filho de um nobre britânico. Sentia que o menino não estava progredindo como os pais tinham direito de esperar, e agora explicava isso com cuidado à mãe do menino.

**English** → "Não é que ele não seja esperto", disse. "Se fosse isso, eu teria esperança, porque então poderia usar toda a minha energia para vencer sua falta de inteligência. Mas o problema é que ele é muito inteligente, e aprende tão rápido que não consigo achar falha no jeito como prepara as lições. O que me preocupa é que ele parece não ter interesse nenhum pelos assuntos que estudamos. Faz cada lição apenas como uma tarefa que quer terminar rápido, e tenho certeza de que ele nunca pensa nisso de novo até chegar a hora de estudar outra vez. Parece interessado só em provas de força física e em ler qualquer coisa sobre animais selvagens e a vida e costumes de povos não civilizados. Histórias sobre animais o interessam especialmente. Ele fica horas lendo livros de exploradores africanos, e duas vezes eu o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl *Hagenbeck* sobre homens e feras."

**English →** A mãe do menino batia o pé nervosamente no tapete perto da lareira.

"O senhor desencoraja isso, é claro?", perguntou ela.

O senhor Moore se remexeu, sem jeito.

"Eu... ah... tentei tirar o livro dele", respondeu, e um pouco de cor subiu à sua bochecha pálida. "Mas... ah... seu filho é bem forte para alguém tão novo."

"Ele não deixou o senhor tirar?", perguntou a mãe.

"Não deixou", disse o *tutor*. "Foi bem-humorado sobre isso, mas insistiu em fingir que era um gorila e eu era um chimpanzé tentando roubar comida dele. Pulou em cima de mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, me ergueu bem acima da cabeça, me jogou na cama dele e agiu como se estivesse me sufocando até a morte. Depois ficou de pé sobre mim e soltou um grito terrível, que disse ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho. Depois disso, me carregou até a porta, me empurrou para o corredor e trancou a porta do quarto."

**English →** Por vários minutos, nenhum dos dois falou. Por fim, a mãe do menino quebrou o silêncio.

"É muito necessário, senhor *Moore*", disse ela, "que o senhor faça tudo que puder para impedir que Jack faça isso. Ele..." Mas não conseguiu dizer mais nada. Um alto

"Uhu!" vindo da janela fez os dois pularem. O quarto ficava no segundo andar, e do outro lado da janela havia uma árvore grande com um galho chegando perto do parapeito. Nesse galho, viram agora a pessoa de quem estavam falando. Era um menino alto e forte, de pé com facilidade no galho curvado, gritando de alegria ao ver as expressões assustadas nos rostos dos dois.

A mãe e o *tutor* correram para a janela. Mas antes de atravessarem metade do cômodo, o menino pulou rápido para o parapeito e entrou.

"O homem selvagem de Bornéu acabou de chegar à cidade", cantou ele. Dançou ao redor da mãe assustada e *do tutor* chocado como um guerreiro. Depois pôs os braços ao redor do pescoço da mãe e beijou as duas bochechas dela.

English → "Ai, mamãe", gritou, "tem um macaco maravilhoso e educado sendo exibido num music hall. O Willie Grimsby viu ontem à noite. Ele diz que o bicho faz tudo menos falar. Anda de bicicleta, come com faca e garfo, conta até dez e faz muitas outras coisas incríveis. Posso ir ver também? Ah, por favor, mamãe, por favor, me deixa ir."

A mãe acariciou gentilmente a bochecha do menino e balançou a cabeça. "Não, Jack", disse. "Você sabe que eu não aprovo esse tipo de espetáculo."

"Não vejo por que não, mamãe", respondeu o menino. "Todos os outros meninos vão, e vão ao zoológico também. A senhora nunca me deixa fazer nem isso. Qualquer um pensaria que sou uma menina, ou um mole. Ai, papai", exclamou quando a porta se abriu e um homem alto de olhos cinzentos entrou. "Ai, papai, eu posso ir?"

"Ir aonde, meu filho?", perguntou o recém-chegado.

English → "Ele quer ir a um music hall ver um macaco treinado", disse a mãe, olhando de aviso para o marido.

"Quem, o *Ajax*?", perguntou o homem.

O menino balançou a cabeça, concordando.

"Bem, não posso culpar você, meu filho", disse o pai. "Eu mesmo gostaria de vê-lo. Dizem que é muito incrível, e muito grande para um macaco. Vamos todos, *Jane*. O que você acha?" Ele se virou para a esposa, mas ela só balançou a cabeça com firmeza. Depois perguntou ao senhor *Moore* se já era hora dele e de Jack irem ao gabinete para as lições da manhã. Depois que os dois saíram, ela se virou para o marido.

"John", disse ela, "algo precisa ser feito para impedir que Jack goste de qualquer coisa que possa lhe dar vontade de vida selvagem. Temo que ele tenha herdado isso de você. Você sabe, pela sua própria vida, quão

forte pode ser o chamado da selva. Sabe como tem sido difícil para você resistir ao desejo forte de voltar à vida na selva. E sabe melhor do que ninguém quão terrível seria para Jack se a selva selvagem parecesse tentadora ou fácil para ele."

**English** → "Duvido que ele possa herdar de mim o gosto pela vida na selva", respondeu o homem. "Não acredito que uma coisa dessas possa passar de pai para filho. E às vezes, Jane, acho que você é rígida demais tentando protegê-lo. O amor dele por animais, por exemplo, e o desejo de ver esse macaco treinado, é natural para um menino saudável da idade dele. Só porque quer ver o Ajax não significa que quer se casar com uma macaca. E mesmo que quisesse, você não teria o direito de gritar 'que vergonha!'" John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, colocou o braço ao redor da esposa e riu gentilmente para o rosto dela antes de beijá-la. Depois ficou mais sério e continuou: "Você nunca contou a Jack sobre minha vida antiga, e não me deixou contar também. Acho que isso foi um erro. Se eu pudesse ter contado a ele sobre *Tarzan* dos Macacos, poderia ter tirado boa parte da magia e do romantismo que as pessoas imaginam sobre a vida na selva quando não sabem nada sobre ela. Então ele poderia ter aprendido com minha experiência. Mas agora, se a selva um dia o chamar, ele só terá seus próprios

sentimentos para guiá-lo. Sei quão fortes esses sentimentos podem ser na direção errada."

**English** → Mas Lady *Greystoke* só balançou a cabeça, como já tinha feito muitas vezes antes quando esse assunto surgia.

"Não, John", disse ela com firmeza. "Nunca vou concordar em colocar qualquer ideia de vida selvagem na cabeça de Jack. Nós dois queremos protegê-lo disso."

Foi à noite que voltaram a falar sobre isso, e dessa vez foi Jack quem trouxe o assunto. Estava sentado numa poltrona grande, lendo, quando de repente ergueu os olhos e falou com o pai.

"Por que", perguntou direto ao ponto, "eu não posso ir ver o *Ajax*?"

"Sua mãe não aprova", respondeu o pai.

"E o senhor?"

"Essa não é a questão", respondeu Lord *Greystoke*, evitando o assunto. "Basta que sua mãe se oponha."

Depois de alguns momentos de silêncio pensativo, o menino disse: "Vou vê-lo. Não sou diferente do Willie Grimsby ou de qualquer outro menino que foi vê-lo. Não fez mal a eles, e não vai me fazer mal. Eu poderia



ir sem contar, mas não vou fazer isso. Então estou dizendo agora que vou ver o Ajax."

**English** → O menino não parecia rude ou rebelde. Estava apenas expondo os fatos. O pai mal conseguiu esconder um sorriso, ou sua admiração pelo jeito corajoso do filho agir.

"Admiro sua honestidade, Jack", disse ele. "Vou ser honesto também. Se você for ver o Ajax sem permissão, vou te castigar. Nunca usei castigo físico com você, mas aviso que se desobedecer aos desejos de sua mãe agora, eu vou fazer isso."

"Sim, senhor", respondeu o menino. Depois acrescentou: "Vou te contar, senhor, quando tiver ido ver o Ajax."

O quarto do senhor *Moore* ficava ao lado do quarto do menino, e era hábito dele checar o menino toda noite antes de dormir. Naquela noite, ele foi especialmente cuidadoso, porque tinha acabado de conversar com o pai e a mãe do menino. Eles tinham pedido que ele garantisse que Jack não fosse ao music hall onde o Ajax era exibido. Então, quando abriu a porta do quarto do menino por volta de nove e meia, ficou alarmado, embora não totalmente surpreso, ao encontrar o futuro Lord *Greystoke* completamente vestido e prestes a sair pela janela aberta do quarto.

**English →** O senhor Moore atravessou o quarto rapidamente, mas não foi preciso. Quando o menino o ouviu e percebeu que tinha sido pego, se virou como se estivesse desistindo do plano.

"Aonde você ia?", perguntou o senhor Moore, agitado, sem fôlego.

"Vou ver o *Ajax*", respondeu o menino, calmamente.

"Estou espantado", gritou o senhor Moore. Mas um momento depois ficou ainda mais chocado. O menino se aproximou, o segurou pela cintura, o ergueu do chão e o jogou de cara na cama, empurrando seu rosto num travesseiro macio.

"Fica quieto", avisou o vencedor. "Ou eu te sufoco."

O senhor Moore lutou, mas não adiantou nada. O que quer que *Tarzan* dos Macacos tenha passado para o filho, também deu a ele um corpo forte. O *tutor* estava indefeso nas mãos do menino. Jack se ajoelhou sobre ele, rasgou tiras de um lençol e amarrou as mãos do senhor Moore atrás das costas. Depois o virou, colocou uma mordaca na boca dele e a amarrou com outra tira ao redor da cabeça. O tempo todo, falava numa voz calma e baixa.

**English →** "Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou

rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor *Moore* atrás dos pulsos. "Ah-rá! Vilão! Finalmente te tenho em meu poder. Vou embora agora, mas vou voltar!" O filho de Tarzan então atravessou o quarto, passou pela janela aberta e desceu pelo cano de descida até a liberdade.

English → O senhor Moore se contorceu e se debateu na cama. Tinha certeza de que sufocaria se a ajuda não viesse logo. No pânico, rolou para fora da cama. A dor da queda o ajudou a pensar com mais clareza. Já não estava assustado demais para raciocinar. Ficou parado tentando achar uma saída. Então lembrou que o quarto embaixo era onde Lord e Lady *Greystoke* estavam sentados quando ele os deixou. Achou que talvez já tivessem saído, mas a única coisa que podia fazer era tentar chamar a atenção de alguém lá embaixo. Depois de muitas tentativas falhas, conseguiu bater a ponta da bota no chão. Continuou fazendo isso por um bom tempo. Por fim ouviu passos na escada e depois uma batida na porta. O senhor Moore bateu com força com a ponta do pé, já que não podia responder de outro jeito. A batida veio de novo depois de uma pausa. Ele bateu outra vez. Será que nunca abririam a porta? Rolou devagar em direção à ajuda. Se conseguisse chegar até a porta e apoiar as costas nela, poderia bater na base e certamente seria ouvido. A batida veio de novo, um pouco mais alta, e depois uma voz disse: "Senhor Jack!"

**English →** Era um dos criados da casa, e o senhor Moore conhecia a voz. Quase estourou um vaso sanguíneo tentando gritar "entre" através da mordança. Depois de um momento, o homem bateu de novo, mais alto dessa vez, e chamou o nome do menino outra vez. Como ninguém respondeu, ele girou a maçaneta. Nesse mesmo instante, o senhor Moore de repente se lembrou de algo que o encheu de terror novamente: ele mesmo tinha trancado a porta quando entrou no quarto.

Ele ouviu o criado tentar a porta várias vezes e depois ir embora. Depois disso, o senhor *Moore* desmaiou.

Enquanto isso, Jack estava curtindo muito o music hall. Tinha chegado bem na hora em que o número do *Ajax* estava começando. Comprou um lugar num camarote e se inclinava sobre a grade, olhando o macaco enorme com olhos arregalados. O treinador notou o rosto bonito e ansioso do menino. Um dos truques do Ajax era entrar em um ou mais camarotes durante o número, como se procurasse um parente perdido, como o treinador explicava. O homem viu que mandar o Ajax até o camarote com esse menino bonito provavelmente o assustaria, porque a fera grande e peluda era muito forte e estava perto demais.

**English →** Então, na hora do macaco voltar de trás do palco em resposta aos aplausos, o treinador

apontou o Ajax para o camarote onde o menino estava sentado sozinho. O macaco enorme pulou do palco para o lado do menino. Mas se o treinador esperava medo e risadas, estava errado. Um sorriso largo apareceu no rosto do menino, e ele colocou a mão no braço peludo do macaco. O Ajax segurou o menino pelos dois ombros e olhou de perto no rosto dele, enquanto o menino acariciava sua cabeça e falava baixinho com ele.

**English** → O Ajax nunca tinha gastado tanto tempo examinando alguém antes. Parecia perturbado e muito animado. Tagarelava e murmurava para o menino, e o treinador nunca o tinha visto mostrar tanta gentileza com um ser humano. Logo o macaco subiu para dentro do camarote e se aconchegou perto do menino. A plateia ficou encantada. Ficaram ainda mais felizes quando o tempo do treinador acabou e ele tentou fazer o Ajax sair do camarote. O macaco não se mexeu. O gerente ficou irritado com o atraso e mandou o treinador se apressar. Mas quando o treinador entrou no camarote para puxar o Ajax relutante, foi recebido com dentes afiados à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.

A plateia estava cheia de alegria. Aplaudiram o macaco. Aplaudiram o menino. Também gritaram e zombaram do treinador e do gerente, que sem querer se mostrou e tentou ajudar o treinador.

**English →** Por fim, o treinador ficou desesperado. Viu que se a rebelião do macaco não fosse parada logo, o animal poderia ficar inútil para exposições futuras. Correu ao camarim e pegou um chicote pesado. Voltou ao camarote, mas quando ameaçou o *Ajax* com ele, encontrou dois inimigos furiosos em vez de um. O menino tinha se levantado e pegado uma cadeira. Ficou de pé ao lado do macaco, pronto para defender seu novo amigo. O sorriso tinha sumido do rosto bonito. Seus olhos cinzentos fizeram o treinador parar e pensar. Ao seu lado estava o macaco gigante, rosnando e pronto.

Ninguém pode saber exatamente o que teria acontecido se a ajuda não tivesse chegado a tempo. Mas o treinador provavelmente teria sido atacado com força, no mínimo, pelo jeito como os dois o encararam.

Um homem de rosto pálido correu para a biblioteca dos *Greystoke* para dizer que tinha encontrado a porta de Jack trancada. Tinha batido e chamado muitas vezes, mas não houve resposta. Em vez disso, ouviu uma batida estranha e o som de algo se movendo no chão, como se fosse um corpo.

**English →** John Clayton subiu a escada de quatro em quatro degraus. Sua esposa e o criado o seguiram depressa. Chamou o nome do filho bem alto, mas não teve resposta. Então jogou todo o seu peso, e toda a

força de seus músculos poderosos, contra a porta pesada. As dobradiças de ferro estalaram e a madeira quebrou, e a porta arrebentou.

No pé da porta estava o corpo inconsciente do senhor *Moore*, e a porta caiu sobre ele com um barulho alto. *Tarzan* pulou pela abertura, e um momento depois o quarto ficou iluminado por uma dúzia de lâmpadas elétricas.

Levaram vários minutos para encontrar o *tutor*, porque a porta o cobria quase completamente. Por fim o tiraram, cortaram a mordaça e as cordas, e deram bastante água fria. Isso ajudou ele a recobrar a consciência.

"Onde está o Jack?", foi a primeira pergunta de John Clayton. Depois perguntou: "Quem fez isso?" Estava pensando em *Rokoff* e temendo que Jack tivesse sido levado de novo.

**English** → Devagar, o senhor Moore se levantou. Olhou ao redor do quarto. Aos poucos, reuniu seus pensamentos. Então os detalhes de sua experiência terrível voltaram para ele.

Suas primeiras palavras foram: "Peço demissão, senhor, a partir de agora. O senhor não precisa de um *tutor* para seu filho. Precisa de um domador de animais selvagens."

"Mas onde ele está?", gritou Lady *Greystoke*.

"Foi ver o *Ajax*."

Tarzan mal conseguiu se segurar para não sorrir. Viu que o *tutor* estava mais assustado do que machucado. Depois mandou trazer seu carro fechado e partiu para um conhecido music hall.





## Capítulo 3

**English** → O treinador ergueu o chicote e hesitou por um momento na porta do camarote, onde o menino e o macaco o encaravam. Então um homem alto e de ombros largos passou por ele e entrou. Quando o menino viu o recém-chegado, um leve rubor subiu às suas bochechas.

"Papai!", gritou.

O macaco olhou uma vez para o lorde inglês, depois pulou em sua direção, chamando com sons agitados. O homem arregalou os olhos de surpresa e ficou parado, como se tivesse virado pedra.

"Akut!", gritou.

O menino olhou confuso do macaco para o pai, e do pai para o macaco. O treinador ficou chocado ao ouvir o que veio a seguir. Do inglês saíram sons de macaco, e o macaco enorme que o segurava respondeu do mesmo jeito.

Nos bastidores, um velho horivelmente curvado e feio observava a cena no camarote. Seu rosto marcado de varíola mudava rápido de uma expressão para outra, do prazer ao medo.

**English** → "Faz muito tempo que procuro por você, *Tarzan*", disse Akut. "Agora que te achei, vou para sua selva e vou viver lá para sempre."

**English** → O homem acariciou a cabeça da fera. Pela mente dele passou rápido uma sequência de lembranças que o levaram fundo na floresta africana primitiva, onde essa fera enorme, parecida com um homem, tinha lutado ombro a ombro com ele anos antes. Viu o negro *Mugambi* balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, *Sheetá*, o terrível. Bem perto do selvagem e da pantera selvagem vinham os macacos horrendos de Akut. O homem suspirou. O desejo pela selva que achava morto se ergueu forte de novo nele. Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar! A imagem o atraía. E então veio outra imagem: uma mulher de rosto doce, ainda jovem e bonita; amigos; um lar; um filho. Ele encolheu os ombros gigantes.

**English** → "Não pode ser, *Akut*", disse. "Mas se você quer voltar, vou garantir que isso aconteça. Você não poderia ser feliz aqui. Eu talvez não seja feliz lá."

O treinador deu um passo à frente. O macaco mostrou os dentes e rosnou.

"Vá com ele, Akut", disse Tarzan dos Macacos. "Vou vir te ver amanhã."

A fera foi devagar e com raiva até o lado do treinador. A pedido de John Clayton, o treinador disse onde poderiam encontrá-lo. Tarzan se virou para o filho.

"Venha!", disse, e os dois saíram do teatro. Depois de entrarem na limusine, nenhum dos dois falou por vários minutos. Por fim o menino quebrou o silêncio.

"O macaco conhecia você", disse, "e vocês falaram um com o outro na língua dos macacos. Como ele te conhecia, e como você aprendeu a língua dele?"

**English** → Então, pela primeira vez, *Tarzan* dos Macacos contou ao filho sobre sua vida inicial. Falou rapidamente sobre nascer na selva, perder os pais, e ser criado por *Kala*, a grande macaca. Também contou sobre os perigos da selva, os animais selvagens, secas longas, chuvas fortes, fome, frio, calor, medo e dor. Esperava que essas histórias fizessem o menino não gostar da selva. Mas eram exatamente essas coisas que Tarzan amava e lembrava melhor. Enquanto falava, esqueceu de uma coisa importante: o menino ao seu lado, ouvindo atentamente, era filho de Tarzan dos Macacos.

Depois que o menino foi para a cama, sem nenhum castigo, John Clayton contou à esposa sobre a noite. Disse que finalmente tinha contado ao menino a verdade sobre sua vida na selva. Sua esposa já esperava há muito tempo que o filho um dia soubesse daqueles anos terríveis em que o pai tinha vivido na selva como uma fera selvagem. Ela só balançou a cabeça, ainda esperando que o forte desejo pela selva no pai não tivesse passado para o filho.

**English** → Tarzan visitou *Akut* no dia seguinte, mas Jack não teve permissão para ir junto, mesmo implorando. Dessa vez Tarzan viu o velho dono do macaco, marcado de varíola, mas não o reconheceu como o esperto *Paulvitch* de antes. Porque Akut pediu, Tarzan trouxe a ideia de comprar o macaco. Mas Paulvitch não quis dizer um preço. Disse que pensaria sobre isso.

**English** → Quando Tarzan voltou para casa, Jack estava ansioso para ouvir sobre a visita. Por fim sugeriu que o pai comprasse o macaco e o trouxesse para casa. Lady *Greystoke* ficou chocada com a ideia, mas o menino não desistiu. Tarzan disse que queria comprar Akut e mandá-lo de volta para sua casa na selva, e a mãe concordou. Jack pediu para visitar o macaco, mas ela recusou de novo. Ele tinha o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois escapou de

seu novo *tutor*, que tinha tomado o lugar do senhor *Moore*. Depois de uma longa busca numa parte de Londres que nunca tinha visto, encontrou os cômodos sujos e pequenos do velho de rosto marcado de varíola. O homem atendeu à porta ele mesmo. Quando Jack disse que tinha vindo ver o Ajax, ele abriu a porta e o deixou entrar no quartinho que dividia com o grande macaco. No passado, Paulvitch tinha sido um homem mau e cuidadoso, mas dez anos de vida terrível entre canibais na África tinham tirado dele qualquer vestígio de limpeza. Suas roupas estavam amassadas e sujas. Suas mãos estavam por lavar, e os poucos fios finos de cabelo não estavam penteados. Seu quarto era uma bagunça de imundície. Quando o menino entrou, viu o grande macaco agachado na cama, onde os cobertores estavam emaranhados e cheiravam mal. Quando o macaco viu o menino, pulou para o chão e foi até ele. O homem não conhecia Jack e temeu que o macaco quisesse fazer mal, então se colocou entre eles e mandou o macaco voltar para a cama.

**English** → "Ele não vai me machucar", gritou o menino. "Somos amigos, e antes ele era amigo do meu pai. Eles se conheceram na selva. Meu pai é Lord *Greystoke*. Ele não sabe que vim aqui. Minha mãe me proibiu de vir, mas eu queria ver o *Ajax*, e vou pagar ao senhor se me deixar vir sempre vê-lo."

Quando *Paulvitch* ouviu quem era o menino, seus olhos se estreitaram. Desde que tinha visto *Tarzan* de novo no teatro, um desejo de vingança começara a crescer em sua mente. Pessoas fracas e criminosas costumam culpar os outros por seus próprios problemas. Então agora, Alexis Paulvitch se lembrava do seu passado. Achava que todas as coisas ruins que aconteceram com ele eram culpa de Tarzan. Ele e *Rokoff* tinham tentado arruinar e matar Tarzan, mas os planos falharam.

**English →** No começo, ele não via um jeito seguro de machucar Tarzan através do filho de Tarzan. Mas via que o menino podia ser útil para a vingança, então decidiu ser gentil com ele e esperar uma chance mais tarde. Contou ao menino tudo que sabia sobre a vida do pai na selva. Depois soube que o menino tinha sido mantido longe dessas histórias por muitos anos e proibido de visitar o jardim zoológico. Também soube que o menino tinha amarrado e amordaçado o *tutor* para escapar e ir ao music hall ver o Ajax. Então adivinhou o grande medo dos pais: que o menino pudesse desejar a selva, assim como o pai tinha desejado.

Então Paulvitch incentivou o menino a visitá-lo com frequência. Sempre alimentava a fome do menino por histórias sobre o mundo selvagem que conhecia tão

bem. Também o deixava muito sozinho com o Akut, e logo ficou surpreso ao saber que o menino conseguia fazer a grande fera entendê-lo. O menino realmente tinha aprendido muitas palavras da língua simples do povo macaco.

**English** → Durante esse tempo Tarzan visitou Paulvitch várias vezes. Parecia ansioso para comprar o Ajax. Por fim disse abertamente ao homem que queria mandar a fera de volta para a liberdade em sua casa na selva. Também disse que sua esposa temia que o filho descobrisse onde o macaco estava e, por amar a fera, desenvolvesse o espírito errante que tinha moldado a própria vida de *Tarzan*.

O *russo* quase sorriu ouvindo Lord *Greystoke*. Só meia hora antes, o futuro Lord *Greystoke* estava sentado na cama bagunçada, conversando com o *Ajax* com tanta facilidade quanto se fosse um macaco de nascença.

**English** → Durante essa conversa, *Paulvitch* teve uma ideia. Concordou em aceitar uma soma enorme pelo macaco e entregá-lo dois dias depois a um navio que partia de Dover para a África. Tinha dois motivos para concordar. Primeiro, o dinheiro era muito importante para ele, porque o macaco não lhe rendia mais nada. O Ajax tinha parado de se apresentar no palco depois de encontrar Tarzan. Era como se a fera tivesse sido

trazida da selva e mostrada a milhares de pessoas só para encontrar seu velho amigo e mestre. Depois disso, parecia achar que não havia mais motivo para se misturar com seres humanos. Nenhuma persuasão conseguia fazê-lo subir no palco de novo, e quando o treinador uma vez tentou a força, teve sorte de escapar vivo. Jack Clayton o salvou. Jack tinha permissão para visitar o animal no camarim do music hall, e interveio na hora ao ver que a fera selvagem representava perigo real.

**English →** Além do dinheiro, o *russo* também queria vingança. Tinha ficado mais amargo pensando nos fracassos e misérias de sua vida, e culpava Tarzan por eles. A perda mais recente, e não a menor, era a recusa do Ajax em continuar rendendo dinheiro para ele. Culpava Tarzan diretamente por essa recusa e por fim se convenceu de que o homem-macaco tinha dito ao grande macaco para não subir no palco.

**English →** Paulvitch era naturalmente cruel, e a tortura e a fome tinham deixado sua mente e corpo mais fracos e retorcidos. Tinha mudado de um homem mau frio, esperto e muito inteligente para uma ameaça perigosa com a mente confusa de uma pessoa quebrada. Mesmo assim, seu plano ainda era esperto o bastante para fazer as pessoas duvidarem se ele estava realmente louco. Primeiro, garantiria que ele recebesse



o pagamento que Lord *Greystoke* tinha prometido por levar o macaco embora. Depois lhe daria vingança através do filho que ele tanto amava. Essa parte do plano era grosseira e brutal. Não tinha a crueldade cuidadosa dos velhos tempos, quando ele trabalhava com *Nikolas Rokoff*. Mas manteria *Paulvitch* livre de culpa, porque a culpa pareceria ser do macaco, que também seria punido por se recusar a sustentar mais o *russo*.

English → Tudo parecia trabalhar a favor de Paulvitch. Por acaso, o filho de *Tarzan* ouviu o pai contar à mãe do menino como planejava mandar o *Akut* de volta em segurança para sua casa na selva. Depois de ouvir isso, Jack implorou para trazerem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras. Tarzan não se importaria, mas Lady *Greystoke* ficou chocada com a ideia. Jack implorou à mãe, mas não adiantou nada. Ela não mudou de ideia. No fim, Jack pareceu aceitar a decisão dela de que o macaco devia ser mandado de volta para a África e o menino devia voltar para a escola depois das férias.

Ele não tentou visitar o quarto de Paulvitch de novo naquele dia. Em vez disso, se manteve ocupado de outras formas. Sempre recebeu bastante dinheiro, então quando precisou, não teve dificuldade em juntar várias centenas de libras. Gastou parte disso em coisas

estranhas, que trouxe escondido para casa quando voltou tarde da tarde.

**English →** Na manhã seguinte, depois de dar tempo para o pai sair na frente e terminar seus negócios com Paulvitch, o menino se apressou até o quarto do *russo*. Não sabia a verdadeira natureza do homem, então não ousou contar tudo. Temia que o velho não só se recusasse a ajudar, mas contasse ao pai. Em vez disso, simplesmente pediu permissão para levar o Ajax até Dover. Disse que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa e também colocaria várias libras no bolso dele, porque o menino pretendia pagar bem ao *russo*.

"Veja", continuou, "não vai haver perigo de descobrirem, porque supostamente eu vou pegar um trem à tarde para a escola. Em vez disso, vou vir aqui depois que me virem entrar no trem. Aí posso levar o Ajax até Dover e chegar à escola só um dia atrasado. Ninguém vai saber, nada de ruim vai acontecer, e eu vou ter um dia extra com o Ajax antes de perdê-lo para sempre."

**English →** O plano se encaixava perfeitamente com o que *Paulvitch* tinha em mente. Se soubesse o que o menino estava planejando a seguir, provavelmente teria desistido do próprio plano de vingança e ajudado o menino de todo coração. Isso teria sido melhor para

Paulvitch, se ao menos ele pudesse ver o futuro algumas horas à frente.

Naquela tarde, Lord e Lady *Greystoke* se despediram do filho e o viram sentado em segurança num vagão de primeira classe que o levaria à escola em algumas horas. Mas assim que o deixaram, ele pegou as malas, saiu do compartimento e foi até um ponto de táxi fora da estação. Ali contratou um táxi para levá-lo ao endereço do *russo*. Já era crepúsculo quando chegou. Paulvitch o esperava. O homem andava nervoso de um lado para outro. O macaco estava amarrado à cama com uma corda forte. Jack nunca tinha visto o *Ajax* preso assim antes. Olhou para Paulvitch com uma expressão de dúvida. O homem gaguejou que achava que o animal sabia que seria mandado embora e temia que o Ajax tentasse escapar.

**English** → Paulvitch segurava outro pedaço de corda na mão. Tinha um laço numa ponta, e ele ficava mexendo nela. Andava de um lado para outro no quarto. Seu rosto marcado de varíola se mexia estranhamente enquanto falava sozinho em silêncio. O menino nunca o tinha visto assim, e isso o deixou desconfortável. Por fim Paulvitch parou do outro lado do quarto, longe do macaco.

"Venha aqui", disse ao menino. "Vou te mostrar como amarrar o macaco se ele mostrar sinais de rebeldia durante a viagem."

O menino riu. "Não vai ser necessário", disse. "O Ajax vai fazer tudo que eu mandar."

O velho bateu o pé com raiva. "Venha aqui, como estou mandando", repetiu. "Se não me obedecer, não vai junto com o macaco para Dover. Não vou correr o risco de ele escapar."

English → Ainda sorrindo, o menino atravessou o quarto e ficou de pé na frente do *russo*.

"Vire-se, de costas para mim", disse o outro homem. "Aí posso te mostrar como amarrá-lo rápido."

O menino obedeceu e colocou as mãos atrás das costas quando *Paulvitch* mandou. Na hora o velho passou um laço num pulso, deu duas voltas no outro pulso e amarrou a corda.

Assim que o menino ficou amarrado, o comportamento do homem mudou. Xingou com raiva, virou o prisioneiro, o derrubou e o jogou com força no chão. Pulou no peito do menino quando ele caiu. Da cama, o macaco rosnou e lutou contra as cordas. O menino não gritou, porque tinha aprendido com seu pai selvagem que ninguém viria ajudar quem tinha caído.

Os dedos de Paulvitch foram até a garganta do menino. Ele olhou para a vítima com um sorriso horrível.

**English →** "Seu pai me arruinou", murmurou. "Isto vai pagar por isso. Ele vai achar que foi o macaco. Vou dizer que foi o macaco. Que o deixei sozinho por alguns minutos, e você entrou escondido, e o macaco te matou. Depois de te sufocar até a morte, vou jogar seu corpo na cama. Quando eu trazer seu pai aqui, ele vai ver o macaco sentado em cima", e o vilão retorcido riu de prazer. Seus dedos se fecharam na garganta do menino.

Atrás deles, a fera furiosa rosnava tão alto que o som ecoava pelo quartinho. O menino ficou pálido, mas não mostrou mais nenhum sinal de medo. Era o filho de *Tarzan*. Os dedos apertaram sua garganta, e ele mal conseguia respirar. O macaco se jogou contra a corda forte que o prendia. Depois se virou, enrolou a corda nas mãos como um homem faria, e puxou com força para trás. Seus músculos grandes se destacaram sob a pele peluda. Houve um som como madeira quebrando. A corda aguentou, mas parte da tábua do pé da cama se soltou.

**English →** Ao som, Paulvitch ergueu os olhos. Seu rosto feio ficou branco de medo. O macaco estava solto.

Com um salto, a criatura estava sobre ele. O homem gritou. A fera o arrastou para longe do corpo do menino. Dedos enormes afundaram na carne do homem. Dentes amarelos se abriram perto da garganta dele. Ele lutou, mas foi inútil. Quando os dentes se fecharam, a alma de *Alexis Paulvitch* se foi.

O menino se levantou com a ajuda do *Akut*. Por duas horas, sob a direção do menino, o macaco trabalhou nos nós que prendiam os pulsos do amigo. Por fim os nós se soltaram, e o menino ficou livre. Depois abriu uma das malas e tirou algumas roupas. Tinha planejado com cuidado. Não pediu conselho à fera, mas o macaco fez tudo que ele mandou. Juntos escaparam da casa, e uma pessoa comum não teria notado que um deles era um macaco.



## Capítulo 4

**English →** A morte do velho *russo* solitário, Michael Sabrov, pelo seu macaco treinado saiu nos jornais por alguns dias. Lord *Greystoke* leu sobre isso e tomou cuidado para não deixar seu nome ligado ao caso. Também se manteve informado sobre a busca policial pelo macaco.

Como a maioria das pessoas, seu principal interesse era o desaparecimento misterioso do assassino. Mas depois, poucos dias depois, soube que seu filho Jack não tinha chegado à escola. Tinham o visto entrar no trem em segurança. O pai não achou que o desaparecimento do filho estivesse ligado ao macaco. Um mês depois, uma investigação cuidadosa mostrou que Jack tinha saído do trem antes de ele partir de Londres. Um taxista o tinha levado até o endereço do velho *russo*. Então *Tarzan* dos Macacos percebeu que o Akut estava ligado ao desaparecimento do menino.

**English →** Depois que o taxista deixou o menino na calçada em frente à casa onde o *russo* morava, não havia mais nenhuma pista. Ninguém tinha visto o menino ou o macaco depois disso, pelo menos ninguém que ainda estivesse vivo. O dono da casa reconheceu a foto do menino como alguém que visitava com frequência o quarto do velho. Não sabia mais

nada. Então os investigadores chegaram a um beco sem saída na porta de um prédio velho e sujo numa parte pobre de Londres.

No dia depois da morte de *Alexis Paulvitch*, um jovem viajando com a avó doente embarcou num *vapor* em Dover. A velha usava um véu grosso, e por causa da idade e da doença, teve que ser carregada a bordo numa cadeira de rodas.

O menino não deixava ninguém além dele empurrar a cadeira dela. Também a ajudou a sair da cadeira e entrar na cabine com as próprias mãos. Depois disso, ninguém do navio viu a velha senhora de novo até desembarcarem. O menino até disse que faria o trabalho do camareiro, porque, explicou, sua avó tinha um temperamento nervoso e odiava ter estranhos por perto.

English → Fora da cabine, e ninguém a bordo sabia o que ele fazia dentro dela, o menino era como qualquer outro menino inglês saudável. Se misturava com os outros passageiros e se tornou favorito dos oficiais. Também fez muitos amigos entre os marinheiros. Era generoso e tranquilo, mas também tinha um caráter orgulhoso e forte que fazia as pessoas admirá-lo e gostar dele.

Um americano chamado *Condon* estava no navio. Era um criminoso conhecido, procurado em várias cidades



dos Estados Unidos. Não notou o menino até vê-lo mostrar acidentalmente um maço de dinheiro. Depois disso, Condon ficou amigo do menino. Soube que o menino viajava com a avó doente. O destino deles era um pequeno porto na costa oeste da África, perto do equador. O sobrenome deles era Billings, e não tinham amigos lá. Quando Condon perguntou o motivo da viagem, o menino não quis dizer. Condon não insistiu mais. Já sabia o suficiente.

**English** → Várias vezes Condon tentou fazer o menino entrar num jogo de cartas. Mas o menino não se interessou, e os olhares de raiva de alguns outros homens fizeram Condon decidir encontrar outro jeito de conseguir o dinheiro do menino.

Por fim chegou o dia em que o *vapor* ancorou perto de um promontório arborizado. Ali, umas vinte cabanas de chapa de ferro formavam uma marca feia na terra e mostravam que a civilização tinha chegado. Ao redor ficavam as cabanas de palha do povo nativo. Pareciam selvagens e antigas, e combinavam com a selva tropical atrás delas. Ao mesmo tempo, faziam a feiura pobre dos primeiros prédios dos colonos brancos parecer ainda pior.

**English** → O menino se debruçou na amurada e olhou bem além da cidade feita pelo homem, para dentro da selva feita por Deus. Um pequeno arrepio de

emoção percorreu suas costas. Depois, sem querer, pareceu ver os olhos carinhosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que também mostrava amor. Sentiu sua determinação começar a enfraquecer. Perto dali, um dos oficiais do navio gritava ordens a um grupo de barcos nativos que se aproximavam para carregar a carga do *vapor* para aquele pequeno posto.

"Quando o próximo navio para a Inglaterra passa por aqui?", perguntou o menino.

"O Emanuel deve chegar logo", respondeu o oficial. "Achei que o encontraríamos aqui", e continuou gritando suas observações para a multidão empoeirada que se aproximava do navio.

Descer a avó do menino até uma *canoa* que esperava foi difícil. O menino ficou bem ao lado dela o tempo todo. Por fim ela ficou em segurança na *canoa*, e ele desceu atrás dela como um gato. Estava tão ocupado ajudando-a que não notou um pacotinho escorregando do bolso. Caiu no mar.

**English** → Logo depois que o barco com o menino e a velha saiu em direção à praia, *Condon* chamou uma *canoa* do outro lado do navio. Depois de negociar com o dono, colocou suas malas e ele mesmo nela. Quando chegou à terra, ficou fora da vista do lugar feio de dois andares marcado "Hotel". Só entrou para providenciar um quarto quando já estava bem escuro.

Num quarto dos fundos no segundo andar, o menino tentava explicar à avó que tinha decidido voltar para a Inglaterra no próximo navio. Disse a ela que podia ficar na África se quisesse, mas ele sentia que devia voltar para o pai e a mãe. Achava que eles estavam sofrendo por causa da sua ausência. Isso mostra que os pais dele não sabiam do plano de aventura feito por ele e pela velha.

**English** → Depois de tomar a decisão, o menino sentiu alívio da preocupação que o incomodava havia muitas noites sem dormir. Quando adormeceu, sonhou com um encontro feliz com a família em casa. Mas enquanto dormia, o Destino veio devagar pelo corredor escuro do prédio sujo. O Destino veio na forma do ladrão americano, Condon.

Com cuidado, o homem se aproximou da porta do menino. Esperou e escutou até a respiração regular lá dentro dizer que os dois dormiam. Depois colocou uma chave fina na fechadura. Girou a chave e a maçaneta juntas, e empurrou a porta. Entrou e fechou a porta atrás dele. Nuvens escuras cobriam a lua, então o quarto estava bem escuro. Condon foi em direção à cama. No canto distante, algo se moveu em silêncio. Mas Condon não ouviu nada. Estava olhando só para a cama, onde esperava encontrar um menino e sua avó doente e indefesa.

**English →** O americano só queria o maço de dinheiro. Se conseguisse pegar sem ser visto, ótimo. Se alguém revidasse, ele também estava pronto para isso. As roupas do menino estavam numa cadeira ao lado da cama. *Condon* as revistou rápido, mas não encontrou o maço de notas novas. Devia estar embaixo do travesseiro. Se aproximou mais e colocou a mão embaixo do travesseiro. Nesse instante a nuvem se afastou e o luar encheu o quarto. No mesmo momento o menino abriu os olhos e olhou direto para Condon. Condon viu na hora que o menino estava sozinho na cama. Foi até a garganta do menino. Mas quando o menino se levantou, Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo atrás dele. Depois o menino segurou seus pulsos, e Condon sentiu a força naquelas mãos brancas e finas.

**English →** Então sentiu outras mãos na garganta, mãos ásperas e peludas alcançando por cima de seus ombros por trás. Olhou para trás apavorado e viu um macaco enorme, parecido com um homem, segurando-o por trás. Os dentes à mostra do macaco estavam perto da garganta dele. O menino segurava seus pulsos para que não pudesse se mexer. Ninguém fez nenhum som. Condon olhou ao redor do quarto e de repente entendeu a verdade terrível. Em que criaturas estranhas tinha se colocado nas mãos? Lutou desesperadamente para se livrar do menino e se virar contra a criatura atrás dele. Soltou uma mão e bateu

com força no rosto do menino. Isso pareceu liberar uma fúria selvagem na criatura peluda em sua garganta. Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo e selvagem. Foi a última coisa que ele ouviu na vida. Depois foi puxado para trás no chão. Um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes fortes se afundaram em sua garganta, e tudo ficou escuro. Um momento depois o macaco se levantou do corpo dele, mas Condon não soube disso. Estava morto.

**English →** O menino, chocado, pulou da cama e se debruçou sobre o corpo do homem. Sabia que o *Akut* tinha matado para protegê-lo, assim como matara *Michael Sabrov*. Mas agora estavam na África selvagem, longe de casa e amigos. O que as pessoas fariam com o Akut e com ele? O menino sabia que assassinato podia trazer a pena de morte. Também sabia que um cúmplice podia ser punido também. Quem falaria por eles? Todos estariam contra eles. Era um lugar meio selvagem, meio civilizado. Achou que arrastariam o Akut e ele para fora pela manhã e os enforcariam na árvore mais próxima. Tinha lido sobre coisas assim na América. A África parecia ainda pior e mais selvagem que o oeste americano. Sim, os dois seriam enforcados pela manhã!

**English →** Não havia como escapar? Pensou por um momento em silêncio. Depois sentiu alívio. Bateu

palmas e olhou para suas roupas na cadeira. Dinheiro podia resolver tudo. Podia salvá-lo e ao Akut. Procurou o maço de dinheiro no bolso, mas tinha sumido. Revistou os outros bolsos, primeiro devagar e depois em pânico. Caiu de joelhos e mãos e olhou pelo chão. Acendeu a lâmpada, moveu a cama para o lado, e apalpou cada centímetro do chão. Parou ao lado do corpo de *Condon*, depois se forçou a tocá-lo. Virou o corpo e procurou embaixo dele pelo dinheiro. Também não estava ali. Achou que Condon tinha entrado no quarto para roubar, mas não acreditava que o homem tivesse tido tempo de pegar o dinheiro. Mesmo assim, não estava em nenhum outro lugar, então devia estar no corpo do morto. De novo e de novo revistou o quarto e voltou ao cadáver, mas não conseguiu achar o dinheiro.

**English** → Estava quase louco de desespero. O que podiam fazer? Pela manhã seriam encontrados e mortos. Mesmo com seu corpo grande e força, ainda era só um menininho, um menino assustado que sentia falta de casa e raciocinava mal porque sabia pouco sobre a vida. Um fato terrível preenchia sua mente: tinham matado um homem, e estavam entre estranhos selvagens que teriam sede do sangue da primeira vítima que o destino lhes desse. Foi isso que aprendeu com histórias baratas de aventura.

E precisavam de dinheiro!

De novo foi até o corpo, dessa vez com coragem. O macaco sentou num canto e observou o jovem. Ele começou a tirar as roupas do americano peça por peça, e revistou cada uma com cuidado. Até revistou os sapatos com muito cuidado. Quando terminou e não achou nada, deitou na cama com olhos arregalados. Não via nada ao redor, só uma imagem escura do futuro, onde dois corpos pendiam em silêncio do galho de uma grande árvore.

**English** → Não sabia quanto tempo ficou sentado ali. Por fim, um barulho do andar de baixo o fez pular. Rápido apagou a lâmpada, atravessou o chão em silêncio, e trancou a porta. Depois se virou para o macaco, com a mente decidida.

Só na noite anterior, ele estava pronto para voltar para casa na primeira chance e pedir aos pais que perdoassem essa aventura louca. Agora sabia que talvez nunca mais os visse. Sentia o sangue de um homem em suas mãos. Em seus pensamentos perturbados, já não culpava o macaco pela morte de *Condon*. O pânico o tinha feito acreditar que ele mesmo era culpado. Se tivesse dinheiro, talvez pudesse comprar justiça. Mas sem um tostão, que esperança poderiam ter estrangeiros ali?

Mas o que tinha acontecido com o dinheiro? Tentou lembrar quando o tinha visto pela última vez. Não conseguiu lembrar. E mesmo que conseguisse, não saberia como ele tinha sumido. Não notou quando o pacotinho caiu do bolso no mar. Isso aconteceu quando ele desceu pelo costado do navio até a *canoa* que o levou à praia.

**English →** Então se virou para o *Akut*. "Venha!", disse na língua dos grandes macacos.

Esquecendo que estava vestindo só um pijama fino, foi até a janela aberta. Colocou a cabeça para fora e escutou com cuidado. Uma única árvore ficava a poucos metros da janela. O menino pulou para o tronco e se segurou como um gato por um momento antes de descer em silêncio até o chão. O grande macaco o seguiu de perto. A duzentas jardas, a selva chegava perto da pequena cidade. O menino foi na frente para lá. Ninguém os viu. Um momento depois, a selva os escondeu, e John Clayton, o futuro Lord *Greystoke*, desapareceu da vista e do conhecimento dos homens.

**English →** Era tarde na manhã seguinte quando um criado nativo bateu na porta do quarto dado à senhora Billings e seu neto. Sem resposta, tentou a chave-mestra, mas encontrou outra chave já na fechadura, do lado de dentro. Contou a *Herr Skopf*, o dono, que na hora subiu ao segundo andar e bateu com



força na porta também. De novo não houve resposta. Se inclinou para olhar pelo buraco da fechadura, e por ser um homem pesado, perdeu o equilíbrio. Colocou a mão no chão para se firmar. Depois sentiu algo macio, grosso e molhado sob os dedos. Na luz fraca do corredor, olhou para a palma da mão e estremeceu ao ver uma mancha vermelho-escura na mão. Pulou e jogou o ombro contra a porta. Herr Skopf era um homem pesado então, ou pelo menos era. Não o vejo há vários anos. A porta fraca quebrou com o peso dele, e ele caiu depressa para dentro do quarto.

**English** → Diante dele estava o maior mistério de sua vida. A seus pés estava o corpo morto de um homem estranho. Seu pescoço estava quebrado, e sua garganta cortada, como se por um animal selvagem. Estava completamente nu, e suas roupas espalhadas ao redor. A velha senhora e seu neto tinham sumido. A janela estava aberta. Deviam ter saído por ela, porque a porta tinha sido trancada por dentro.

Mas como o menino poderia ter carregado a avó doente de uma janela do segundo andar até o chão? Era impossível. Herr Skopf revistou o quartinho de novo. Viu que a cama tinha sido movida bem longe da parede. Por quê? Olhou embaixo dela de novo pela terceira ou quarta vez. Os dois tinham sumido, mas ele sabia que a velha não poderia ter saído sem homens

para carregá-la, assim como a tinham carregado no dia anterior.

**English** → Mais buscas só aprofundaram o mistério. Todas as roupas dos dois ainda estavam no quarto, então se tinham partido, deviam ter partido nus ou de roupa de dormir. Herr Skopf balançou a cabeça, depois a coçou. Estava perplexo. Nunca tinha ouvido falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em chamar aquele famoso detetive, pois ali havia um verdadeiro mistério. Uma velha, uma inválida que teve que ser carregada do navio até o quarto, e seu neto bonito, tinham entrado num quarto do segundo andar de seu hotel no dia anterior. A refeição da noite deles tinha sido servida no quarto, e essa foi a última vez que alguém os viu. Às nove da manhã seguinte, o corpo de um estranho era a única coisa naquele quarto. Nenhum barco tinha saído do porto nesse meio tempo. Não havia estrada de ferro a centenas de milhas. Não havia outro povoado branco que os dois pudessem alcançar sem vários dias de marcha difícil com um safári bem equipado. Simplesmente tinham desaparecido no ar. O nativo que ele tinha mandado checar o chão embaixo da janela aberta tinha acabado de voltar dizendo que não havia sinal de pegada, e que tipo de criaturas poderiam ter caído daquela altura na grama macia sem deixar rastro? *Herr Skopf* estremeceu. Sim, era um grande mistério. Havia algo sobrenatural em tudo

aquilo. Odiava pensar nisso, e temia a chegada da noite.

**English** → Era um grande mistério para Herr Skopf, e provavelmente ainda é.



## Capítulo 5

**English** → O capitão *Armand Jacot*, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado numa manta de sela aberta ao pé de uma pequena palmeira. Seus ombros largos e a cabeça de cabelo curto descansavam confortavelmente contra o tronco áspero. Suas pernas longas estavam esticadas à frente, e suas esporas enterradas no chão arenoso de um pequeno oásis do deserto. Ele descansava depois de um longo dia cavalgando pelas areias movediças do deserto.

Fumava seu cigarro preguiçosamente e observava seu ordenança preparar a refeição da noite. O capitão Armand Jacot estava muito satisfeito consigo e com a vida. À sua direita, sua tropa de veteranos bronzeados estava ocupada e barulhenta. Estavam livres por um tempo da disciplina rígida e relaxavam os músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto se preparavam para comer depois de doze horas sem comida. Entre eles sentavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos. Estavam calados, bem amarrados, e vigiados por guardas.

**English** → Vê-los dava ao capitão Armand Jacot o sentimento feliz de um trabalho bem feito. Por um mês longo e quente, ele e sua pequena tropa tinham vasculhado o deserto atrás de um bando de

saqueadores. Essa quadrilha era culpada de muitos camelos, cavalos e cabras roubados, e de assassinatos suficientes para mandá-los à guilhotina várias vezes.

Uma semana antes, ele os tinha encontrado. Na batalha que se seguiu, perdeu dois de seus homens, mas os saqueadores foram quase destruídos. Talvez seis tenham escapado, mas o resto, exceto os cinco prisioneiros, foi morto pelas balas dos *legionários*. Melhor de tudo, o líder deles, *Achmet ben Houdin*, estava entre os prisioneiros.

Deixando os prisioneiros, o capitão Jacot deixou a mente viajar pelas milhas restantes de areia até o pequeno posto militar onde veria a esposa e a filhinha no dia seguinte. Pensar neles sempre suavizava seus olhos. Já podia imaginar a beleza da mãe no rosto da pequena Jeanne, e os dois rostos sorriam para ele quando descesse do cavalo cansado no fim da tarde seguinte. Quase podia sentir as bochechas macias pressionadas contra a sua, como veludo contra couro.

**English** → Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de um *guarda* chamando um oficial subalterno. O capitão *Jacot* ergueu os olhos. O sol ainda não tinha se posto, mas as sombras das poucas árvores ao redor do poço e de seus homens e cavalos se estendiam longe para o leste sobre a areia dourada. O *guarda* apontava naquela direção, e o cabo, olhos semicerrados, olhava

para a distância. O capitão Jacot se levantou. Não era homem de se contentar em ver pelos olhos dos outros. Precisava ver com os próprios olhos. Normalmente via as coisas muito antes de os outros saberem que havia algo para ver, uma qualidade que lhe dera o apelido de Falcão. Agora viu, logo além das sombras longas, uma dúzia de pontinhos subindo e descendo entre as areias. Sumiam e reapareciam, mas sempre cresciam. Jacot os reconheceu na hora. Eram cavaleiros do deserto. Já um sargento corria em sua direção. Todo o acampamento olhava para a distância. Jacot deu algumas ordens curtas ao sargento, que bateu continência, se virou e voltou aos homens. Reuniu doze, que selaram os cavalos, montaram e cavalgaram ao encontro dos estranhos. Os outros homens se prepararam para ação rápida. Era possível que os cavaleiros correndo tão rápido para o acampamento fossem amigos dos prisioneiros, tentando libertar seus parentes com um ataque surpresa. Mas Jacot duvidava disso, porque os estranhos não tentavam se esconder. Galopavam rápido para o acampamento, à vista de todos. Podia haver trapaça por trás daquele ar honesto, mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tolo o bastante para esperar enganá-lo assim.

**English** → O sargento e seus homens encontraram os árabes a cerca de duzentas jardas do acampamento. Jacot o viu conversando com um homem alto de

mantos brancos, claramente o líder. Logo o sargento e o árabe cavalgaram lado a lado em direção ao acampamento. Jacot os esperou. Pararam, puxaram as rédeas e desceram diante dele.

"*Xeque Amor ben Khatour*", disse o sargento como apresentação.

O capitão *Jacot* olhou para o novo homem. Conhecia quase todos os árabes importantes num raio de várias centenas de milhas, mas nunca tinha visto esse. O homem era alto, parecia desgastado pelo tempo e amargo e hostil. Tinha sessenta anos ou mais. Seus olhos eram estreitos e maldosos. O capitão Jacot não gostou da aparência dele.

"Então?", perguntou com cuidado.

O árabe foi direto ao ponto.

"*Achmet ben Houdin* é filho da minha irmã", disse. "Se o senhor me entregar ele, vou garantir que não quebre mais as leis francesas."

**English** → Jacot balançou a cabeça. "Isso não pode ser", disse. "Preciso levá-lo comigo. Ele será julgado com justiça por um tribunal civil. Se for inocente, será solto."

"E se não for inocente?", perguntou o árabe.

"Ele é acusado de muitos assassinatos. Se for considerado culpado de mesmo um, precisa morrer."

O árabe mantinha a mão esquerda escondida sob o *burnus*. Depois a tirou e mostrou uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, cheia e pesada de moedas. Abriu e deixou parte do dinheiro cair na mão direita. Era tudo ouro francês de boa qualidade. Pelo tamanho da bolsa, o capitão Jacot achou que continha uma pequena fortuna. O xeque Amor ben Khatour devolveu as moedas à bolsa uma a uma. Jacot o observava de perto. Estavam sozinhos, e o sargento tinha se afastado de costas para eles. Então o xeque estendeu a bolsa cheia na palma aberta em direção ao capitão Jacot.

**English** → "Achmet ben Houdin, filho da minha irmã, poderia escapar esta noite", disse. "Hein?"

O capitão Armand Jacot ficou vermelho até a raiz do cabelo curto. Depois ficou muito pálido e deu meio passo em direção ao árabe. Seus punhos estavam fechados. De repente, mudou de ideia e não agiu no impulso.

"Sargento!", chamou. O sargento veio rápido e bateu continência.

"Leve esse cachorro negro de volta ao seu povo", ordenou. "Faça-os partir agora. Atire no primeiro homem que se aproximar do acampamento esta noite."



O xeque Amor ben *Khatour* se ergueu em toda a sua altura. Seus olhos cruéis se estreitaram. Segurou a bolsa de ouro na frente dos olhos do oficial francês.



# Chapter 1

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O escaler do Marjorie W. descia flutuando pelo largo *Ugambi*, levado pela maré e pela corrente. A tripulação descansava depois do trabalho pesado de remar contra a correnteza. Três milhas abaixo deles, o Marjorie W. esperava que voltassem para içar o escaler nos *turcos*. Logo, todos os homens desviaram os olhos das conversas e devaneios para a margem norte. Ali, um homem estranho gritava para eles com uma voz aguda e rachada, os braços magros estendidos.

"Que diabos é isso?", disse um dos tripulantes.

"Um homem branco!", murmurou o imediato, e então disse: "Aos remos, rapazes, vamos até lá ver o que ele quer."

Quando se aproximaram da margem, viram uma criatura muito magra, com poucos cabelos brancos, emaranhados e sujos. Estava nu, exceto por uma tanga. Lágrimas escorriam por suas bochechas encovadas e marcadas de varíola. Ele falava com eles numa língua estranha.

## Original English Version

The long boat of the *Marjorie W.* was floating down the broad *Ugambi* with *ebb* tide and current. Her *crew* were *lazily* enjoying this *respite* from the *arduous* labor of *rowing* up stream. Three miles below them lay the *Marjorie W.* herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have *clambered* aboard and *swung* the long boat to its *davits*. Presently the attention of every man was drawn from his dreaming or his *gossiping* to the northern bank of the river. There, screaming at them in a cracked *falsestto* and with skinny arms *outstretched*, stood a strange *apparition* of a man.

"*Wot* the 'ell?" *ejaculated* one of the *crew*.

"A white man!" *muttered* the mate, and then: "Man the *oars*, boys, and we'll just pull over an' see what he wants."

When they came close to the shore they saw an *emaciated* creature with *scant* white locks *tangled* and *matted*. The thin, bent body was naked but for a *loin* cloth. *Tears* were rolling down the *sunken* *pock*-marked cheeks. The man *jabbered* at them in a strange tongue.

## Tradução Integral em Português

O escaler da Marjorie W. descia flutuando o largo *Ugambi*, levado pela vazante e pela corrente. Sua tripulação desfrutava preguiçosamente aquela

trégua do árduo trabalho de remar contra a corrente. Três milhas abaixo deles estava a própria Marjorie W., inteiramente pronta para zarpar assim que eles subissem a bordo e içassem o escalor aos *turcos*. De repente, a atenção de todos os homens se desviou de seus devaneios ou conversas para a margem norte do rio. Ali, gritando para eles com um falsete rachado e os braços magros estendidos, estava a estranha aparição de um homem.

- Mas que diabo? - exclamou um dos tripulantes.

- Um homem branco! - murmurou o imediato, e então: - Aos remos, rapazes, vamos encostar e ver o que ele quer.

Quando chegaram perto da margem, viram uma criatura esquelética, com poucos cabelos brancos, embaraçados e emplastrados. O corpo magro e curvado estava nu, salvo por uma tanga. Lágrimas corriam pelas faces encovadas e marcadas de bexigas. O homem tagarelava para eles numa língua estranha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"*Russo*", arriscou o imediato. "Você entende inglês?", gritou para o homem.

Ele entendia, e em inglês quebrado implorou que o tirassem daquele país terrível. Uma vez a bordo do *Marjorie W.*, o estranho contou uma história triste de fome, sofrimento e tortura que durara dez anos. Não disse como tinha ido parar na África. Os homens acharam que ele tinha esquecido a vida antes desses anos terríveis. Também não contou seu nome verdadeiro, então só o conheceram como *Michael Sabrov*. Ele não se parecia em nada com o forte, mas desonesto, Alexis Paulvitch que fora um dia.

Fazia dez anos que o *russo* tinha escapado da morte enquanto seu amigo *Rokoff* morria. Muitas vezes durante esses anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoou seu destino. Desejava ter morrido em vez de sofrer tanto.

## Original English Version

"*Rooshun*," *hazarded* the mate. "Savvy English?" he called to the man.

He did, and in that tongue, *brokenly* and *haltingly*, as though it had been many years since he had used it, he begged them to take him with them away from this awful country. Once on board the *Marjorie W.* the stranger told his *rescuers* a *pitiful* tale of *privation*, *hardships*, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. How he happened to have come to Africa he did not tell them, leaving them to assume he had forgotten the incidents of his life prior to the *frightful ordeals* that had wrecked him mentally and physically. He did not even tell them his true name, and so they knew him only as *Michael Sabrov*, nor was there any resemblance between this sorry wreck and the *virile*, though *unprincipled*, Alexis Paulvitch of old.

It had been ten years since the *Russian* had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-*fiend Rokoff*, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had *meted* to him the *hideous terrors* of an existence infinitely worse than the death that *persistently* refused to claim him.

## Tradução Integral em Português

- *Russo* - arriscou o imediato. - Fala inglês? - gritou ele ao homem.

Falava, e nessa língua, de modo quebrado e hesitante, como se houvesse muitos anos que não a usava, implorou que o levassem dali, para longe daquele país terrível. Uma vez a bordo da *Marjorie W.*, o estranho contou a seus salvadores uma história lamentável de privações, sofrimentos e tormentos, estendidos por um período de dez anos. Como viera parar na

África, não lhes disse, deixando que supusessem que havia esquecido os episódios de sua vida anteriores às provações medonhas que o haviam arruinado mental e fisicamente. Nem mesmo lhes contou seu verdadeiro nome, e assim só o conheceram como *Michael Sabrov*; e não havia semelhança alguma entre aquele pobre destroço e o viril, embora sem escrúpulos, Alexis Paulvitch de outrora.

Fazia dez anos que o *russo* escapara ao destino de seu amigo, o arqui-demônio *Rokoff*, e não uma vez, mas muitas vezes durante aqueles dez anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoara o destino que dera a Nicholas Rokoff a morte e a imunidade ao sofrimento, enquanto a ele destinara os terrores horrendos de uma existência infinitamente pior que a morte que, obstinadamente, se recusava a reclamá-lo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Paulvitch correu para a selva quando viu as feras de *Tarzan* e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid. Com medo de que Tarzan o seguisse e capturasse, continuou tropeçando cada vez mais fundo na selva. Por fim, caiu nas mãos de uma tribo canibal selvagem que já conhecia a crueldade de Rokoff. Por algum motivo estranho, o chefe salvou Paulvitch da morte, mas só para lhe dar uma vida de miséria e tortura. Por dez anos ele foi a vítima da tribo. Mulheres e crianças batiam nele e jogavam pedras. Guerreiros o cortavam, feriam e marcavam. Ele também sofreu de muitas febres mortais. Ainda assim, não morreu. A varíola também o atacou, deixando marcas feias no corpo. Por causa da tribo e de todos esses horrores, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch mudou tanto que nem sua própria mãe o reconheceria. Seu cabelo escuro e grosso virou alguns fios finos, amarelo-esbranquiçados. Seus braços e pernas se curvaram de forma estranha, e ele andava de modo fraco e arrastado, o corpo dobrado para frente. Seus dentes tinham sumido, arrancados por seus senhores selvagens. Até sua mente era só uma sombra do que fora um dia.

## Original English Version

Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of *Tarzan* and their savage lord *swarm* the deck of the *Kincaid*, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage *cannibal* tribes that had felt the weight of *Rokoff's* evil temper and cruel brutality. Some strange *whim* of the *chief* of this tribe saved Paulvitch from death only to *plunge* him into a life of misery and torture. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and *stoned* by the women and children, cut and *slashed* and *disfigured* by the warriors; a victim of often recurring *fevers* of the most *malignant* variety. Yet he did not die. *Smallpox* laid its *hideous* *clutches* upon him; leaving him *unspeakably* branded with its *repulsive* marks. Between it and the *attentions* of the tribe the *countenance* of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the *pitiful* mask he called his face a single familiar feature. A few *scraggly*, yellow-white locks had *supplanted* the thick, dark hair that had covered his head. His limbs were bent and twisted, he walked with a *shuffling, unsteady gait*, his body doubled forward. His teeth were gone -- knocked out by his savage masters. Even his mentality was but a sorry *mockery* of what it once had been.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Paulvitch se embrenhara na selva quando vira as feras de *Tarzan* e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid; e, em seu terror de que

Tarzan o perseguisse e capturasse, tropeçara cada vez mais fundo na mata, apenas para cair por fim nas mãos de uma das tribos canibais selvagens que haviam sentido o peso do temperamento maléfico e da brutalidade cruel de Rokoff. Algum estranho capricho do chefe dessa tribo salvou Paulvitch da morte somente para lançá-lo numa vida de miséria e tormento. Por dez anos fora o alvo de escárnio da aldeia, espancado e apedrejado por mulheres e crianças, cortado, ferido e desfigurado pelos guerreiros; vítima de febres recorrentes da espécie mais maligna. Ainda assim, não morria. A varíola lhe deixara marcas repulsivas e profundas. Entre a doença e os maus-tratos da tribo, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch ficou tão alterado que sua própria mãe não teria reconhecido, na máscara lastimável que ele chamava de face, um único traço familiar. Uns poucos fios ralos, amarelo-esbranquiçados, haviam substituído a cabeleira escura e espessa que antes cobria sua cabeça. Seus membros estavam curvados e torcidos; caminhava com passo arrastado e inseguro, o corpo dobrado para a frente. Seus dentes haviam desaparecido - arrancados por seus senhores selvagens. Até sua mente era apenas uma pobre caricatura do que fora um dia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Levaram-no a bordo do *Marjorie W.* e o alimentaram e cuidaram dele. Ele ficou um pouco mais forte, mas sua aparência nunca melhorou. Tinham encontrado um ser humano arruinado, e foi isso que ele continuou sendo até a morte. Embora ainda estivesse na casa dos trinta, Alexis Paulvitch podia passar por um homem de oitenta anos. A natureza o fez sofrer mais do que o homem que o tinha ajudado nos crimes.

*Alexis Paulvitch* não pensava em vingança. Só sentia um ódio surdo pelo homem que ele e *Rokoff* tinham tentado destruir e falhado. Também odiava a memória de *Rokoff*, porque *Rokoff* o levava a esses horrores. Odiava a polícia de muitas cidades, porque tivera que fugir dela. Odiava a lei, a ordem, e quase tudo mais. Cada momento acordado era cheio de ódio doentio e amargo. Por dentro, ele tinha ficado tão feio quanto por fora. Tinha pouco contato com os homens que o salvaram. Estava fraco demais para trabalhar e amargo demais para companhia, então logo o deixaram sozinho.

### Original English Version

They took him aboard the *Marjorie W.*, and there they fed and *nursed* him. He *gained* a little in strength; but his appearance never altered for the better -- a human *derelict*, *battered* and wrecked, they had found him; a human *derelict*, *battered* and wrecked, he would remain until death claimed him. Though still in his *thirties*, *Alexis Paulvitch* could easily have passed for eighty. *Inscrutable* Nature had demanded of the *accomplice* a greater penalty than his principal had paid.

In the mind of Alexis Paulvitch there *lingered* no thoughts of revenge -- only a dull hatred of the man whom he and *Rokoff* had tried to break, and failed. There was hatred, too, of the memory of *Rokoff*, for *Rokoff* had led him into the horrors he had undergone. There was hatred of the police of a score of cities from which he had had to flee. There was hatred of law, hatred of order, hatred of everything. Every moment of the man's waking life was filled with *morbid* thought of hatred -- he had become mentally as he was physically in outward appearance, the *personification* of the *blighting* emotion of Hate. He had little or nothing to do with the men who had *rescued* him. He was too weak to work and too *morose* for company, and so they quickly left him alone to his own devices.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Levaram-no a bordo da *Marjorie W.*, e ali o alimentaram e trataram. Ele recuperou um pouco de força; mas sua aparência jamais mudou para melhor. Um destroço humano, golpeado e arruinado, assim o haviam



encontrado; um destroço humano, golpeado e arruinado, assim permaneceria até que a morte o reclamasse. Embora ainda estivesse na casa dos trinta, *Alexis Paulvitch* facilmente passaria por um homem de oitenta. A Natureza inescrutável exigira do cúmplice uma pena maior do que a paga pelo principal.

Na mente de Alexis Paulvitch não restavam pensamentos de vingança - apenas um ódio surdo ao homem que ele e *Rokoff* haviam tentado quebrar, e fracassado. Havia também ódio à memória de Rokoff, pois Rokoff o levara aos horrores que padecera. Havia ódio à polícia de uma vintena de cidades das quais tivera de fugir. Havia ódio à lei, ódio à ordem, ódio a tudo. Cada momento da vida desperta do homem era preenchido pelo pensamento mórbido do ódio - mentalmente, como fisicamente em sua aparência exterior, ele se tornara a personificação da emoção arrasadora do Ódio. Tinha pouco ou nenhum contato com os homens que o haviam resgatado. Era fraco demais para trabalhar e sombrio demais para a companhia, e por isso logo o deixaram entregue aos próprios recursos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O Marjorie W. tinha sido contratado por um grupo de industriais ricos. Estava equipado com um laboratório e uma equipe de cientistas. Foram mandados para achar um produto natural que os industriais vinham comprando da América do Sul por um preço muito alto. Ninguém no navio sabia qual era o produto, exceto os cientistas. Isso não importa para nós, exceto que levou o navio a uma ilha na costa da África depois que Alexis Paulvitch subiu a bordo.

O navio ficou ancorado na costa por várias semanas. A vida a bordo ficou monótona e difícil para a tripulação. Eles iam à terra com frequência, e por fim Paulvitch pediu para ir junto. Ele também estava cansado da mesma vida chata no navio.

### Original English Version

The *Marjorie W.* had been chartered by a syndicate of wealthy manufacturers, equipped with a laboratory and a staff of scientists, and sent out to search for some natural product which the manufacturers who *footed* the bills had been *importing* from South America at an enormous cost. What the product was none on board the *Marjorie W.* knew except the scientists, nor is it of any moment to us, other than that it led the ship to a certain island off the coast of Africa after Alexis Paulvitch had been taken aboard.

The ship lay at anchor off the coast for several weeks. The *monotony* of life aboard her became trying for the *crew*. They went often ashore, and finally Paulvitch asked to accompany them -- he too was *tiring* of the *blighting sameness* of existence upon the ship.

### Tradução Integral em Português

A Marjorie W. fora fretada por um sindicato de industriais ricos, equipada com um laboratório e uma equipe de cientistas, e enviada à procura de algum produto natural que os fabricantes responsáveis pelos custos vinham importando da América do Sul a preço enorme. Qual fosse o produto, ninguém a bordo da Marjorie W. sabia, exceto os cientistas; e isso pouco nos importa, salvo pelo fato de que conduziu o navio a certa ilha ao largo da costa da África depois que Alexis Paulvitch foi recolhido a bordo.

O navio ficou ancorado diante da costa por várias semanas. A monotonia da vida a bordo tornou-se penosa para a tripulação. Eles iam muitas vezes à terra, e por fim Paulvitch pediu para acompanhá-los - ele também se cansava da uniformidade sufocante da existência no navio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A ilha era coberta de árvores, e a selva densa crescia quase até a praia. Os cientistas foram bem para o interior, procurando a coisa valiosa que histórias locais tinham dito que podia ser encontrada ali em grande quantidade. A tripulação pescava, caçava e explorava. Paulvitch andava de um lado para outro na praia, ou deitava na sombra das árvores grandes perto dela. Um dia os homens estavam por perto, olhando o corpo de uma pantera morta por um deles durante uma caçada no interior. *Paulvitch* dormia debaixo de uma árvore quando uma mão tocou seu ombro. Ele acordou assustado e viu um macaco enorme sentado ao seu lado, olhando-o com atenção. Ficou muito assustado. Olhou para os marinheiros, mas estavam a umas duzentas jardas. O macaco tocou seu ombro de novo e fez sons suaves e súplicas. Paulvitch não viu ameaça nos olhos nem na postura do animal. Levantou-se devagar, e o macaco se ergueu ao seu lado.

### Original English Version

The island was heavily *timbered*. Dense jungle ran down almost to the beach. The scientists were far inland, *prosecuting* their search for the valuable commodity that native rumor upon the mainland had led them to believe might be found here in *marketable* quantity. The ship's company *fished*, hunted, and explored. *Paulvitch* *shuffled* up and down the beach, or lay in the *shade* of the great trees that *skirted* it. One day, as the men were gathered at a little distance *inspecting* the body of a panther that had fallen to the gun of one of them who had been hunting inland, Paulvitch lay sleeping beneath his tree. He was *awakened* by the touch of a hand upon his shoulder. With a start he sat up to see a huge, *anthropoid ape squatting* at his side, *inspecting* him *intently*. The *Russian* was thoroughly frightened. He *glanced* toward the sailors -- they were a couple of hundred yards away. Again the *ape plucked* at his shoulder, *jabbering plaintively*. Paulvitch saw no menace in the *inquiring* gaze, or in the attitude of the beast. He got slowly to his feet. The *ape* rose at his side.

### Tradução Integral em Português

A ilha era densamente arborizada. A selva espessa descia quase até a praia. Os cientistas estavam bem no interior, prosseguindo sua busca pela mercadoria valiosa que rumores nativos no continente os levaram a crer que ali poderia ser encontrada em quantidade comerciável. A gente do navio pescava, caçava e explorava. *Paulvitch* arrastava-se praia acima e abaixo, ou deitava-se à sombra das grandes árvores que a orlavam. Um dia, enquanto os homens se reuniam a certa distância examinando o corpo de uma pantera abatida pela arma de um deles, que estivera caçando no interior, Paulvitch dormia sob sua árvore. Foi despertado pelo toque de

uma mão em seu ombro. Com um sobressalto sentou-se e viu, agachado a seu lado, um enorme macaco antropeide que o examinava atentamente. O *russo* ficou completamente apavorado. Olhou para os marinheiros - estavam a duzentas jardas dali. De novo o macaco puxou-lhe o ombro, tagarelando de modo lastimoso. Paulvitch não viu ameaça no olhar inquiridor nem na atitude do animal. Levantou-se devagar. O macaco ergueu-se ao seu lado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Curvado, o homem se arrastou com cuidado em direção aos marinheiros. O macaco foi junto, segurando um dos seus braços. Estavam quase chegando ao pequeno grupo de homens antes que alguém os visse, e nessa hora Paulvitch já tinha certeza de que a fera não queria fazer mal. O animal parecia acostumado a estar perto de pessoas. Paulvitch então pensou que o macaco valia muito dinheiro, e antes de chegarem aos marinheiros já tinha decidido que devia ser ele a lucrar com isso.

Quando os homens olharam e viram o par estranho vindo em direção a eles, ficaram espantados e correram ao encontro dos dois. O macaco não mostrou medo. Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e olhou de perto no rosto de cada um. Depois de examinar todos, voltou para Paulvitch, parecendo muito desapontado.

### Original English Version

Half doubled, the man *shuffled cautiously* away toward the sailors. The *ape* moved with him, taking one of his arms. They had come almost to the little knot of men before they were seen, and by this time Paulvitch had become assured that the beast meant no harm. The animal evidently was accustomed to the association of human beings. It occurred to the *Russian* that the *ape* represented a certain considerable money value, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to profit by it.

When the men looked up and saw the oddly paired couple *shuffling* toward them they were filled with *amazement*, and started on a run toward the two. The *ape* showed no sign of fear. Instead he *grasped* each sailor by the shoulder and *peered* long and *earnestly* into his face. Having inspected them all he returned to *Paulvitch's* side, disappointment written strongly upon his *countenance* and in his carriage.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Meio dobrado, o homem afastou-se cautelosamente em direção aos marinheiros. O macaco foi com ele, tomando-lhe um dos braços. Tinham chegado quase ao pequeno grupo de homens antes de serem vistos, e a essa altura Paulvitch já se convencera de que o animal não pretendia fazer mal. A criatura evidentemente estava acostumada à convivência com seres humanos. Ocorreu ao *russo* que o macaco representava certo valor considerável em dinheiro, e antes de alcançarem os marinheiros ele já decidira que seria ele quem lucraria com isso.

Quando os homens levantaram os olhos e viram o par estranhamente combinado arrastando-se para eles, ficaram tomados de espanto e saíram

correndo ao encontro dos dois. O macaco não mostrou sinal de medo. Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e perscrutou longa e seriamente seu rosto. Depois de inspecionar todos, voltou ao lado de Paulvitch, com o desapontamento claramente escrito no semblante e no porte.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Os homens gostaram do macaco. Se reuniram ao redor de Paulvitch e fizeram muitas perguntas. Olharam para seu companheiro. Paulvitch disse que o macaco era dele. Não disse mais nada. Repetiu: "O macaco é meu. O macaco é meu." Um homem ficou cansado de Paulvitch. Decidiu fazer uma brincadeira. Foi atrás do macaco e o cutucou com um alfinete. O macaco se virou muito rápido. Num instante, o animal amigável virou um monstro furioso. O marinheiro estava sorrindo, mas depois ficou com muito medo. Tentou fugir dos braços longos do macaco. Não conseguiu. Pegou uma faca longa do cinto. O macaco tirou a faca da mão dele e a jogou fora. Depois mordeu o ombro do marinheiro com os dentes amarelos.

Os companheiros do homem atacaram o macaco com paus e facas. *Paulvitch* pulava ao redor do grupo furioso e xingando, implorando, gritando e ameaçando. Via seus sonhos de riqueza desaparecerem rápido diante das armas dos marinheiros.

### Original English Version

The men were *delighted* with him. They gathered about, asking *Paulvitch* many questions, and examining his companion. The *Russian* told them that the *ape* was his -- nothing further would he offer -- but kept *harping* continually upon the same theme, "The *ape* is mine. The *ape* is mine." *Tiring* of Paulvitch, one of the men *essayed* a *pleasantry*. *Circling* about behind the *ape* he *prodded* the *anthropoid* in the back with a pin. Like a flash the beast *wheeled* upon its *tormentor*, and, in the *briefest* instant of turning, the *placid*, friendly animal was *metamorphosed* to a *frenzied* demon of rage. The broad grin that had sat upon the *sailor's* face as he *perpetrated* his little joke *froze* to an expression of terror. He attempted to dodge the long arms that reached for him; but, failing, drew a long knife that hung at his belt. With a single *wrench* the *ape* tore the weapon from the man's grasp and *flung* it to one side, then his yellow *fangs* were buried in the *sailor's* shoulder.

With sticks and knives the man's companions fell upon the beast, while Paulvitch danced around the *cursing*, *snarling* pack *mumbling* and screaming pleas and *threats*. He saw his visions of *wealth* rapidly *dissipating* before the weapons of the sailors.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Os homens ficaram encantados com ele. Reuniram-se ao redor, fazendo muitas perguntas a Paulvitch e examinando seu companheiro. O *russo* lhes disse que o macaco era seu - nada mais oferecia - , mas insistia continuamente no mesmo tema: "O macaco é meu. O macaco é meu."



Cansado de *Paulvitch*, um dos homens tentou uma brincadeira. Dando a volta por trás do macaco, cutucou o antropeide nas costas com um alfinete. Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso. O largo sorriso que estava no rosto do marinheiro ao fazer sua pequena piada congelou numa expressão de terror. Ele tentou esquivar-se dos longos braços que se estendiam para ele; mas, falhando, puxou uma longa faca que pendia de seu cinto. Com um só arrancão, o macaco tirou a arma de sua mão e a atirou de lado; então suas presas amarelas cravaram-se no ombro do marinheiro.

Com paus e facas, os companheiros do homem caíram sobre a fera, enquanto Paulvitch dançava em torno daquele bando que praguejava e rosnava, murmurando e gritando súplicas e ameaças. Via seus sonhos de riqueza dissiparem-se rapidamente diante das armas dos marinheiros.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas o macaco não foi fácil de vencer, mesmo contra tantos atacantes. Levantou-se do marinheiro que tinha começado a briga, sacudiu os ombros enormes e jogou fora dois homens que seguravam suas costas. Depois derrubou um atacante atrás do outro com golpes fortes das mãos abertas. Se movia rápido de um lugar para outro, como um macaquinho pequeno.

### Original English Version

The *ape*, however, proved no easy victim to the superior numbers that seemed *fated* to *overwhelm* him. Rising from the sailor who had *precipitated* the battle he shook his giant shoulders, *freeing* himself from two of the men that were *clinging* to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms *felled* one after another of his attackers, *leaping hither* and *thither* with the *agility* of a small monkey.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O macaco, contudo, não se revelou presa fácil para a superioridade numérica que parecia destinada a esmagá-lo. Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O capitão e o imediato tinham visto a briga quando estavam desembarcando do *Marjorie W.* Paulvitch os viu correndo em direção à cena com revólveres na mão, seguidos pelos dois marinheiros que os tinham trazido à praia. O macaco ficou olhando o estrago que tinha feito, e Paulvitch não sabia dizer se ele estava pronto para atacar de novo ou escolhendo quem matar primeiro. O que Paulvitch sabia era que se os oficiais chegassem perto o bastante, logo atirariam na fera a menos que algo fosse feito rápido. O macaco não tinha atacado Paulvitch, mas o *russo* ainda não tinha certeza do que aconteceria se tentasse parar o animal furioso, agora selvagem de raiva e sentindo cheiro de sangue fresco. Hesitou um momento, depois pensou de novo na riqueza que aquele grande macaco poderia trazer se fosse levado em segurança para uma grande cidade como Londres.

O capitão agora gritava para Paulvitch sair da frente para poder atirar no animal. Em vez disso, Paulvitch se arrastou até o lado do macaco. Seu cabelo tremia de medo, mas ele se forçou a ficar calmo e segurou o braço do macaco.

### Original English Version

The fight had been witnessed by the captain and mate who were just landing from the *Marjorie W.*, and Paulvitch saw these two now running forward with drawn *revolvers* while the two sailors who had brought them ashore *trailed* at their heels. The *ape* stood looking about him at the havoc he had *wrought*, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was *deliberating* which of his *foes* he should *exterminate* first Paulvitch could not guess. What he could guess, however, was that the moment the two officers came within firing distance of the beast they would put an end to him in short order unless something were done and done quickly to prevent. The *ape* had made no move to attack the *Russian* but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly *aroused* to *bestial* rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its *nostrils*. For an instant he *hesitated*, and then again there rose before him the dreams of *affluence* which this great *anthropoid* would *doubtless* turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London.

The captain was shouting to him now to stand aside that he might have a shot at the animal; but instead Paulvitch *shuffled* to the *ape's* side, and though the man's hair *quivered* at its *roots* he mastered his fear and laid hold of the *ape's* arm.

## Tradução Integral em Português

A luta fora testemunhada pelo capitão e pelo imediato, que acabavam de desembarcar da Marjorie W., e Paulvitch viu agora esses dois correrem à frente com revólveres em punho, enquanto os dois marinheiros que os haviam trazido à terra vinham logo atrás. O macaco estava parado, olhando em torno para a devastação que causara; mas se aguardava a renovação do ataque ou deliberava qual de seus inimigos exterminaria primeiro, Paulvitch não podia adivinhar. O que podia adivinhar, porém, era que no momento em que os dois oficiais chegassem à distância de tiro da fera, dariam cabo dela em pouco tempo, a menos que algo fosse feito, e feito depressa, para impedir. O macaco não fizera movimento para atacar o *russo*, mas ainda assim o homem não tinha certeza do que poderia acontecer se interferisse com a fera selvagem, agora inteiramente despertada para a fúria animal, com o cheiro de sangue recém-derramado ainda fresco em suas narinas. Por um instante hesitou; e então novamente se ergueram diante dele os sonhos de abundância que aquele grande antropeide, sem dúvida, transformaria em realidade assim que *Paulvitch* o desembarcasse em alguma grande metrópole como Londres.

O capitão agora lhe gritava que saísse da frente para que pudesse atirar no animal; mas Paulvitch, em vez disso, arrastou-se até o lado do macaco e, embora os cabelos parecessem estremecer-lhe na raiz, dominou o medo e segurou o braço da fera.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Venha!", ordenou, e puxou a fera para longe dos marinheiros. Muitos deles agora estavam sentados, olhos arregalados de medo, ou se arrastando de joelhos e mãos para longe de quem os tinha vencido.

Devagar, o macaco se deixou levar para o lado, e não mostrou sinal de querer machucar o *russo*. O capitão parou a poucos passos do par estranho.

"Saia da frente, *Sabrov!*", ordenou. "Vou colocar essa fera num lugar onde ela não morda mais nenhum marinheiro capaz."

"A culpa não foi dele, capitão", disse Paulvitch. "Por favor, não atire nele. Os homens começaram a briga. Eles o atacaram primeiro. Ele é muito manso, e é meu! Não vou deixar você matá-lo." Sua mente confusa pensou de novo nos prazeres que o dinheiro podia comprar em Londres. Ele não podia ter esse dinheiro sem algo de sorte como aquele macaco.

O capitão abaixou a arma. "Os homens começaram, foi?", disse. "É isso mesmo?" Depois se virou para os marinheiros, que já tinham se levantado. Nenhum deles estava muito machucado, exceto o homem que tinha causado o problema, e ele provavelmente teria o ombro dolorido por uma semana ou mais.

## Original English Version

"Come!" he commanded, and *tugged* to pull the beast from among the sailors, many of whom were now sitting up in wide eyed *fright* or crawling away from their *conqueror* upon hands and knees.

Slowly the *ape* permitted itself to be led to one side, nor did it show the slightest indication of a *desire* to harm the *Russian*. The captain came to a halt a few *paces* from the odd pair.

"Get aside, Sabrov!" he commanded. "I'll put that *brute* where he won't chew up any more able *seamen*."

"It wasn't his *fault*, captain," pleaded Paulvitch. "Please don't shoot him. The men started it -- they attacked him first. You see, he's perfectly gentle -- and he's mine -- he's mine -- he's mine! I won't let you kill him," he concluded, as his half-wrecked mentality pictured *anew* the pleasure that money would buy in London -- money that he could not hope to possess without some such *windfall* as the *ape* represented.

The captain lowered his weapon. "The men started it, did they?" he repeated. "How about that?" and he turned toward the sailors who had by this time picked themselves from the ground, none of them much the worse

for his experience except the fellow who had been the cause of it, and who would *doubtless* nurse a sore shoulder for a week or so.

### **Tradução Integral em Português**

- Venha! - ordenou ele, puxando para afastar a fera de entre os marinheiros, muitos dos quais agora se sentavam de olhos arregalados de medo ou se arrastavam para longe de seu vencedor sobre mãos e joelhos.

Devagar, o macaco permitiu-se ser conduzido para um lado, e não deu a menor indicação de desejo de ferir o *russo*. O capitão parou a poucos passos do par singular.

- Afaste-se, Sabrov! - ordenou. - Vou pôr essa besta num lugar de onde ela não mastigue mais nenhum marinheiro capaz.

- Não foi culpa dele, capitão - suplicou Paulvitch. - Por favor, não atire nele. Os homens começaram - eles o atacaram primeiro. Veja, ele é perfeitamente manso - e é meu - é meu - é meu! Não deixarei que o mate - concluiu, enquanto sua mentalidade meio destruída figurava novamente os prazeres que o dinheiro compraria em Londres - dinheiro que ele não podia esperar possuir sem algum golpe de sorte como aquele macaco representava.

O capitão abaixou a arma. "Os homens começaram, foi?" repetiu. "Que história é essa?" E voltou-se para os marinheiros, que a essa altura já se levantavam do chão, nenhum deles muito pior depois da experiência, exceto o sujeito que fora a causa dela e que sem dúvida cuidaria de um ombro dolorido por uma semana ou pouco mais.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Foi o Simpson", disse um dos homens. "Ele espetou um alfinete no macaco por trás, e o macaco pegou ele. Bem feito pra ele. E o macaco pegou o resto de nós também. Não posso culpar ele porque todos atacamos ao mesmo tempo."

### Original English Version

"Simpson done it," said one of the men. "He stuck a pin into the monk from behind, and the monk got him -- which served him *bloomin'* well right -- an' he got the rest of us, too, for which I can't *blame* him, since we all jumped him to once."

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Foi o Simpson - disse um dos homens. - Ele espetou um alfinete no macaco por trás, e o macaco pegou ele - e bem feito pra ele, por Deus - e pegou o resto de nós também, e disso não posso culpá-lo, já que todos nós pulamos em cima dele de uma vez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, que era verdade. Então o capitão foi até o macaco, como se quisesse ver o temperamento da fera por si mesmo, mas manteve o revólver engatilhado e apontado. Falou gentilmente com o animal, que estava sentado ao lado do *russo*, olhando de um marinheiro para outro. Quando o capitão se aproximou, o macaco se levantou pela metade e foi em sua direção. Tinha o mesmo olhar estranho e investigativo que mostrara antes com os marinheiros. Chegou bem perto e colocou uma pata no ombro do homem, estudando seu rosto por um bom tempo. Depois pareceu desapontado e soltou quase um suspiro humano. Virou-se para olhar de perto o imediato e os dois marinheiros que tinham vindo com os oficiais. Cada vez suspirava e seguia adiante, e por fim voltou para *Paulvitch* e sentou de novo ao seu lado. Depois disso, mostrou pouco ou nenhum interesse pelos outros homens e pareceu esquecer a briga.

### Original English Version

The captain looked at Simpson, who *sheepishly* admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the *ape* as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his *revolver cocked* and *leveled* as he did so. However, he spoke *soothingly* to the animal who *squatted* at the *Russian's* side looking first at one and then another of the sailors. As the captain approached him the *ape* half rose and *waddled* forward to meet him. Upon his *countenance* was the same strange, searching expression that had marked his scrutiny of each of the sailors he had first encountered. He came quite close to the officer and laid a *paw* upon one of the man's shoulders, studying his face *intently* for a long moment, then came the expression of disappointment accompanied by what was almost a human sigh, as he turned away to peer in the same curious fashion into the faces of the mate and the two sailors who had arrived with the officers. In each instance he *sighed* and passed on, returning at length to *Paulvitch's* side, where he *squatted* down once more; thereafter *evinced* little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently *forgetful* of his recent battle with them.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, a verdade da acusação; então aproximou-se do macaco como se quisesse descobrir por si mesmo que temperamento possuía a fera, embora se notasse que mantinha o revólver engatilhado e apontado enquanto o fazia. Falou, contudo, de modo apaziguador ao animal, que se agachava ao lado do *russo* olhando primeiro para um marinheiro e depois para outro. Quando o



capitão se aproximou, o macaco meio se ergueu e avançou cambaleando para encontrá-lo. Em seu semblante havia a mesma expressão estranha e perscrutadora que marcara o exame de cada marinheiro que encontrara primeiro. Chegou bem perto do oficial e pôs uma pata sobre um de seus ombros, estudando-lhe o rosto atentamente por longo momento; então veio a expressão de desapontamento, acompanhada de algo que era quase um suspiro humano, quando se virou para perscrutar da mesma maneira curiosa os rostos do imediato e dos dois marinheiros que haviam chegado com os oficiais. Em cada caso suspirava e passava adiante, retornando por fim ao lado de *Paulvitch*, onde se agachou outra vez; dali em diante demonstrou pouco ou nenhum interesse por qualquer dos outros homens, e aparentemente esqueceu sua recente batalha com eles.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando o grupo voltou ao *Marjorie W.*, Paulvitch estava com o macaco, e o macaco parecia ansioso para segui-lo. O capitão não impediu isso, então o grande macaco foi silenciosamente aceito como parte da tripulação do navio. Uma vez a bordo, ele examinou cada rosto novo bem de perto e mostrou o mesmo desapontamento toda vez. Os oficiais e cientistas falavam muito sobre ele, mas não conseguiam explicar o jeito estranho como cumprimentava cada pessoa nova. Se tivesse sido encontrado em terra firme, poderiam pensar que já tinha sido animal de estimação de alguém. Mas essa ideia não fazia sentido, já que sua ilha era vazia e isolada do mundo. Ele sempre parecia estar procurando alguém. Durante os primeiros dias da viagem de volta, era comum encontrá-lo farejando em diferentes partes do navio. Mas depois de ter visto todos e explorado cada canto, ficou completamente indiferente a tudo ao redor. Até o *russo* recebia só um olhar rápido quando trazia comida. Em outros momentos, o macaco parecia apenas tolerá-lo. Nunca mostrou afeto por Paulvitch nem por ninguém mais no *Marjorie W.*, e nunca mais mostrou a raiva selvagem que tinha aparecido quando os marinheiros o atacaram pela primeira vez.

### Original English Version

When the party returned aboard the *Marjorie W.*, Paulvitch was accompanied by the *ape*, who seemed anxious to follow him. The captain *interposed* no obstacles to the arrangement, and so the great *anthropoid* was *tacitly* admitted to membership in the ship's company. Once aboard he examined each new face *minutely*, *evinced* the same disappointment in each instance that had marked his scrutiny of the others. The officers and scientists aboard often discussed the beast, but they were unable to account *satisfactorily* for the strange ceremony with which he greeted each new face. Had he been discovered upon the mainland, or any other place than the almost unknown island that had been his home, they would have concluded that he had formerly been a pet of man; but that theory was not *tenable* in the face of the isolation of his *uninhabited* island. He seemed continually to be searching for someone, and during the first days of the return voyage from the island he was often discovered *nosing* about in various parts of the ship; but after he had seen and examined each face of the ship's company, and explored every corner of the vessel he *lapsed* into utter *indifference* of all about him. Even the *Russian elicited* only casual interest when he brought him food. At other times the *ape* appeared merely to tolerate him. He never showed affection for him, or for anyone else upon the *Marjorie W.*, nor did he at any time *evinced* any indication of the savage temper that had marked his resentment of the attack of the sailors upon him at the time that he had come among them.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Quando o grupo voltou a bordo da Marjorie W., Paulvitch foi acompanhado pelo macaco, que parecia ansioso por segui-lo. O capitão não opôs obstáculos ao arranjo, e assim o grande antropeide foi tacitamente admitido como membro da companhia do navio. Uma vez a bordo, examinou minuciosamente cada rosto novo, demonstrando em cada caso o mesmo desapontamento que marcara seu exame dos demais. Os oficiais e cientistas a bordo discutiam muitas vezes a fera, mas não conseguiam explicar satisfatoriamente a estranha cerimônia com que saudava cada rosto novo. Tivesse sido descoberto no continente, ou em qualquer outro lugar que não a ilha quase desconhecida que fora seu lar, teriam concluído que em tempos anteriores fora animal de estimação de algum homem; mas essa teoria não se sustentava diante do isolamento de sua ilha desabitada. Parecia procurar alguém continuamente, e durante os primeiros dias da viagem de retorno da ilha era muitas vezes encontrado farejando por várias partes do navio; mas depois de ter visto e examinado todos os rostos da companhia do navio e explorado cada canto da embarcação, caiu na mais completa indiferença a tudo ao redor. Mesmo o *russo* despertava apenas interesse casual quando lhe trazia comida. Em outras ocasiões, o macaco parecia simplesmente tolerá-lo. Jamais demonstrou afeição por ele, nem por qualquer outra pessoa a bordo da Marjorie W.; tampouco mostrou em momento algum qualquer indício do temperamento selvagem que assinalara seu ressentimento contra o ataque dos marinheiros quando surgira entre eles.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Passava a maior parte do tempo na proa do navio, olhando o horizonte à frente. Parecia saber que o navio ia para um porto onde haveria mais pessoas para examinar. No geral, *Ajax* (como o chamavam) era considerado o macaco mais incrível e inteligente que qualquer um no Marjorie W. já tinha visto. Sua inteligência não era sua única qualidade impressionante. Seu tamanho e corpo eram muito impressionantes para um macaco. Era claramente velho, mas a idade não parecia ter reduzido suas capacidades físicas ou mentais.

Por fim o Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra, e ali os oficiais e cientistas sentiram pena do pobre homem que tinham resgatado da selva. Deram dinheiro a *Paulvitch* e desejaram a ele e a seu Ajax uma viagem segura.

### Original English Version

Most of his time was spent in the eye of the ship scanning the horizon ahead, as though he were *endowed* with sufficient reason to know that the vessel was bound for some port where there would be other human beings to undergo his searching scrutiny. All in all, *Ajax*, as he had been dubbed, was considered the most remarkable and intelligent *ape* that any one aboard the *Marjorie W.* ever had seen. Nor was his intelligence the only remarkable attribute he owned. His *stature* and *physique* were, for an *ape*, awe inspiring. That he was old was quite evident, but if his age had impaired his physical or mental *powers* in the slightest it was not apparent.

And so at length the *Marjorie W.* came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the *pitiful* wreck of a man they had *rescued* from the *jungles*, furnished *Paulvitch* with funds and bid him and his Ajax *Godspeed*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

A maior parte de seu tempo era passada na proa do navio, examinando o horizonte à frente, como se fosse dotado de razão suficiente para saber que a embarcação se dirigia a algum porto onde haveria outros seres humanos para se submeterem ao seu exame perscrutador. Em suma, *Ajax*, como fora apelidado, era considerado o macaco mais notável e inteligente que qualquer pessoa a bordo da Marjorie W. jamais vira. E sua inteligência não era o único atributo notável que possuía. Sua estatura e constituição eram, para um macaco, assombrosas. Que era velho, parecia evidente; mas se a idade lhe prejudicava em algum grau as faculdades físicas ou mentais, isso não se via.

E assim, por fim, a Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra; e ali os oficiais e os cientistas, cheios de compaixão pelo lamentável destroço humano que haviam resgatado das selvas, forneceram fundos a *Paulvitch* e desejaram a ele e a seu Ajax boa fortuna.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No cais e durante a viagem até Londres, o *russo* teve trabalho de sobra com Ajax. Ele tinha que examinar cada rosto novo na multidão, o que assustava muita gente. Mas no fim, parecia incapaz de encontrar a pessoa que procurava. Então o grande macaco ficou tristemente indiferente e só às vezes mostrava interesse por um rosto que passava.

Em Londres, Paulvitch foi direto a um famoso treinador de animais com seu prêmio. O homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax. Concordou em treiná-lo por uma boa parte do dinheiro das exposições, e por enquanto também pagaria pelo macaco e seu dono.

Assim Ajax chegou a Londres, e mais um elo estranho foi adicionado à cadeia de acontecimentos que afetaria muitas vidas.

### Original English Version

Upon the dock and all through the journey to London the *Russian* had his hands full with Ajax. Each new face of the thousands that came within the *anthropoid's* ken must be carefully *scrutinized*, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great *ape* *relapsed* into *morbid indifference*, only occasionally *evincing* interest in a passing face.

In London, Paulvitch went directly with his prize to a certain famous animal trainer. This man was much *impressed* with Ajax with the result that he agreed to train him for a *lion's* share of the profits of *exhibiting* him, and in the meantime to provide for the keep of both the *ape* and his owner.

And so came Ajax to London, and there was forged another link in the chain of strange circumstances that were to affect the lives of many people.

### Tradução Integral em Português

No cais e durante toda a viagem até Londres, o *russo* teve trabalho de sobra com Ajax. Cada rosto novo entre os milhares que entravam no alcance do antropoide precisava ser cuidadosamente examinado, para horror de muitas de suas vítimas; mas, por fim, não conseguindo aparentemente descobrir quem procurava, o grande macaco voltou a cair numa indiferença mórbida, apenas ocasionalmente demonstrando interesse por um rosto que passava.

Em Londres, Paulvitch foi diretamente com seu prêmio a certo famoso domador de animais. Esse homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax, e o resultado foi concordar em treiná-lo por uma parte de leão dos lucros de sua exibição, e, enquanto isso, prover o sustento tanto do macaco quanto de seu dono.

E assim Ajax chegou a Londres, e ali foi forjado outro elo na cadeia de estranhas circunstâncias que haveriam de afetar a vida de muitas pessoas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)



## Chapter 2

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O senhor *Harold Moore* era um jovem sério, de rosto adoentado. Levava muito a sério a si mesmo, a vida e seu trabalho. Seu trabalho era dar aulas particulares ao jovem filho de um nobre britânico. Sentia que o menino não estava progredindo como os pais tinham direito de esperar, e agora explicava isso com cuidado à mãe do menino.

### Original English Version

Mr. *Harold Moore* was a *bilious-countenanced*, *studious* young man. He took himself very seriously, and life, and his work, which latter was the *tutoring* of the young son of a British *nobleman*. He felt that his charge was not making the progress that his parents had a right to expect, and he was now *conscientiously* explaining this fact to the boy's mother.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O senhor *Harold Moore* era um jovem estudioso, de semblante bilioso. Levava muito a sério a si mesmo, a vida e seu trabalho, sendo este último a instrução do jovem filho de um nobre britânico. Sentia que seu pupilo não fazia o progresso que seus pais tinham direito de esperar, e agora explicava conscienciosamente esse fato à mãe do menino.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Não é que ele não seja esperto", disse. "Se fosse isso, eu teria esperança, porque então poderia usar toda a minha energia para vencer sua falta de inteligência. Mas o problema é que ele é muito inteligente, e aprende tão rápido que não consigo achar falha no jeito como prepara as lições. O que me preocupa é que ele parece não ter interesse nenhum pelos assuntos que estudamos. Faz cada lição apenas como uma tarefa que quer terminar rápido, e tenho certeza de que ele nunca pensa nisso de novo até chegar a hora de estudar outra vez. Parece interessado só em provas de força física e em ler qualquer coisa sobre animais selvagens e a vida e costumes de povos não civilizados. Histórias sobre animais o interessam especialmente. Ele fica horas lendo livros de exploradores africanos, e duas vezes eu o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl *Hagenbeck* sobre homens e feras."

### Original English Version

"It's not that he isn't bright," he was saying; "if that were true I should have hopes of succeeding, for then I might bring to bear all my energies in overcoming his *obtuseness*; but the trouble is that he is exceptionally intelligent, and learns so quickly that I can find no *fault* in the matter of the preparation of his lessons. What concerns me, however, is the fact that he evidently takes no interest whatever in the *subjects* we are studying. He merely *accomplishes* each lesson as a task to be rid of as quickly as possible and I am sure that no lesson ever again enters his mind until the hours of study and *recitation* once more arrive. His sole interests seem to be *feats* of physical *pro prowess* and the reading of everything that he can get hold of relative to savage beasts and the lives and customs of *uncivilized* peoples; but particularly do stories of animals appeal to him. He will sit for hours together *poring* over the work of some African explorer, and upon two occasions I have found him setting up in bed at night reading Carl *Hagenbeck's* book on men and beasts."

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Não é que ele não seja inteligente - dizia ele - se isso fosse verdade, eu teria esperanças de sucesso, pois então poderia concentrar todas as minhas energias em vencer sua obtusidade; mas o problema é que ele é excepcionalmente inteligente e aprende tão depressa que não encontro falha alguma na preparação de suas lições. O que me preocupa, contudo, é o fato de que evidentemente não tem interesse algum pelos assuntos que estamos estudando. Apenas cumpre cada lição como uma tarefa de que deve se livrar o mais rápido possível, e tenho certeza de que nenhuma lição volta a entrar em sua mente até que cheguem outra vez as horas de estudo

e recitação. Seus únicos interesses parecem ser façanhas de vigor físico e a leitura de tudo o que consegue obter a respeito de feras selvagens e da vida e costumes de povos não civilizados; mas, particularmente, são as histórias de animais que o atraem. Ele fica horas a fio debruçado sobre a obra de algum explorador africano, e em duas ocasiões o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl *Hagenbeck* sobre homens e feras.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A mãe do menino batia o pé nervosamente no tapete perto da lareira.

"O senhor desencoraja isso, é claro?", perguntou ela.

O senhor Moore se remexeu, sem jeito.

"Eu... ah... tentei tirar o livro dele", respondeu, e um pouco de cor subiu à sua bochecha pálida. "Mas... ah... seu filho é bem forte para alguém tão novo."

"Ele não deixou o senhor tirar?", perguntou a mãe.

"Não deixou", disse o *tutor*. "Foi bem-humorado sobre isso, mas insistiu em fingir que era um gorila e eu era um chimpanzé tentando roubar comida dele. Pulou em cima de mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, me ergueu bem acima da cabeça, me jogou na cama dele e agiu como se estivesse me sufocando até a morte. Depois ficou de pé sobre mim e soltou um grito terrível, que disse ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho. Depois disso, me carregou até a porta, me empurrou para o corredor e trancou a porta do quarto."

### Original English Version

The boy's mother tapped her foot *nervously* upon the *hearth* rug.

"You discourage this, of course?" she *ventured*.

Mr. Moore *shuffled embarrassedly*.

"I -- ah -- *essayed* to take the book from him," he replied, a slight flush mounting his *sallow* cheek; "but -- ah -- your son is quite muscular for one so young."

"He wouldn't let you take it?" asked the mother.

"He would not," confessed the *tutor*. "He was perfectly good *natured* about it; but he *insisted* upon pretending that he was a gorilla and that I was a *chimpanzee* attempting to steal food from him. He *leaped* upon me with the most savage *growls* I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, *hurled* me upon his bed, and after going through a *pantomime* indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my *prostrate* form and gave voice to a most *fearsome shriek*, which he explained was the *victory* cry of a bull *ape*. Then he carried me to the door, *shoved* me out into the hall and locked me from his room."

### Tradução Integral em Português

A mãe do menino batia nervosamente o pé no tapete diante da lareira.

- O senhor desencoraja isso, naturalmente? - arriscou ela.

O senhor Moore remexeu-se, embaraçado.

- Eu... ah... tentei tirar-lhe o livro - respondeu, com leve rubor subindo-lhe à face amarelada - mas... ah... seu filho é bastante musculoso para alguém tão jovem.

- Ele não o deixou tirá-lo? - perguntou a mãe.

- Não deixou - confessou o *tutor*. - Foi perfeitamente bem-humorado a respeito; mas insistiu em fingir que era um gorila e que eu era um chimpanzé tentando roubar-lhe comida. Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho. Então me carregou até a porta, empurrou-me para o corredor e trancou-me fora de seu quarto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por vários minutos, nenhum dos dois falou. Por fim, a mãe do menino quebrou o silêncio.

"É muito necessário, senhor *Moore*", disse ela, "que o senhor faça tudo que puder para impedir que Jack faça isso. Ele..." Mas não conseguiu dizer mais nada. Um alto "Uhu!" vindo da janela fez os dois pularem. O quarto ficava no segundo andar, e do outro lado da janela havia uma árvore grande com um galho chegando perto do parapeito. Nesse galho, viram agora a pessoa de quem estavam falando. Era um menino alto e forte, de pé com facilidade no galho curvado, gritando de alegria ao ver as expressões assustadas nos rostos dos dois.

A mãe e o *tutor* correram para a janela. Mas antes de atravessarem metade do cômodo, o menino pulou rápido para o parapeito e entrou.

"O homem selvagem de Bornéu acabou de chegar à cidade", cantou ele. Dançou ao redor da mãe assustada e *do tutor* chocado como um guerreiro. Depois pôs os braços ao redor do pescoço da mãe e beijou as duas bochechas dela.

### Original English Version

For several minutes neither spoke again. It was the boy's mother who finally broke the silence.

"It is very necessary, Mr. *Moore*," she said, "that you do everything in your *power* to discourage this tendency in Jack, he--"; but she got no further. A loud "*Whoop!*" from the direction of the window brought them both to their feet. The room was upon the second floor of the house, and opposite the window to which their attention had been attracted was a large tree, a branch of which spread to within a few feet of the *sill*. Upon this branch now they both discovered the *subject* of their recent conversation, a tall, well-built boy, balancing with ease upon the bending limb and *uttering* loud shouts of *glee* as he noted the terrified expressions upon the faces of his audience.

The mother and *tutor* both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had *leaped nimbly* to the *sill* and entered the apartment with them.

"The wild man from *Borneo* has just come to town," he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and *scandalized tutor*, and ending up by throwing his arms about the *former's* neck and kissing her upon either cheek.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Por vários minutos nenhum dos dois voltou a falar. Foi a mãe do menino quem por fim rompeu o silêncio.

- É muito necessário, senhor *Moore* - disse ela - que o senhor faça tudo ao seu alcance para desencorajar essa tendência em Jack, ele... - Mas não foi além. Um alto - Uhu! - vindo da direção da janela pôs ambos de pé. O aposento ficava no segundo andar da casa, e diante da janela para a qual sua atenção fora atraída havia uma grande árvore, cujo galho se estendia até poucos pés do peitoril. Sobre esse galho ambos descobriram agora o tema de sua recente conversa: um menino alto e bem-feito, equilibrando-se com facilidade sobre o ramo flexível e soltando gritos de alegria ao notar as expressões aterrorizadas no rosto de seus espectadores.

A mãe e o *tutor* correram para a janela; mas antes que atravessassem metade do cômodo, o menino saltou agilmente para o peitoril e entrou no aposento com eles.

- 'O homem selvagem de Bornéu acaba de chegar à cidade' - cantou ele, dançando uma espécie de dança de guerra em torno de sua mãe aterrorizada e de seu *tutor* escandalizado, e terminando por lançar os braços ao redor do pescoço dela e beijá-la em ambas as faces.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ai, mamãe", gritou, "tem um macaco maravilhoso e educado sendo exibido num music hall. O Willie Grimsby viu ontem à noite. Ele diz que o bicho faz tudo menos falar. Anda de bicicleta, come com faca e garfo, conta até dez e faz muitas outras coisas incríveis. Posso ir ver também? Ah, por favor, mamãe, por favor, me deixa ir."

A mãe acariciou gentilmente a bochecha do menino e balançou a cabeça. "Não, Jack", disse. "Você sabe que eu não aprovo esse tipo de espetáculo."

"Não vejo por que não, mamãe", respondeu o menino. "Todos os outros meninos vão, e vão ao zoológico também. A senhora nunca me deixa fazer nem isso. Qualquer um pensaria que sou uma menina, ou um mole. Ai, papai", exclamou quando a porta se abriu e um homem alto de olhos cinzentos entrou. "Ai, papai, eu posso ir?"

"Ir aonde, meu filho?", perguntou o recém-chegado.

### Original English Version

"Oh, Mother," he cried, "there's a wonderful, educated *ape* being shown at one of the music halls. Willie *Grimsby* saw it last night. He says it can do everything but talk. It rides a bicycle, eats with knife and fork, counts up to ten, and ever so many other wonderful things, and can I go and see it too? Oh, please, Mother -- please let me."

*Patting* the boy's cheek *affectionately*, the mother shook her head negatively. "No, Jack," she said; "you know I do not *approve* of such exhibitions."

"I don't see why not, Mother," replied the boy. "All the other fellows go and they go to the Zoo, too, and you'll never let me do even that. *Anybody'd* think I was a girl -- or a *mollycoddle*. Oh, Father," he *exclaimed*, as the door opened to admit a tall gray-eyed man. "Oh, Father, can't I go?"

"Go where, my son?" asked the *newcomer*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Oh, mamãe - gritou - há um macaco maravilhoso e educado sendo exibido num dos music halls. Willie Grimsby o viu ontem à noite. Ele diz que o bicho faz tudo menos falar. Anda de bicicleta, come com faca e garfo, conta até dez e muitas outras coisas maravilhosas; eu também posso ir vê-lo? Oh, por favor, mamãe - por favor, deixe-me ir.

Acariciando afetosamente a face do menino, a mãe balançou a cabeça em negativa. "Não, Jack", disse; "você sabe que não aprovo esse tipo de espetáculo."

- Não vejo por quê, mamãe - respondeu o menino. - Todos os outros rapazes vão, e vão ao zoológico também, e a senhora nunca me deixa fazer nem isso. Qualquer um pensaria que sou uma menina - ou um fracote. Oh, papai - exclamou, quando a porta se abriu para admitir um homem alto, de olhos cinzentos. - Oh, papai, eu posso ir?

- Ir aonde, meu filho? - perguntou o recém-chegado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ele quer ir a um music hall ver um macaco treinado", disse a mãe, olhando de aviso para o marido.

"Quem, o *Ajax*?", perguntou o homem.

O menino balançou a cabeça, concordando.

"Bem, não posso culpar você, meu filho", disse o pai. "Eu mesmo gostaria de vê-lo. Dizem que é muito incrível, e muito grande para um macaco. Vamos todos, *Jane*. O que você acha?" Ele se virou para a esposa, mas ela só balançou a cabeça com firmeza. Depois perguntou ao senhor *Moore* se já era hora dele e de Jack irem ao gabinete para as lições da manhã. Depois que os dois saíram, ela se virou para o marido.

"John", disse ela, "algo precisa ser feito para impedir que Jack goste de qualquer coisa que possa lhe dar vontade de vida selvagem. Temo que ele tenha herdado isso de você. Você sabe, pela sua própria vida, quão forte pode ser o chamado da selva. Sabe como tem sido difícil para você resistir ao desejo forte de voltar à vida na selva. E sabe melhor do que ninguém quão terrível seria para Jack se a selva selvagem parecesse tentadora ou fácil para ele."

### Original English Version

"He wants to go to a music hall to see a trained *ape*," said the mother, looking *warningly* at her husband.

"Who, *Ajax*?" questioned the man.

The boy *nodded*.

"Well, I don't know that I *blame* you, my son," said the father, "I wouldn't mind seeing him myself. They say he is very wonderful, and that for an *anthropoid* he is unusually large. Let's all go, *Jane* -- what do you say?" And he turned toward his wife, but that lady only shook her head in a most positive manner, and turning to Mr. *Moore* asked him if it was not time that he and Jack were in the study for the morning *recitations*. When the two had left she turned toward her husband.

"John," she said, "something must be done to discourage *Jack's* tendency toward anything that may *excite* the *cravings* for the savage life which I fear he has inherited from you. You know from your own experience how strong is the call of the wild at times. You know that often it has *necessitated* a stern *struggle* on your part to *resist* the almost insane *desire* which occasionally *overwhelms* you to *plunge* once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than

any other, how *frightful* a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either *alluring* or easy to him."

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele quer ir a um music hall ver um macaco treinado - disse a mãe, lançando ao marido um olhar de aviso.

- Quem, *Ajax*? - perguntou o homem.

O menino assentiu.

- Bem, não sei se posso censurá-lo, meu filho - disse o pai. - Eu mesmo não me importaria de vê-lo. Dizem que é muito extraordinário, e que, para um antropeide, é incomumente grande. Vamos todos, *Jane* - o que me diz? - E voltou-se para a esposa; mas aquela senhora apenas balançou a cabeça de modo muito decidido e, voltando-se para o senhor *Moore*, perguntou-lhe se já não era hora de ele e Jack estarem no gabinete para as recitações da manhã. Quando os dois saíram, ela se voltou para o marido.

- John - disse ela - algo precisa ser feito para desencorajar em Jack essa tendência para qualquer coisa que possa excitar nele os anseios pela vida selvagem que temo que tenha herdado de você. Você sabe, por experiência própria, quão forte é às vezes o chamado da selva. Sabe que muitas vezes ele exigiu de você uma luta severa para resistir ao desejo quase insano que ocasionalmente o domina de lançar-se outra vez à vida da selva que o reclamou por tantos anos; e ao mesmo tempo sabe, melhor do que qualquer outro, quão terrível seria o destino de Jack se o caminho para a selva selvagem lhe fosse tornado atraente ou fácil.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Duvido que ele possa herdar de mim o gosto pela vida na selva", respondeu o homem. "Não acredito que uma coisa dessas possa passar de pai para filho. E às vezes, Jane, acho que você é rígida demais tentando protegê-lo. O amor dele por animais, por exemplo, e o desejo de ver esse macaco treinado, é natural para um menino saudável da idade dele. Só porque quer ver o Ajax não significa que quer se casar com uma macaca. E mesmo que quisesse, você não teria o direito de gritar 'que vergonha!'" John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, colocou o braço ao redor da esposa e riu gentilmente para o rosto dela antes de beijá-la. Depois ficou mais sério e continuou: "Você nunca contou a Jack sobre minha vida antiga, e não me deixou contar também. Acho que isso foi um erro. Se eu pudesse ter contado a ele sobre *Tarzan* dos Macacos, poderia ter tirado boa parte da magia e do romantismo que as pessoas imaginam sobre a vida na selva quando não sabem nada sobre ela. Então ele poderia ter aprendido com minha experiência. Mas agora, se a selva um dia o chamar, ele só terá seus próprios sentimentos para guiá-lo. Sei quão fortes esses sentimentos podem ser na direção errada."

## Original English Version

"I doubt if there is any danger of his *inheriting* a taste for jungle life from me," replied the man, "for I cannot *conceive* that such a thing may be transmitted from father to son. And sometimes, Jane, I think that in your *solicitude* for his future you go a bit too far in your restrictive measures. His love for animals -- his *desire*, for example, to see this trained *ape* -- is only natural in a healthy, normal boy of his age. Just because he wants to see *Ajax* is no indication that he would wish to marry an *ape*, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!'" and John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her *upturned* face before he bent his head and kissed her. Then, more seriously, he continued: "You have never told Jack anything concerning my early life, nor have you permitted me to, and in this I think that you have made a *mistake*. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of *Tarzan of the Apes* I could *doubtless* have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally *surrounds* it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it. He might then have *profited* by my experience, but now, should the jungle lust ever claim him, he will have nothing to guide him but his own *impulses*, and I know how powerful these may be in the wrong direction at times."

## Tradução Integral em Português

- Duvido que haja algum perigo de ele herdar de mim o gosto pela vida da selva - respondeu o homem - pois não consigo conceber que tal coisa possa ser transmitida de pai para filho. E às vezes, Jane, penso que em sua solicitude pelo futuro dele você vai um pouco longe demais em suas medidas restritivas. Seu amor pelos animais - seu desejo, por exemplo, de ver esse macaco treinado - é apenas natural num menino saudável e normal de sua idade. Só porque deseja ver Ajax não significa que queira casar-se com uma macaca; e mesmo que quisesse, longe de você, Jane, o direito de gritar 'vergonha!' E John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, pôs um braço ao redor da esposa, rindo bem-humorado para o rosto dela erguido antes de inclinar a cabeça e beijá-la. Depois, mais sério, prosseguiu: - Você nunca contou a Jack nada sobre minha vida anterior, nem me permitiu fazê-lo, e nisso creio que cometeu um erro. Se eu pudesse ter-lhe contado as experiências de *Tarzan* dos Macacos, sem dúvida poderia ter retirado grande parte do encanto e do romance da vida selvagem que naturalmente a envolve nas mentes daqueles que não a experimentaram. Ele poderia então ter-se beneficiado de minha experiência; mas agora, se a ânsia da selva algum dia o reclamar, nada terá para guiá-lo senão seus próprios impulsos, e sei quão poderosos estes podem ser, às vezes, na direção errada.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas Lady *Greystoke* só balançou a cabeça, como já tinha feito muitas vezes antes quando esse assunto surgia.

"Não, John", disse ela com firmeza. "Nunca vou concordar em colocar qualquer ideia de vida selvagem na cabeça de Jack. Nós dois queremos protegê-lo disso."

Foi à noite que voltaram a falar sobre isso, e dessa vez foi Jack quem trouxe o assunto. Estava sentado numa poltrona grande, lendo, quando de repente ergueu os olhos e falou com o pai.

"Por que", perguntou direto ao ponto, "eu não posso ir ver o *Ajax*?"

"Sua mãe não aprova", respondeu o pai.

"E o senhor?"

"Essa não é a questão", respondeu Lord *Greystoke*, evitando o assunto. "Basta que sua mãe se oponha."

Depois de alguns momentos de silêncio pensativo, o menino disse: "Vou vê-lo. Não sou diferente do Willie Grimsby ou de qualquer outro menino que foi vê-lo. Não fez mal a eles, e não vai me fazer mal. Eu poderia ir sem contar, mas não vou fazer isso. Então estou dizendo agora que vou ver o Ajax."

### Original English Version

But Lady *Greystoke* only shook her head as she had a hundred other times when the *subject* had claimed her attention in the past.

"No, John," she *insisted*, "I shall never give my consent to the *implanting* in *Jack's* mind of any suggestion of the savage life which we both wish to preserve him from."

It was evening before the *subject* was again referred to and then it was raised by Jack himself. He had been sitting, *curled* in a large *chair*, reading, when he suddenly looked up and *addressed* his father.

"Why," he asked, coming directly to the point, "can't I go and see Ajax?"

"Your mother does not *approve*," replied his father.

"Do you?"

"That is not the question," *evaded* Lord *Greystoke*. "It is enough that your mother *objects*."

"I am going to see him," announced the boy, after a few moments of thoughtful silence. "I am not different from Willie *Grimsby*, or any other of the fellows who have been to see him. It did not harm them and it will not harm me. I could go without telling you; but I would not do that. So I tell you now, beforehand, that I am going to see *Ajax*."

### Tradução Integral em Português

Mas Lady *Greystoke* apenas balançou a cabeça, como já fizera uma centena de outras vezes quando o assunto lhe reclamara a atenção no passado.

- Não, John - insistiu ela - jamais darei meu consentimento para implantar na mente de Jack qualquer sugestão da vida selvagem da qual ambos desejamos preservá-lo.

Foi à noite que o assunto voltou a ser mencionado, e então foi levantado pelo próprio Jack. Ele estivera sentado, enroscado numa grande poltrona, lendo, quando de repente ergueu os olhos e dirigiu-se ao pai.

- Por que - perguntou, indo diretamente ao ponto - não posso ir ver *Ajax*?

- Sua mãe não aprova - respondeu o pai.

- E o senhor?

- Essa não é a questão - esquivou-se Lord *Greystoke*. - Basta que sua mãe se oponha.

- Vou vê-lo - anunciou o menino, depois de alguns momentos de silêncio pensativo. - Não sou diferente de Willie Grimsby, nem de qualquer dos outros rapazes que foram vê-lo. Não lhes fez mal, e não me fará mal. Eu poderia ir sem lhes contar; mas não faria isso. Por isso digo agora, antes, que vou ver Ajax.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O menino não parecia rude ou rebelde. Estava apenas expondo os fatos. O pai mal conseguiu esconder um sorriso, ou sua admiração pelo jeito corajoso do filho agir.

"Admiro sua honestidade, Jack", disse ele. "Vou ser honesto também. Se você for ver o Ajax sem permissão, vou te castigar. Nunca usei castigo físico com você, mas aviso que se desobedecer aos desejos de sua mãe agora, eu vou fazer isso."

"Sim, senhor", respondeu o menino. Depois acrescentou: "Vou te contar, senhor, quando tiver ido ver o Ajax."

O quarto do senhor *Moore* ficava ao lado do quarto do menino, e era hábito dele checar o menino toda noite antes de dormir. Naquela noite, ele foi especialmente cuidadoso, porque tinha acabado de conversar com o pai e a mãe do menino. Eles tinham pedido que ele garantisse que Jack não fosse ao music hall onde o Ajax era exibido. Então, quando abriu a porta do quarto do menino por volta de nove e meia, ficou alarmado, embora não totalmente surpreso, ao encontrar o futuro Lord *Greystoke* completamente vestido e prestes a sair pela janela aberta do quarto.

### Original English Version

There was nothing disrespectful or *defiant* in the boy's tone or manner. His was merely a *dispassionate* statement of facts. His father could scarce *repress* either a smile or a show of the admiration he felt for the manly course his son had pursued.

"I admire your *candor*, Jack," he said. "Permit me to be *candid*, as well. If you go to see Ajax without permission, I shall punish you. I have never inflicted corporal punishment upon you, but I warn you that should you *disobey* your mother's wishes in this instance, I shall."

"Yes, sir," replied the boy; and then: "I shall tell you, sir, when I have been to see Ajax."

Mr. *Moore's* room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the *tutor's* custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire. This evening he was particularly careful not to neglect his duty, for he had just come from a conference with the boy's father and mother in which it had been *impressed* upon him that he must exercise the greatest care to prevent Jack visiting the music hall where Ajax was being shown. So, when he opened the boy's door at about half after nine, he was greatly excited, though not entirely surprised to find the future Lord *Greystoke* fully dressed for the street and about to crawl from his open bed

room window.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Não havia nada de desrespeitoso ou desafiador no tom ou na maneira do menino. Era apenas uma declaração impassível de fatos. Seu pai mal conseguiu reprimir um sorriso ou a demonstração da admiração que sentia pelo procedimento viril que o filho adotara.

- Admiro sua franqueza, Jack - disse ele. - Permita-me ser franco também. Se você for ver Ajax sem permissão, eu o punirei. Nunca lhe infligi castigo corporal, mas aviso que, se desobedecer aos desejos de sua mãe neste caso, eu o farei.

- Sim, senhor - respondeu o menino; e então: - Eu lhe direi, senhor, quando tiver ido ver Ajax.

O quarto do senhor *Moore* ficava ao lado daquele de seu jovem pupilo, e era costume *do tutor* dar uma olhada no quarto do menino todas as noites quando se preparava para recolher-se. Naquela noite, foi particularmente cuidadoso em não negligenciar seu dever, pois acabara de sair de uma conferência com o pai e a mãe do menino na qual lhe fora impressa a necessidade de exercer o maior cuidado para impedir que Jack visitasse o music hall onde Ajax era exibido. Assim, quando abriu a porta do menino por volta das nove e meia, ficou muito excitado, embora não inteiramente surpreso, ao encontrar o futuro Lord *Greystoke* completamente vestido para a rua e prestes a sair pela janela aberta do quarto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O senhor Moore atravessou o quarto rapidamente, mas não foi preciso. Quando o menino o ouviu e percebeu que tinha sido pego, se virou como se estivesse desistindo do plano.

"Aonde você ia?", perguntou o senhor Moore, agitado, sem fôlego.

"Vou ver o *Ajax*", respondeu o menino, calmamente.

"Estou espantado", gritou o senhor Moore. Mas um momento depois ficou ainda mais chocado. O menino se aproximou, o segurou pela cintura, o ergueu do chão e o jogou de cara na cama, empurrando seu rosto num travesseiro macio.

"Fica quieto", avisou o vencedor. "Ou eu te sufoco."

O senhor Moore lutou, mas não adiantou nada. O que quer que *Tarzan* dos Macacos tenha passado para o filho, também deu a ele um corpo forte. O *tutor* estava indefeso nas mãos do menino. Jack se ajoelhou sobre ele, rasgou tiras de um lençol e amarrou as mãos do senhor Moore atrás das costas. Depois o virou, colocou uma mordaca na boca dele e a amarrou com outra tira ao redor da cabeça. O tempo todo, falava numa voz calma e baixa.

### Original English Version

Mr. *Moore* made a rapid spring across the apartment; but the waste of energy was unnecessary, for when the boy heard him within the chamber and realized that he had been discovered he turned back as though to *relinquish* his planned adventure.

"Where were you going?" *panted* the excited Mr. Moore.

"I am going to see Ajax," replied the boy, quietly.

"I am *astonished*," cried Mr. Moore; but a moment later he was infinitely more *astonished*, for the boy, approaching close to him, suddenly seized him about the waist, lifted him from his feet and threw him face downward upon the bed, *shoving* his face deep into a soft pillow.

"Be quiet," *admonished* the victor, "or I'll choke you."

Mr. Moore *struggled*; but his efforts were in vain. Whatever else *Tarzan of the Apes* may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least *bequeathed* him almost as marvelous a *physique* as he himself had possessed at the same age. The *tutor* was as *putty* in the boy's hands. *Kneeling* upon him, Jack tore strips from a sheet and bound the man's hands behind his back. Then he rolled him over and stuffed a gag of the

same material between his teeth, securing it with a strip wound about the back of his victim's head. All the while he talked in a low, *conversational* tone.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O senhor Moore deu um salto rápido através do aposento; mas o desperdício de energia foi desnecessário, pois, quando o menino o ouviu no quarto e percebeu que fora descoberto, voltou-se como se renunciasse à aventura planejada.

- Aonde você ia? - ofegou o excitado senhor Moore.

- Vou ver *Ajax* - respondeu o menino, calmamente.

- Estou espantado - bradou o senhor Moore; mas um instante depois ficou infinitamente mais espantado, pois o menino, aproximando-se dele, agarrou-o de repente pela cintura, levantou-o do chão e arremessou-o de bruços sobre a cama, enterrando-lhe o rosto num travesseiro macio.

- Fique quieto - advertiu o vencedor - ou eu o sufoco.

O senhor Moore lutou; mas seus esforços foram inúteis. O que quer que *Tarzan* dos Macacos tenha ou não transmitido ao filho, pelo menos lhe legara um físico quase tão maravilhoso quanto o que ele próprio possuía na mesma idade. O *tutor* era como massa nas mãos do menino. Ajoelhando-se sobre ele, Jack rasgou tiras de um lençol e amarrou as mãos do homem atrás das costas. Então o virou e colocou entre seus dentes uma mordaca do mesmo material, prendendo-a com uma tira enrolada atrás da cabeça da vítima. Durante todo o tempo falava em tom baixo, de conversa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor *Moore* atrás dos pulsos. "Ah-rá! Vilão! Finalmente te tenho em meu poder. Vou embora agora, mas vou voltar!" O filho de Tarzan então atravessou o quarto, passou pela janela aberta e desceu pelo cano de descida até a liberdade.

### Original English Version

"I am *Waja*, *chief* of the *Waji*," he explained, "and you are Mohammed *Dubn*, the Arab *sheik*, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he *dexterously trussed* Mr. *Moore's* *hobbled* ankles up behind to meet his *hobbled wrists*. "Ah -- ha! Villain! I have you in me *power* at last. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down *spout* from an *eaves trough*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji - explicou - e o senhor é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que mataria meu povo e roubaria meu marfim - e habilmente atou os tornozelos do senhor *Moore*, já presos, para trás, a fim de encontrarem os pulsos amarrados. - Ah, ah! Vilão! Tenho-o finalmente em meu poder. Vou-me embora; mas voltarei! - E o filho de Tarzan atravessou o quarto aos pulos, passou pela janela aberta e deslizou para a liberdade pelo cano de descida de uma calha do beiral.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O senhor Moore se contorceu e se debateu na cama. Tinha certeza de que sufocaria se a ajuda não viesse logo. No pânico, rolou para fora da cama. A dor da queda o ajudou a pensar com mais clareza. Já não estava assustado demais para raciocinar. Ficou parado tentando achar uma saída. Então lembrou que o quarto embaixo era onde Lord e Lady *Greystoke* estavam sentados quando ele os deixou. Achou que talvez já tivessem saído, mas a única coisa que podia fazer era tentar chamar a atenção de alguém lá embaixo. Depois de muitas tentativas falhas, conseguiu bater a ponta da bota no chão. Continuou fazendo isso por um bom tempo. Por fim ouviu passos na escada e depois uma batida na porta. O senhor Moore bateu com força com a ponta do pé, já que não podia responder de outro jeito. A batida veio de novo depois de uma pausa. Ele bateu outra vez. Será que nunca abririam a porta? Rolou devagar em direção à ajuda. Se conseguisse chegar até a porta e apoiar as costas nela, poderia bater na base e certamente seria ouvido. A batida veio de novo, um pouco mais alta, e depois uma voz disse: "Senhor Jack!"

## Original English Version

Mr. *Moore* *wriggled* and *struggled* about the bed. He was sure that he should *suffocate* unless aid came quickly. In his *frenzy* of terror he managed to roll off the bed. The pain and shock of the fall *jolted* him back to something like sane consideration of his *plight*. Where before he had been unable to think *intelligently* because of the *hysterical* fear that had claimed him he now lay quietly searching for some means of escape from his dilemma. It finally occurred to him that the room in which Lord and Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting when he left them was directly beneath that in which he lay upon the floor. He knew that some time had *elapsed* since he had come up stairs and that they might be gone by this time, for it seemed to him that he had *struggled* about the bed, in his efforts to free himself, for an eternity. But the best that he could do was to *attempt* to attract attention from below, and so, after many *failures*, he managed to work himself into a position in which he could tap the toe of his boot against the floor. This he proceeded to do at short intervals, until, after what seemed a very long time, he was rewarded by *hearing* footsteps *ascending* the stairs, and presently a knock upon the door. Mr. Moore tapped *vigorously* with his toe -- he could not reply in any other way. The knock was repeated after a *moment's* silence. Again Mr. Moore tapped. Would they never open the door! *Laboriously* he rolled in the direction of *succor*. If he could get his back against the door he could then tap upon its base, when surely he must be heard. The knocking was repeated a little louder, and finally a voice called: "Mr. Jack!"

## Tradução Integral em Português

O senhor Moore contorceu-se e debateu-se sobre a cama. Tinha certeza de que sufocaria se a ajuda não viesse depressa. Em seu frenesi de terror, conseguiu rolar para fora da cama. A dor e o choque da queda o trouxeram de volta a uma consideração mais sensata de sua situação. Onde antes fora incapaz de pensar inteligentemente por causa do medo histérico que o dominara, agora jazia quieto, procurando algum meio de escapar de seu dilema. Ocorreu-lhe finalmente que o aposento em que Lord e Lady *Greystoke* estavam sentados quando ele os deixara ficava diretamente abaixo daquele em que agora estava no chão. Sabia que algum tempo se passara desde que subira as escadas e que talvez eles já tivessem ido, pois lhe parecia que se debatera sobre a cama, tentando libertar-se, por uma eternidade. Mas o melhor que podia fazer era tentar atrair a atenção de baixo, e assim, depois de muitas falhas, conseguiu colocar-se numa posição em que podia bater a ponta da bota contra o assoalho. Começou a fazê-lo a curtos intervalos até que, depois do que lhe pareceu muito tempo, foi recompensado ao ouvir passos subindo a escada e, logo, uma batida na porta. O senhor Moore bateu vigorosamente com a ponta do pé - não podia responder de outro modo. A batida se repetiu após um momento de silêncio. De novo o senhor Moore bateu. Será que nunca abririam a porta? Laboriosamente rolou na direção do socorro. Se conseguisse encostar as costas contra a porta, poderia então bater em sua base, quando certamente seria ouvido. As batidas se repetiram um pouco mais altas, e finalmente uma voz chamou: "Senhor Jack!"

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era um dos criados da casa, e o senhor Moore conhecia a voz. Quase estourou um vaso sanguíneo tentando gritar "entre" através da mordança. Depois de um momento, o homem bateu de novo, mais alto dessa vez, e chamou o nome do menino outra vez. Como ninguém respondeu, ele girou a maçaneta. Nesse mesmo instante, o senhor Moore de repente se lembrou de algo que o encheu de terror novamente: ele mesmo tinha trancado a porta quando entrou no quarto.

Ele ouviu o criado tentar a porta várias vezes e depois ir embora. Depois disso, o senhor *Moore* desmaiou.

Enquanto isso, Jack estava curtindo muito o music hall. Tinha chegado bem na hora em que o número do *Ajax* estava começando. Comprou um lugar num camarote e se inclinava sobre a grade, olhando o macaco enorme com olhos arregalados. O treinador notou o rosto bonito e ansioso do menino. Um dos truques do Ajax era entrar em um ou mais camarotes durante o número, como se procurasse um parente perdido, como o treinador explicava. O homem viu que mandar o Ajax até o camarote com esse menino bonito provavelmente o assustaria, porque a fera grande e peluda era muito forte e estava perto demais.

### Original English Version

It was one of the house men -- Mr. *Moore* recognized the *fellow's* voice. He came near to *bursting* a blood vessel in an endeavor to scream "come in" through the *stifling* gag. After a moment the man knocked again, quite loudly and again called the boy's name. Receiving no reply he turned the *knob*, and at the same instant a sudden *recollection* filled the *tutor anew* with *numbing* terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room.

He heard the servant try the door several times and then depart. Upon which Mr. Moore *swooned*.

In the meantime Jack was enjoying to the full the stolen pleasures of the music hall. He had reached the temple of *mirth* just as *Ajax's* act was *commencing*, and having purchased a box *seat* was now *leaning breathlessly* over the rail watching every move of the great *ape*, his eyes wide in wonder. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of *Ajax's* biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, *ostensibly* in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, *doubtless*, would be terror stricken by proximity to the *shaggy*, powerful beast.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Era um dos criados da casa - o senhor *Moore* reconheceu a voz do sujeito. Quase estourou um vaso sanguíneo no esforço de gritar “entre” através da mordaça sufocante. Depois de um momento, o homem bateu outra vez, bem alto, e voltou a chamar o nome do menino. Sem receber resposta, girou a maçaneta, e no mesmo instante uma súbita lembrança encheu novamente o *tutor* de terror paralisante - ele próprio havia trancado a porta atrás de si ao entrar no quarto.

OuvIU o criado tentar a porta várias vezes e depois afastar-se. Diante disso, o senhor Moore desmaiou.

Enquanto isso, Jack desfrutava plenamente os prazeres furtivos do music hall. Chegara ao templo da diversão justamente quando o número de *Ajax* começava e, tendo comprado um camarote, inclinava-se agora, sem fôlego, sobre a balaustrada, observando cada movimento do grande macaco, os olhos arregalados de maravilha. O treinador não tardou a notar o rosto bonito e ávido do menino; e, como um dos maiores sucessos de Ajax consistia em uma entrada em um ou mais camarotes durante a apresentação, ostensivamente em busca de um parente há muito perdido, como explicava o treinador, o homem percebeu a eficácia de enviá-lo ao camarote com o belo garoto, que, sem dúvida, ficaria tomado de terror pela proximidade da fera peluda e poderosa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então, na hora do macaco voltar de trás do palco em resposta aos aplausos, o treinador apontou o Ajax para o camarote onde o menino estava sentado sozinho. O macaco enorme pulou do palco para o lado do menino. Mas se o treinador esperava medo e risadas, estava errado. Um sorriso largo apareceu no rosto do menino, e ele colocou a mão no braço peludo do macaco. O Ajax segurou o menino pelos dois ombros e olhou de perto no rosto dele, enquanto o menino acariciava sua cabeça e falava baixinho com ele.

### Original English Version

When the time came, therefore, for the *ape* to return from the wings in reply to an *encore* the trainer directed its attention to the boy who *chanced* to be the sole *occupant* of the box in which he sat. With a spring the huge *anthropoid* *leaped* from the *stage* to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a *laughable* scene of *fright* he was mistaken. A broad smile *lighted* the boy's features as he laid his hand upon the *shaggy* arm of his visitor. The *ape*, *grasping* the boy by either shoulder, *peered* long and *earnestly* into his face, while the latter *stroked* his head and talked to him in a low voice.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Quando chegou a hora, portanto, de o macaco retornar dos bastidores em resposta a um bis, o treinador dirigiu sua atenção para o menino, que por acaso era o único ocupante do camarote em que se sentava. Com um salto, o enorme antropoide pulou do palco para o lado do menino; mas, se o treinador esperava uma cena risível de medo, enganou-se. Um amplo sorriso iluminou as feições do garoto enquanto ele pousava a mão no braço peludo de seu visitante. O macaco, segurando o menino por ambos os ombros, fitou-lhe o rosto longa e seriamente, enquanto este lhe acariciava a cabeça e falava com ele em voz baixa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O Ajax nunca tinha gastado tanto tempo examinando alguém antes. Parecia perturbado e muito animado. Tagarelava e murmurava para o menino, e o treinador nunca o tinha visto mostrar tanta gentileza com um ser humano. Logo o macaco subiu para dentro do camarote e se aconchegou perto do menino. A plateia ficou encantada. Ficaram ainda mais felizes quando o tempo do treinador acabou e ele tentou fazer o Ajax sair do camarote. O macaco não se mexeu. O gerente ficou irritado com o atraso e mandou o treinador se apressar. Mas quando o treinador entrou no camarote para puxar o Ajax relutante, foi recebido com dentes afiados à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.

A plateia estava cheia de alegria. Aplaudiram o macaco. Aplaudiram o menino. Também gritaram e zombaram do treinador e do gerente, que sem querer se mostrou e tentou ajudar o treinador.

### Original English Version

Never had *Ajax* devoted so long a time to an examination of another as he did in this instance. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, *jabbering* and *mumbling* to the boy, and now *caressing* him, as the trainer had never seen him *caress* a human being before. Presently he *clambered* over into the box with him and *snuggled* down close to the boy's side. The audience was *delighted*; but they were still more *delighted* when the trainer, the period of his act having *elapsed*, attempted to persuade Ajax to leave the box. The *ape* would not *budge*. The manager, becoming excited at the *delay*, *urged* the trainer to greater *haste*, but when the latter entered the box to *drag* away the reluctant Ajax he was met by *bared fangs* and *menacing growls*.

The audience was *delirious* with joy. They *cheered* the *ape*. They *cheered* the boy, and they *hooted* and *jeered* at the trainer and the manager, which *luckless* individual had *inadvertently* shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Nunca Ajax dedicara tanto tempo ao exame de outra pessoa como nessa ocasião. Parecia perturbado e um pouco excitado, tagarelando e murmurando para o menino, e ora acariciando-o, como o treinador jamais o vira acariciar um ser humano antes. Logo escalou para dentro do camarote com ele e aconchegou-se perto do lado do menino. A plateia ficou encantada; mas ficou ainda mais encantada quando o treinador, esgotado o tempo de seu número, tentou persuadir Ajax a deixar o camarote. O macaco não se moveu. O gerente, excitado com o atraso, instou o treinador

a apressar-se; mas, quando este entrou no camarote para arrastar o relutante *Ajax*, foi recebido por presas à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.

A plateia delirava de alegria. Aplaudia o macaco. Aplaudia o menino, e vaiava e zombava do treinador e do gerente, infeliz indivíduo que inadvertidamente se deixara ver e tentara auxiliar o treinador.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por fim, o treinador ficou desesperado. Viu que se a rebelião do macaco não fosse parada logo, o animal poderia ficar inútil para exibições futuras. Correu ao camarim e pegou um chicote pesado. Voltou ao camarote, mas quando ameaçou o *Ajax* com ele, encontrou dois inimigos furiosos em vez de um. O menino tinha se levantado e pegado uma cadeira. Ficou de pé ao lado do macaco, pronto para defender seu novo amigo. O sorriso tinha sumido do rosto bonito. Seus olhos cinzentos fizeram o treinador parar e pensar. Ao seu lado estava o macaco gigante, rosnando e pronto.

Ninguém pode saber exatamente o que teria acontecido se a ajuda não tivesse chegado a tempo. Mas o treinador provavelmente teria sido atacado com força, no mínimo, pelo jeito como os dois o encararam.

Um homem de rosto pálido correu para a biblioteca dos *Greystoke* para dizer que tinha encontrado a porta de Jack trancada. Tinha batido e chamado muitas vezes, mas não houve resposta. Em vez disso, ouviu uma batida estranha e o som de algo se movendo no chão, como se fosse um corpo.

### Original English Version

Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of *mutiny* upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not *immediately subdued*, the trainer had *hastened* to his dressing room and *procured* a heavy whip. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had *threatened* Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two *infuriated* enemies instead of one, for the boy had *leaped* to his feet, and *seizing* a *chair* was standing ready at the *ape's* side to *defend* his new found friend. There was no longer a smile upon his handsome face. In his gray eyes was an expression which gave the trainer pause, and beside him stood the giant *anthropoid growling* and ready.

What might have happened, but for a timely *interruption*, may only be *surmised*; but that the trainer would have received a severe *mauling*, if nothing more, was clearly indicated by the attitudes of the two who faced him.

It was a pale-faced man who rushed into the *Greystoke* library to announce that he had found *Jack's* door locked and had been able to obtain no response to his repeated knocking and calling other than a strange tapping and the sound of what might have been a body moving about upon the floor.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Por fim, reduzido ao desespero e percebendo que aquela demonstração de motim por parte de sua valiosa possessão poderia tornar o animal inútil para exibição no futuro se não fosse imediatamente subjugado, o treinador correu a seu camarim e apanhou um chicote pesado. Com ele retornou agora ao camarote; mas bastou ameaçar Ajax uma só vez para descobrir-se diante de dois inimigos enfurecidos em vez de um, pois o menino saltara de pé e, agarrando uma cadeira, estava pronto ao lado do macaco para defender seu recém-descoberto amigo. Já não havia sorriso no rosto bonito. Em seus olhos cinzentos havia uma expressão que fez o treinador hesitar, e a seu lado estava o antropeide gigante, rosnando e pronto.

O que poderia ter acontecido, não fosse uma interrupção oportuna, só se pode conjecturar; mas que o treinador teria recebido uma severa surra, se nada mais, ficava claramente indicado pelas atitudes dos dois que o enfrentavam.

Foi um homem de rosto pálido que entrou correndo na biblioteca dos *Greystoke* para anunciar que encontrara a porta de Jack trancada e que não conseguira obter resposta a suas repetidas batidas e chamados, exceto um estranho bater e o som do que poderia ter sido um corpo movendo-se pelo assoalho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

John Clayton subiu a escada de quatro em quatro degraus. Sua esposa e o criado o seguiram depressa. Chamou o nome do filho bem alto, mas não teve resposta. Então jogou todo o seu peso, e toda a força de seus músculos poderosos, contra a porta pesada. As dobradiças de ferro estalaram e a madeira quebrou, e a porta arrebentou.

No pé da porta estava o corpo inconsciente do senhor *Moore*, e a porta caiu sobre ele com um barulho alto. *Tarzan* pulou pela abertura, e um momento depois o quarto ficou iluminado por uma dúzia de lâmpadas elétricas.

Levaram vários minutos para encontrar o *tutor*, porque a porta o cobria quase completamente. Por fim o tiraram, cortaram a mordaça e as cordas, e deram bastante água fria. Isso ajudou ele a recobrar a consciência.

"Onde está o Jack?", foi a primeira pergunta de John Clayton. Depois perguntou: "Quem fez isso?" Estava pensando em *Rokoff* e temendo que Jack tivesse sido levado de novo.

### Original English Version

Four steps at a time John Clayton took the stairs that led to the floor above. His wife and the servant *hurried* after him. Once he called his son's name in a loud voice; but receiving no reply he launched his great weight, backed by all the *undiminished power* of his giant muscles, against the heavy door. With a *snapping* of iron butts and a *splintering* of wood the obstacle burst *inward*.

At its foot lay the body of the *unconscious* Mr. *Moore*, across whom it fell with a *resounding thud*. Through the *opening leaped Tarzan*, and a moment later the room was flooded with light from a dozen electric bulbs.

It was several minutes before the *tutor* was discovered, so completely had the door covered him; but finally he was *dragged* forth, his gag and bonds cut away, and a liberal application of cold water had *hastened* returning consciousness.

"Where is Jack?" was John *Clayton's* first question, and then; "Who did this?" as the memory of *Rokoff* and the fear of a second *abduction* seized him.

### Tradução Integral em Português

De quatro em quatro degraus John Clayton subiu a escada que levava ao andar superior. Sua esposa e o criado apressaram-se atrás dele. Uma vez chamou o nome do filho em voz alta; mas, não recebendo resposta, lançou seu grande peso, sustentado por toda a força intacta de seus músculos gigantesco, contra a pesada porta. Com estalo de dobradiças de ferro e

estilhaçamento de madeira, o obstáculo rebentou para dentro.

A seus pés jazia o corpo inconsciente do senhor *Moore*, sobre o qual a porta caiu com um baque retumbante. Pela abertura saltou *Tarzan*, e um momento depois o quarto se inundou de luz de uma dúzia de lâmpadas elétricas.

Passaram-se vários minutos antes que o *tutor* fosse descoberto, tão completamente a porta o cobria; mas por fim foi arrastado para fora, sua mordança e amarras cortadas, e uma generosa aplicação de água fria apressou o retorno da consciência.

- Onde está Jack? - foi a primeira pergunta de John Clayton, e então: - Quem fez isto? - quando a lembrança de *Rokoff* e o temor de um segundo rapto se apoderaram dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Devagar, o senhor Moore se levantou. Olhou ao redor do quarto. Aos poucos, reuniu seus pensamentos. Então os detalhes de sua experiência terrível voltaram para ele.

Suas primeiras palavras foram: "Peço demissão, senhor, a partir de agora. O senhor não precisa de um *tutor* para seu filho. Precisa de um domador de animais selvagens."

"Mas onde ele está?", gritou Lady *Greystoke*.

"Foi ver o *Ajax*."

Tarzan mal conseguiu se segurar para não sorrir. Viu que o *tutor* estava mais assustado do que machucado. Depois mandou trazer seu carro fechado e partiu para um conhecido music hall.

### Original English Version

Slowly Mr. Moore *staggered* to his feet. His gaze *wandered* about the room. Gradually he collected his scattered *wits*. The *details* of his recent *harrowing* experience returned to him.

"I tender my resignation, sir, to take effect at once," were his first words. "You do not need a *tutor* for your son -- what he needs is a wild animal trainer."

"But where is he?" cried Lady *Greystoke*.

"He has gone to see *Ajax*."

It was with difficulty that Tarzan *restrained* a smile, and after satisfying himself that the *tutor* was more scared than injured, he ordered his closed car around and departed in the direction of a certain well-known music hall.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Devagar, o senhor Moore cambaleou até ficar de pé. Seu olhar vagou pelo quarto. Aos poucos reuniu os pensamentos dispersos. Os detalhes de sua recente experiência angustiante voltaram-lhe à mente.

- Apresento minha demissão, senhor, com efeito imediato - foram suas primeiras palavras. - O senhor não precisa de *tutor* para seu filho - o que ele precisa é de um domador de feras.

- Mas onde ele está? - gritou Lady *Greystoke*.

- Foi ver *Ajax*.

Foi com dificuldade que Tarzan conteve um sorriso; e, depois de certificar-se de que o *tutor* estava mais assustado do que ferido, mandou trazer seu automóvel fechado e partiu na direção de certo conhecido music hall.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)





## Chapter 3

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O treinador ergueu o chicote e hesitou por um momento na porta do camarote, onde o menino e o macaco o encaravam. Então um homem alto e de ombros largos passou por ele e entrou. Quando o menino viu o recém-chegado, um leve rubor subiu às suas bochechas.

"Papai!", gritou.

O macaco olhou uma vez para o lorde inglês, depois pulou em sua direção, chamando com sons agitados. O homem arregalou os olhos de surpresa e ficou parado, como se tivesse virado pedra.

"Akut!", gritou.

O menino olhou confuso do macaco para o pai, e do pai para o macaco. O treinador ficou chocado ao ouvir o que veio a seguir. Do inglês saíram sons de macaco, e o macaco enorme que o segurava respondeu do mesmo jeito.

Nos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e feio observava a cena no camarote. Seu rosto marcado de varíola mudava rápido de uma expressão para outra, do prazer ao medo.

### Original English Version

As the trainer, with raised *lash*, *hesitated* an instant at the entrance to the box where the boy and the *ape* confronted him, a tall broad-*shouldered* man pushed past him and entered. As his eyes fell upon the *newcomer* a slight flush *mounted* the boy's cheeks.

"Father!" he *exclaimed*.

The *ape* gave one look at the English lord, and then *leaped* toward him, calling out in excited *jabbering*. The man, his eyes going wide in *astonishment*, stopped as though turned to stone.

"Akut!" he cried.

The boy looked, *bewildered*, from the *ape* to his father, and from his father to the *ape*. The *trainer's* jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the *Englishman* flowed the *gutturals* of an *ape* that were answered in kind by the huge *anthropoid* that now *clung* to him.

And from the wings a *hideously* bent and *disfigured* old man watched the *tableau* in the box, his *pock*-marked features working *spasmodically* in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the *gamut*

from pleasure to terror.

### **Tradução Integral em Português**

Enquanto o treinador, com o chicote erguido, hesitava por um instante à entrada do camarote onde o menino e o macaco o enfrentavam, um homem alto, de ombros largos, passou por ele e entrou. Ao ver o recém-chegado, um leve rubor subiu às faces do menino.

- Papai! - exclamou.

O macaco lançou um olhar ao lorde inglês e então saltou em sua direção, soltando chamados em tagarelice excitada. O homem, arregalando os olhos de espanto, parou como se transformado em pedra.

- Akut! - gritou.

O menino olhou, atônito, do macaco para o pai e do pai para o macaco. O queixo do treinador caiu enquanto ouvia o que se seguiu, pois dos lábios do inglês fluíam os guturais de um macaco, respondidos na mesma espécie pelo enorme antropeíde que agora se agarrava a ele.

E dos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e desfigurado observava o quadro no camarote, suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhando espasmodicamente em expressões variadas que poderiam ter assinalado qualquer sensação na gama que vai do prazer ao terror.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### **Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)**

"Faz muito tempo que procuro por você, *Tarzan*", disse Akut. "Agora que te achei, vou para sua selva e vou viver lá para sempre."

### **Original English Version**

"Long have I looked for you, *Tarzan*," said Akut. "Now that I have found you I shall come to your jungle and live there always."

### **Tradução Integral em Português**

- Há muito tempo procuro por você, *Tarzan* - disse Akut. - Agora que o encontrei, irei para sua selva e viverei lá para sempre.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O homem acariciou a cabeça da fera. Pela mente dele passou rápido uma sequência de lembranças que o levaram fundo na floresta africana primitiva, onde essa fera enorme, parecida com um homem, tinha lutado ombro a ombro com ele anos antes. Viu o negro *Mugambi* balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, *Sheeta*, o terrível. Bem perto do selvagem e da pantera selvagem vinham os macacos horrendos de Akut. O homem suspirou. O desejo pela selva que achava morto se ergueu forte de novo nele. Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar! A imagem o atraía. E então veio outra imagem: uma mulher de rosto doce, ainda jovem e bonita; amigos; um lar; um filho. Ele encolheu os ombros gigantes.

### Original English Version

The man *stroked* the *beast's* head. Through his mind there was running rapidly a train of *recollection* that carried him far into the depths of the *primeval* African forest where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. He saw the black *Mugambi* *wielding* his deadly *knob-stick*, and beside them, with *bared fangs* and *bristling whiskers*, *Sheeta* the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the *hideous apes* of Akut. The man *sighed*. Strong within him *surged* the jungle lust that he had thought dead. Ah! if he could go back even for a *brief* month of it, to feel again the brush of *leafy* branches against his naked hide; to smell the *musty* rot of dead vegetation -- *frankincense* and *myrrh* to the jungle born; to *sense* the *noiseless* coming of the great *carnivora* upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill! The picture was *alluring*. And then came another picture -- a sweet-faced woman, still young and beautiful; friends; a home; a son. He *shrugged* his giant shoulders.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O homem acariciou a cabeça da fera. Pela mente lhe corria rapidamente uma cadeia de recordações que o levava para as profundezas da floresta africana primordial, onde aquela enorme fera semelhante a homem lutara ombro a ombro com ele anos antes. Via o negro *Mugambi* manejando sua mortífera maça, e ao lado deles, com presas descobertas e bigodes eriçados, *Sheeta*, o terrível; e logo atrás do selvagem e da pantera selvagem, os horrendos macacos de *Akut*. O homem suspirou. Forte dentro dele subiu o desejo da selva que julgara morto. Ah! se pudesse voltar, ainda

que por um breve mês, sentir outra vez o roçar dos ramos folhosos contra a pele nua; aspirar o bolor úmido da vegetação morta - incenso e mirra para quem nasceu na selva; perceber a aproximação silenciosa dos grandes carnívoros em seu rastro; caçar e ser caçado; matar! A imagem era sedutora. E então veio outra imagem - uma mulher de rosto doce, ainda jovem e bela; amigos; um lar; um filho. Ele encolheu os ombros gigantescos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Não pode ser, *Akut*", disse. "Mas se você quer voltar, vou garantir que isso aconteça. Você não poderia ser feliz aqui. Eu talvez não seja feliz lá."

O treinador deu um passo à frente. O macaco mostrou os dentes e rosnou.

"Vá com ele, *Akut*", disse Tarzan dos Macacos. "Vou vir te ver amanhã."

A fera foi devagar e com raiva até o lado do treinador. A pedido de John Clayton, o treinador disse onde poderiam encontrá-lo. Tarzan se virou para o filho.

"Venha!", disse, e os dois saíram do teatro. Depois de entrarem na limusine, nenhum dos dois falou por vários minutos. Por fim o menino quebrou o silêncio.

"O macaco conhecia você", disse, "e vocês falaram um com o outro na língua dos macacos. Como ele te conhecia, e como você aprendeu a língua dele?"

### Original English Version

"It cannot be, *Akut*," he said; "but if you would return, I shall see that it is done. You could not be happy here -- I may not be happy there."

The trainer stepped forward. The *ape* bared his *fangs*, *growling*.

"Go with him, *Akut*," said Tarzan of the Apes. "I will come and see you tomorrow."

The beast moved *sullenly* to the *trainer's* side. The latter, at John *Clayton's* request, told where they might be found. Tarzan turned toward his son.

"Come!" he said, and the two left the theater. Neither spoke for several minutes after they had entered the *limousine*. It was the boy who broke the silence.

"The *ape* knew you," he said, "and you spoke together in the *ape's* tongue. How did the *ape* know you, and how did you learn his language?"

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Não pode ser, Akut - disse - mas, se deseja voltar, providenciarei para que isso seja feito. Você não poderia ser feliz aqui - eu talvez não seja feliz lá.

O treinador deu um passo à frente. O macaco mostrou as presas, rosnando.

- Vá com ele, Akut - disse Tarzan dos Macacos. - Irei vê-lo amanhã.

A fera moveu-se soturnamente para o lado do treinador. Este, a pedido de John Clayton, disse onde poderiam ser encontrados. Tarzan voltou-se para

o filho.

- Venha! - disse, e os dois deixaram o teatro. Nenhum deles falou por vários minutos depois de entrarem na limusine. Foi o menino quem rompeu o silêncio.

- O macaco conhecia o senhor - disse - e vocês falaram juntos na língua dos macacos. Como o macaco o conhecia, e como o senhor aprendeu a língua dele?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então, pela primeira vez, *Tarzan* dos Macacos contou ao filho sobre sua vida inicial. Falou rapidamente sobre nascer na selva, perder os pais, e ser criado por *Kala*, a grande macaca. Também contou sobre os perigos da selva, os animais selvagens, secas longas, chuvas fortes, fome, frio, calor, medo e dor. Esperava que essas histórias fizessem o menino não gostar da selva. Mas eram exatamente essas coisas que Tarzan amava e lembrava melhor. Enquanto falava, esqueceu de uma coisa importante: o menino ao seu lado, ouvindo atentamente, era filho de Tarzan dos Macacos.

Depois que o menino foi para a cama, sem nenhum castigo, John Clayton contou à esposa sobre a noite. Disse que finalmente tinha contado ao menino a verdade sobre sua vida na selva. Sua esposa já esperava há muito tempo que o filho um dia soubesse daqueles anos terríveis em que o pai tinha vivido na selva como uma fera selvagem. Ela só balançou a cabeça, ainda esperando que o forte desejo pela selva no pai não tivesse passado para o filho.

### Original English Version

And then, *briefly* and for the first time, *Tarzan of the Apes* told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how *Kala*, the great she *ape* had *suckled* and raised him from *infancy* almost to *manhood*. He told him, too, of the dangers and the horrors of the jungle; of the great beasts that *stalked* one by day and by night; of the periods of drought, and of the *cataclysmic* rains; of hunger; of cold; of intense heat; of *nakedness* and fear and suffering. He told him of all those things that seem most horrible to the creature of civilization in the hope that the knowledge of them might *expunge* from the *lad's* mind any inherent *desire* for the jungle. Yet they were the very things that made the memory of the jungle what it was to Tarzan -- that made up the composite jungle life he loved. And in the telling he forgot one thing -- the principal thing -- that the boy at his side, listening with eager ears, was the son of Tarzan of the Apes.

After the boy had been tucked away in bed -- and without the *threatened* punishment -- John Clayton told his wife of the events of the evening, and that he had at last acquainted the boy with the facts of his jungle life. The mother, who had long *foreseen* that her son must some time know of those *frightful* years during which his father had *roamed* the jungle, a naked, savage beast of prey, only shook her head, hoping against hope that the lure she knew was still strong in the father's breast had not been transmitted to his son.

### Tradução Integral em Português



E então, brevemente e pela primeira vez, *Tarzan* dos Macacos contou ao filho sua vida inicial - o nascimento na selva, a morte dos pais e como *Kala*, a grande macaca, o amamentara e criara desde a infância quase até a idade adulta. Contou-lhe também os perigos e horrores da selva; as grandes feras que espreitam o homem de dia e de noite; os períodos de seca e as chuvas cataclísmicas; a fome; o frio; o calor intenso; a nudez, o medo e o sofrimento. Contou-lhe todas aquelas coisas que parecem mais horríveis à criatura da civilização, na esperança de que o conhecimento delas extirpasse da mente do rapaz qualquer desejo inato pela selva. Contudo, eram exatamente essas coisas que faziam da memória da selva aquilo que ela era para Tarzan - que compunham a vida selvagem composta que ele amava. E ao contar esqueceu uma coisa - a coisa principal - que o menino a seu lado, ouvindo com ouvidos ávidos, era filho de Tarzan dos Macacos.

Depois que o menino foi acomodado na cama - e sem o castigo prometido - John Clayton contou à esposa os acontecimentos da noite e que, afinal, familiarizara o menino com os fatos de sua vida na selva. A mãe, que há muito previra que o filho algum dia teria de saber daqueles anos terríveis durante os quais seu pai vagara pela selva, uma fera de presa nua e selvagem, apenas balançou a cabeça, esperando contra toda esperança que o encanto que sabia ainda forte no peito do pai não tivesse sido transmitido ao filho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tarzan visitou *Akut* no dia seguinte, mas Jack não teve permissão para ir junto, mesmo implorando. Dessa vez Tarzan viu o velho dono do macaco, marcado de varíola, mas não o reconheceu como o esperto *Paulvitch* de antes. Porque Akut pediu, Tarzan trouxe a ideia de comprar o macaco. Mas Paulvitch não quis dizer um preço. Disse que pensaria sobre isso.

### Original English Version

Tarzan visited *Akut* the following day, but though Jack begged to be allowed to accompany him he was refused. This time Tarzan saw the *pock*-marked old owner of the *ape*, whom he did not recognize as the *wily Paulvitch* of former days. *Tarzan*, influenced by *Akut's pleadings*, *broached* the question of the *ape's* purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any *price*, saying that he would consider the matter.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Tarzan visitou *Akut* no dia seguinte, mas, embora Jack implorasse permissão para acompanhá-lo, ela foi recusada. Dessa vez Tarzan viu o velho dono do macaco, marcado de bexigas, a quem não reconheceu como o astuto *Paulvitch* de outros tempos. Tarzan, influenciado pelos apelos de Akut, abordou a questão da compra do macaco; mas Paulvitch não quis mencionar preço algum, dizendo que consideraria o assunto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando Tarzan voltou para casa, Jack estava ansioso para ouvir sobre a visita. Por fim sugeriu que o pai comprasse o macaco e o trouxesse para casa. Lady *Greystoke* ficou chocada com a ideia, mas o menino não desistiu. Tarzan disse que queria comprar Akut e mandá-lo de volta para sua casa na selva, e a mãe concordou. Jack pediu para visitar o macaco, mas ela recusou de novo. Ele tinha o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois escapou de seu novo *tutor*, que tinha tomado o lugar do senhor *Moore*. Depois de uma longa busca numa parte de Londres que nunca tinha visto, encontrou os cômodos sujos e pequenos do velho de rosto marcado de varíola. O homem atendeu à porta ele mesmo. Quando Jack disse que tinha vindo ver o Ajax, ele abriu a porta e o deixou entrar no quartinho que dividia com o grande macaco. No passado, Paulvitch tinha sido um homem mau e cuidadoso, mas dez anos de vida terrível entre canibais na África tinham tirado dele qualquer vestígio de limpeza. Suas roupas estavam amassadas e sujas. Suas mãos estavam por lavar, e os poucos fios finos de cabelo não estavam penteados. Seu quarto era uma bagunça de imundície. Quando o menino entrou, viu o grande macaco agachado na cama, onde os cobertores estavam emaranhados e cheiravam mal. Quando o macaco viu o menino, pulou para o chão e foi até ele. O homem não conhecia Jack e temeu que o macaco quisesse fazer mal, então se colocou entre eles e mandou o macaco voltar para a cama.

## Original English Version

When Tarzan returned home Jack was all excitement to hear the *details* of his visit, and finally suggested that his father buy the *ape* and bring it home. Lady *Greystoke* was *horrified* at the suggestion. The boy was *insistent*. Tarzan explained that he had wished to purchase Akut and return him to his jungle home, and to this the mother *assented*. Jack asked to be allowed to visit the *ape*, but again he was met with flat refusal. He had the *address*, however, which the trainer had given his father, and two days later he found the opportunity to *elude* his new *tutor* -- who had replaced the terrified Mr. *Moore* -- and after a considerable search through a section of London which he had never before visited, he found the *smelly* little quarters of the *pock*-marked old man. The old fellow himself replied to his knocking, and when he stated that he had come to see Ajax, opened the door and admitted him to the little room which he and the great *ape* occupied. In former years Paulvitch had been a *fastidious scoundrel*; but ten years of *hideous* life among the *cannibals* of Africa had *eradicated* the last *vestige* of *niceness* from his habits. His apparel was *wrinkled* and *soiled*. His hands were *unwashed*, his few *straggling* locks *uncombed*. His room was a *jumble* of filthy disorder. As the boy entered he saw the great *ape squatting* upon

the bed, the *coverlets* of which were a *tangled wad* of filthy blankets and ill-smelling *quilts*. At sight of the youth the *ape leaped* to the floor and *shuffled* forward. The man, not recognizing his visitor and fearing that the *ape* meant *mischief*, stepped between them, ordering the *ape* back to the bed.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Quando *Tarzan* voltou para casa, Jack estava todo excitado para ouvir os detalhes da visita, e por fim sugeriu que o pai comprasse o macaco e o trouxesse para casa. Lady *Greystoke* ficou horrorizada com a sugestão. O menino insistia. Tarzan explicou que desejara comprar Akut e devolvê-lo ao seu lar na selva, e a isso a mãe assentiu. Jack pediu permissão para visitar o macaco, mas novamente recebeu uma recusa categórica. Tinha, porém, o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois encontrou oportunidade de escapar de seu novo *tutor* - que substituíra o apavorado senhor *Moore* - e, após uma busca considerável por uma região de Londres que nunca visitara antes, encontrou os pequenos aposentos malcheirosos do velho mercado de bexigas. O próprio velho respondeu à sua batida e, quando ele declarou que viera ver Ajax, abriu a porta e o admitiu no pequeno quarto que ele e o grande macaco ocupavam. Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha meticuloso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio. Suas roupas estavam amarrotadas e sujas. Suas mãos, por lavar; seus poucos fios ralos, por pentear. Seu quarto era uma confusão de desordem imunda. Ao entrar, o menino viu o grande macaco agachado sobre a cama, cujas cobertas formavam um amontoado de mantas sujas e colchas fétidas. Ao ver o jovem, o macaco saltou ao chão e avançou arrastando-se. O homem, não reconhecendo o visitante e temendo que o macaco pretendesse fazer mal, interpôs-se entre eles, ordenando ao animal que voltasse à cama.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ele não vai me machucar", gritou o menino. "Somos amigos, e antes ele era amigo do meu pai. Eles se conheceram na selva. Meu pai é Lord *Greystoke*. Ele não sabe que vim aqui. Minha mãe me proibiu de vir, mas eu queria ver o *Ajax*, e vou pagar ao senhor se me deixar vir sempre vê-lo."

Quando *Paulvitch* ouviu quem era o menino, seus olhos se estreitaram. Desde que tinha visto *Tarzan* de novo no teatro, um desejo de vingança começara a crescer em sua mente. Pessoas fracas e criminosas costumam culpar os outros por seus próprios problemas. Então agora, Alexis Paulvitch se lembrava do seu passado. Achava que todas as coisas ruins que aconteceram com ele eram culpa de Tarzan. Ele e *Rokoff* tinham tentado arruinar e matar Tarzan, mas os planos falharam.

### Original English Version

"He will not hurt me," cried the boy. "We are friends, and before, he was my father's friend. They knew one another in the jungle. My father is Lord *Greystoke*. He does not know that I have come here. My mother forbid my coming; but I wished to see *Ajax*, and I will pay you if you will let me come here often and see him."

At the mention of the boy's identity *Paulvitch's* eyes *narrowed*. Since he had first seen *Tarzan* again from the wings of the theater there had been forming in his *deadened* brain the beginnings of a *desire* for revenge. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the *misfortunes* that are the result of their own *wickedness*, and so now it was that *Alexis Paulvitch* was slowly *recalling* the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and *Rokoff* had so *assiduously* attempted to ruin and murder all the *misfortunes* that had *befallen* him in the *failure* of their various schemes against their intended victim.

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele não me fará mal - gritou o menino. - Somos amigos, e antes ele foi amigo de meu pai. Eles se conheceram na selva. Meu pai é Lord *Greystoke*. Ele não sabe que vim aqui. Minha mãe proibiu que eu viesse; mas eu queria ver *Ajax*, e pagarei ao senhor se me deixar vir aqui muitas vezes para vê-lo.

À menção da identidade do menino, os olhos de *Paulvitch* se estreitaram. Desde que tornara a ver *Tarzan* dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava

lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e *Rokoff* tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No começo, ele não via um jeito seguro de machucar Tarzan através do filho de Tarzan. Mas via que o menino podia ser útil para a vingança, então decidiu ser gentil com ele e esperar uma chance mais tarde. Contou ao menino tudo que sabia sobre a vida do pai na selva. Depois soube que o menino tinha sido mantido longe dessas histórias por muitos anos e proibido de visitar o jardim zoológico. Também soube que o menino tinha amarrado e amordaçado o *tutor* para escapar e ir ao music hall ver o Ajax. Então adivinhou o grande medo dos pais: que o menino pudesse desejar a selva, assim como o pai tinha desejado.

Então Paulvitch incentivou o menino a visitá-lo com frequência. Sempre alimentava a fome do menino por histórias sobre o mundo selvagem que conhecia tão bem. Também o deixava muito sozinho com o Akut, e logo ficou surpreso ao saber que o menino conseguia fazer a grande fera entendê-lo. O menino realmente tinha aprendido muitas palavras da língua simples do povo macaco.

### Original English Version

He saw at first no way in which he could, with safety to himself, *wreak* vengeance upon Tarzan through the medium of *Tarzan's* son; but that great possibilities for revenge lay in the boy was apparent to him, and so he determined to *cultivate* the lad in the hope that fate would play into his hands in some way in the future. He told the boy all that he knew of his father's past life in the jungle and when he found that the boy had been kept in ignorance of all these things for so many years, and that he had been forbidden visiting the *zoological* gardens; that he had had to bind and gag his *tutor* to find an opportunity to come to the music hall and see Ajax, he guessed *immediately* the nature of the great fear that lay in the hearts of the boy's parents -- that he might *crave* the jungle as his father had *craved* it.

And so Paulvitch *encouraged* the boy to come and see him often, and always he played upon the *lad's* craving for tales of the savage world with which Paulvitch was all too familiar. He left him alone with *Akut* much, and it was not long until he was surprised to learn that the boy could make the great beast understand him -- that he had actually learned many of the words of the primitive language of the *anthropoids*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

A princípio não via modo pelo qual pudesse, com segurança para si, vingar-se de Tarzan por intermédio do filho de Tarzan; mas era evidente para ele que grandes possibilidades de vingança residiam no menino, e

assim decidiu cultivar o rapaz na esperança de que, no futuro, o destino lhe pusesse algo nas mãos. Contou ao menino tudo o que sabia da vida passada de seu pai na selva e, quando descobriu que o menino fora mantido na ignorância de todas essas coisas por tantos anos, e que lhe haviam proibido visitar os jardins zoológicos; que tivera de amarrar e amordaçar seu *tutor* para encontrar uma oportunidade de ir ao music hall e ver Ajax, adivinhou imediatamente a natureza do grande temor que jazia no coração dos pais do menino - que ele pudesse desejar a selva como seu pai a desejara.

E assim Paulvitch incentivou o menino a vir vê-lo com frequência, e sempre tocava no anseio do rapaz por histórias do mundo selvagem que Paulvitch conhecia demasiado bem. Deixava-o muito a sós com Akut, e não demorou até ficar surpreso ao saber que o menino conseguia fazer a grande fera compreendê-lo - que aprendera de fato muitas palavras da língua primitiva dos antropóides.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Durante esse tempo Tarzan visitou Paulvitch várias vezes. Parecia ansioso para comprar o Ajax. Por fim disse abertamente ao homem que queria mandar a fera de volta para a liberdade em sua casa na selva. Também disse que sua esposa temia que o filho descobrisse onde o macaco estava e, por amar a fera, desenvolvesse o espírito errante que tinha moldado a própria vida de *Tarzan*.

O *russo* quase sorriu ouvindo Lord *Greystoke*. Só meia hora antes, o futuro Lord *Greystoke* estava sentado na cama bagunçada, conversando com o *Ajax* com tanta facilidade quanto se fosse um macaco de nascença.

### Original English Version

During this period *Tarzan* came several times to visit Paulvitch. He seemed anxious to purchase Ajax, and at last he told the man frankly that he was prompted not only by a *desire* upon his part to return the beast to the liberty of his native jungle; but also because his wife feared that in some way her son might learn the whereabouts of the *ape* and through his attachment for the beast become *imbued* with the *roving* instinct which, as Tarzan explained to *Paulvitch*, had so influenced his own life.

The *Russian* could scarce *repress* a smile as he listened to Lord *Greystoke's* words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord *Greystoke* had been sitting upon the *disordered* bed *jabbering* away to Ajax with all the *fluency* of a born *ape*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Durante esse período Tarzan veio várias vezes visitar *Paulvitch*. Parecia ansioso por comprar *Ajax* e por fim disse ao homem francamente que era movido não apenas pelo desejo de devolver a fera à liberdade de sua selva natal, mas também porque sua esposa temia que, de algum modo, seu filho pudesse descobrir o paradeiro do macaco e, por seu apego à fera, ser impregnado pelo instinto errante que, como *Tarzan* explicou a Paulvitch, tanto influenciara sua própria vida.

O *russo* mal pôde reprimir um sorriso enquanto ouvia as palavras de Lord *Greystoke*, pois mal se passara meia hora desde que o futuro Lord *Greystoke* estivera sentado sobre a cama desarrumada, tagarelando com Ajax com toda a fluência de um macaco nato.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Durante essa conversa, *Paulvitch* teve uma ideia. Concordou em aceitar uma soma enorme pelo macaco e entregá-lo dois dias depois a um navio que partia de Dover para a África. Tinha dois motivos para concordar. Primeiro, o dinheiro era muito importante para ele, porque o macaco não lhe rendia mais nada. O Ajax tinha parado de se apresentar no palco depois de encontrar Tarzan. Era como se a fera tivesse sido trazida da selva e mostrada a milhares de pessoas só para encontrar seu velho amigo e mestre. Depois disso, parecia achar que não havia mais motivo para se misturar com seres humanos. Nenhuma persuasão conseguia fazê-lo subir no palco de novo, e quando o treinador uma vez tentou a força, teve sorte de escapar vivo. Jack Clayton o salvou. Jack tinha permissão para visitar o animal no camarim do music hall, e interveio na hora ao ver que a fera selvagem representava perigo real.

### Original English Version

It was during this interview that a plan occurred to Paulvitch, and as a result of it he agreed to accept a certain fabulous sum for the *ape*, and upon receipt of the money to deliver the beast to a vessel that was sailing south from Dover for Africa two days later. He had a double purpose in accepting *Clayton's* offer. Primarily, the money consideration influenced him strongly, as the *ape* was no longer a source of revenue to him, having consistently refused to perform upon the *stage* after having discovered Tarzan. It was as though the beast had suffered himself to be brought from his jungle home and exhibited before thousands of curious spectators for the sole purpose of searching out his long lost friend and master, and, having found him, considered further *mingling* with the common herd of humans unnecessary. However that may be, the fact remained that no *amount* of *persuasion* could influence him even to show himself upon the music hall *stage*, and upon the single occasion that the trainer attempted force the results were such that the unfortunate man considered himself lucky to have escaped with his life. All that saved him was the accidental presence of Jack Clayton, who had been permitted to visit the animal in the dressing room reserved for him at the music hall, and had *immediately interfered* when he saw that the savage beast meant serious *mischief*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Foi durante essa entrevista que um plano ocorreu a Paulvitch, e, como resultado, ele concordou em aceitar certa soma fabulosa pelo macaco e, ao receber o dinheiro, entregar a fera a um navio que partiria de Dover rumo ao sul, para a África, dois dias depois. Tinha duplo propósito ao aceitar a oferta de Clayton. Em primeiro lugar, a consideração financeira o

influenciava fortemente, pois o macaco já não era fonte de receita para ele, tendo-se recusado consistentemente a apresentar-se no palco depois de descobrir Tarzan. Era como se a fera tivesse permitido ser trazida de seu lar na selva e exibida diante de milhares de espectadores curiosos com o único propósito de encontrar seu amigo e mestre há muito perdido, e, depois de encontrá-lo, julgasse desnecessário continuar misturando-se ao rebanho comum dos humanos. Seja como for, permanecia o fato de que nenhuma persuasão podia induzi-la sequer a mostrar-se no palco do music hall, e na única ocasião em que o treinador tentou a força, os resultados foram tais que o infeliz se considerou afortunado por escapar com vida. O que o salvou foi a presença accidental de Jack Clayton, que recebera permissão para visitar o animal no camarim reservado para ele no music hall, e imediatamente interferiu ao ver que a fera selvagem pretendia causar sério dano.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Além do dinheiro, o *russo* também queria vingança. Tinha ficado mais amargo pensando nos fracassos e misérias de sua vida, e culpava Tarzan por eles. A perda mais recente, e não a menor, era a recusa do Ajax em continuar rendendo dinheiro para ele. Culpava Tarzan diretamente por essa recusa e por fim se convenceu de que o homem-macaco tinha dito ao grande macaco para não subir no palco.

### Original English Version

And after the money consideration, strong in the heart of the *Russian* was the *desire* for revenge, which had been growing with constant *brooding* over the *failures* and *miseries* of his life, which he attributed to *Tarzan*; the latest, and by no means the least, of which was *Ajax's* refusal to longer earn money for him. The *ape's* refusal he traced directly to Tarzan, finally convincing himself that the *ape* man had instructed the great *anthropoid* to refuse to go upon the *stage*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

E, depois da consideração financeira, forte no coração do *russo* estava o desejo de vingança, que crescera com a constante ruminação sobre os fracassos e misérias de sua vida, que ele atribuía a *Tarzan*; o mais recente, e de modo algum o menor, era a recusa de *Ajax* em continuar ganhando dinheiro para ele. A recusa do macaco ele atribuía diretamente a Tarzan, convencendo-se por fim de que o homem-macaco instruíra o grande antropoide a recusar-se a subir ao palco.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Paulvitch era naturalmente cruel, e a tortura e a fome tinham deixado sua mente e corpo mais fracos e retorcidos. Tinha mudado de um homem mau frio, esperto e muito inteligente para uma ameaça perigosa com a mente confusa de uma pessoa quebrada. Mesmo assim, seu plano ainda era esperto o bastante para fazer as pessoas duvidarem se ele estava realmente louco. Primeiro, garantiria que ele recebesse o pagamento que Lord *Greystoke* tinha prometido por levar o macaco embora. Depois lhe daria vingança através do filho que ele tanto amava. Essa parte do plano era grosseira e brutal. Não tinha a crueldade cuidadosa dos velhos tempos, quando ele trabalhava com *Nikolas Rokoff*. Mas manteria *Paulvitch* livre de culpa, porque a culpa pareceria ser do macaco, que também seria punido por se recusar a sustentar mais o *russo*.

### Original English Version

*Paulvitch's* naturally *malign disposition* was *aggravated* by the *weakening* and *warping* of his mental and physical *faculties* through torture and *privation*. From cold, calculating, highly intelligent *perversity* it had *deteriorated* into the *indiscriminating*, dangerous menace of the mentally defective. His plan, however, was sufficiently *cunning* to at least cast a doubt upon the assertion that his mentality was wandering. It assured him first of the competence which Lord *Greystoke* had promised to pay him for the deportation of the *ape*, and then of revenge upon his *benefactor* through the son he *idolized*. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the *refinement* of torture that had marked the master strokes of the *Paulvitch* of old, when he had worked with that *virtuoso* of *villainy*, *Nikolas Rokoff* -- but it at least assured *Paulvitch* of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the *ape*, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the *Russian*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

A disposição naturalmente maligna de *Paulvitch* fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações. Da perversidade fria, calculista e altamente inteligente, ela se deteriorara em ameaça indiscriminada e perigosa de uma mente defeituosa. Seu plano, contudo, era suficientemente astuto para ao menos lançar dúvida sobre a afirmação de que sua mentalidade vagava. Garantia-lhe primeiro a competência que Lord *Greystoke* prometera pagar pela deportação do macaco, e depois a vingança contra seu benfeitor por meio do filho que idolatrava. Essa parte de seu esquema era rude e brutal - faltava-lhe o refinamento do tormento que marcara os golpes de mestre do *Paulvitch* de outrora, quando trabalhara com aquele virtuose da vilania,

*Nikolas Rokoff* - , mas ao menos assegurava a Paulvitch imunidade de responsabilidade, colocando-a sobre o macaco, que assim também seria punido por sua recusa em continuar sustentando o *russo*.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tudo parecia trabalhar a favor de Paulvitch. Por acaso, o filho de *Tarzan* ouviu o pai contar à mãe do menino como planejava mandar o *Akut* de volta em segurança para sua casa na selva. Depois de ouvir isso, Jack implorou para trazerem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras. Tarzan não se importaria, mas Lady *Greystoke* ficou chocada com a ideia. Jack implorou à mãe, mas não adiantou nada. Ela não mudou de ideia. No fim, Jack pareceu aceitar a decisão dela de que o macaco devia ser mandado de volta para a África e o menino devia voltar para a escola depois das férias.

Ele não tentou visitar o quarto de Paulvitch de novo naquele dia. Em vez disso, se manteve ocupado de outras formas. Sempre recebeu bastante dinheiro, então quando precisou, não teve dificuldade em juntar várias centenas de libras. Gastou parte disso em coisas estranhas, que trouxe escondido para casa quando voltou tarde da tarde.

### Original English Version

Everything played with *fiendish unanimity* into *Paulvitch's* hands. As chance would have it, *Tarzan's* son *overheard* his father relating to the boy's mother the steps he was taking to return *Akut* safely to his jungle home, and having *overheard* he begged them to bring the *ape* home that he might have him for a play-fellow. Tarzan would not have been *averse* to this plan; but Lady *Greystoke* was *horrified* at the very thought of it. Jack pleaded with his mother; but all *unavailingly*. She was *obdurate*, and at last the lad appeared to *acquiesce* in his mother's decision that the *ape* must be returned to Africa and the boy to school, from which he had been absent on vacation.

He did not *attempt* to visit *Paulvitch's* room again that day, but instead *busied* himself in other ways. He had always been well supplied with money, so that when necessity demanded he had no difficulty in collecting several hundred pounds. Some of this money he invested in various strange purchases which he managed to *smuggle* into the house, *undetected*, when he returned late in the afternoon.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Tudo se arranjou com unanimidade diabólica nas mãos de Paulvitch. Como quis o acaso, o filho de Tarzan ouviu o pai relatar à mãe do menino as medidas que estava tomando para devolver Akut em segurança a seu lar na selva; e, tendo ouvido, implorou que trouxessem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras. Tarzan não teria sido contrário a esse plano; mas Lady *Greystoke* ficou horrorizada com a simples ideia. Jack suplicou à mãe; mas tudo foi inútil. Ela permaneceu

inflexível, e por fim o rapaz pareceu aquiescer à decisão materna de que o macaco devia ser devolvido à África e o menino à escola, da qual estivera ausente em férias.

Ele não tentou visitar novamente o quarto de Paulvitch naquele dia, ocupando-se antes de outras maneiras. Sempre fora bem suprido de dinheiro, de modo que, quando a necessidade exigiu, não teve dificuldade em reunir várias centenas de libras. Parte desse dinheiro investiu em diversas compras estranhas, que conseguiu introduzir na casa, sem ser percebido, ao retornar no fim da tarde.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Na manhã seguinte, depois de dar tempo para o pai sair na frente e terminar seus negócios com Paulvitch, o menino se apressou até o quarto do *russo*. Não sabia a verdadeira natureza do homem, então não ousou contar tudo. Temia que o velho não só se recusasse a ajudar, mas contasse ao pai. Em vez disso, simplesmente pediu permissão para levar o Ajax até Dover. Disse que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa e também colocaria várias libras no bolso dele, porque o menino pretendia pagar bem ao *russo*.

"Veja", continuou, "não vai haver perigo de descobrirem, porque supostamente eu vou pegar um trem à tarde para a escola. Em vez disso, vou vir aqui depois que me virem entrar no trem. Aí posso levar o Ajax até Dover e chegar à escola só um dia atrasado. Ninguém vai saber, nada de ruim vai acontecer, e eu vou ter um dia extra com o Ajax antes de perdê-lo para sempre."

### Original English Version

The next morning, after giving his father time to *precede* him and conclude his business with Paulvitch, the lad *hastened* to the *Russian's* room. Knowing nothing of the man's true character the boy dared not take him fully into his confidence for fear that the old fellow would not only refuse to aid him, but would report the whole affair to his father. Instead, he simply asked permission to take Ajax to Dover. He explained that it would relieve the old man of a *tiresome* journey, as well as placing a number of pounds in his pocket, for the lad *purposed* paying the *Russian* well.

"You see," he went on, "there will be no danger of detection since I am supposed to be leaving on an afternoon train for school. Instead I will come here after they have left me on board the train. Then I can take *Ajax* to Dover, you see, and arrive at school only a day late. No one will be the *wiser*, no harm will be done, and I shall have had an extra day with Ajax before I lose him forever."

### Tradução Integral em Português

Na manhã seguinte, depois de dar ao pai tempo para precedê-lo e concluir seus negócios com *Paulvitch*, o rapaz apressou-se ao quarto do *russo*. Nada sabendo do verdadeiro caráter do homem, o menino não ousava tomá-lo plenamente em sua confiança, por medo de que o velho não apenas se recusasse a ajudá-lo, mas relatasse todo o assunto a seu pai. Em vez disso, simplesmente pediu permissão para levar *Ajax* a Dover. Explicou que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa, além de pôr várias libras em seu bolso, pois o rapaz pretendia pagar bem ao *russo*.

- Veja - prosseguiu - não haverá perigo de descoberta, já que se supõe que eu parta num trem da tarde para a escola. Em vez disso, virei aqui depois que me deixarem a bordo do trem. Então posso levar Ajax a Dover, entende, e chegar à escola apenas um dia atrasado. Ninguém saberá de nada, nenhum mal será feito, e eu terei tido um dia extra com Ajax antes de perdê-lo para sempre.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O plano se encaixava perfeitamente com o que *Paulvitch* tinha em mente. Se soubesse o que o menino estava planejando a seguir, provavelmente teria desistido do próprio plano de vingança e ajudado o menino de todo coração. Isso teria sido melhor para Paulvitch, se ao menos ele pudesse ver o futuro algumas horas à frente.

Naquela tarde, Lord e Lady *Greystoke* se despediram do filho e o viram sentado em segurança num vagão de primeira classe que o levaria à escola em algumas horas. Mas assim que o deixaram, ele pegou as malas, saiu do compartimento e foi até um ponto de táxi fora da estação. Ali contratou um táxi para levá-lo ao endereço do *russo*. Já era crepúsculo quando chegou. Paulvitch o esperava. O homem andava nervoso de um lado para outro. O macaco estava amarrado à cama com uma corda forte. Jack nunca tinha visto o *Ajax* preso assim antes. Olhou para Paulvitch com uma expressão de dúvida. O homem gaguejou que achava que o animal sabia que seria mandado embora e temia que o Ajax tentasse escapar.

### Original English Version

The plan fitted perfectly with that which *Paulvitch* had in mind. Had he known what further the boy *contemplated* he would *doubtless* have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole *heartedly* in the *consummation* of the *lad's*, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead.

That afternoon Lord and Lady *Greystoke* bid their son good-bye and saw him safely settled in a first-class compartment of the railway carriage that would set him down at school in a few hours. No sooner had they left him, however, than he gathered his bags together, descended from the compartment and sought a cab stand outside the station. Here he engaged a *cabby* to take him to the *Russian's address*. It was *dusk* when he arrived. He found Paulvitch awaiting him. The man was *pacing* the floor *nervously*. The *ape* was tied with a *stout* cord to the bed. It was the first time that Jack had ever seen Ajax thus secured. He looked *questioningly* at Paulvitch. The man, *mumbling*, explained that he believed the animal had guessed that he was to be sent away and he feared he would *attempt* to escape.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O plano se ajustava perfeitamente ao que Paulvitch tinha em mente. Se soubesse o que mais o menino planejava, sem dúvida teria abandonado inteiramente seu próprio esquema de vingança e auxiliado o menino de todo coração na consumação do plano do rapaz, o que teria sido melhor para Paulvitch, se ao menos pudesse ter lido o futuro poucas horas adiante.

Naquela tarde, Lord e Lady *Greystoke* despediram-se do filho e o viram instalado em segurança num compartimento de primeira classe do vagão ferroviário que o deixaria na escola em poucas horas. Assim que o deixaram, porém, ele reuniu suas malas, desceu do compartimento e procurou um ponto de táxis fora da estação. Ali contratou um cocheiro para levá-lo ao endereço do *russo*. Era crepúsculo quando chegou. Encontrou Paulvitch à sua espera. O homem andava nervosamente pelo quarto. O macaco estava amarrado à cama por uma corda forte. Era a primeira vez que Jack via Ajax preso dessa maneira. Olhou interrogativamente para *Paulvitch*. O homem, resmungando, explicou que acreditava que o animal adivinhara que seria mandado embora e temia que tentasse escapar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Paulvitch segurava outro pedaço de corda na mão. Tinha um laço numa ponta, e ele ficava mexendo nela. Andava de um lado para outro no quarto. Seu rosto marcado de varíola se mexia estranhamente enquanto falava sozinho em silêncio. O menino nunca o tinha visto assim, e isso o deixou desconfortável. Por fim Paulvitch parou do outro lado do quarto, longe do macaco.

"Venha aqui", disse ao menino. "Vou te mostrar como amarrar o macaco se ele mostrar sinais de rebeldia durante a viagem."

O menino riu. "Não vai ser necessário", disse. "O Ajax vai fazer tudo que eu mandar."

O velho bateu o pé com raiva. "Venha aqui, como estou mandando", repetiu. "Se não me obedecer, não vai junto com o macaco para Dover. Não vou correr o risco de ele escapar."

### Original English Version

Paulvitch carried another piece of cord in his hand. There was a *noose* in one end of it which he was continually playing with. He walked back and forth, up and down the room. His *pock*-marked features were working *horribly* as he talked silent to himself. The boy had never seen him thus -- it made him *uneasy*. At last Paulvitch stopped on the opposite side of the room, far from the *ape*.

"Come here," he said to the lad. "I will show you how to secure the *ape* should he show signs of rebellion during the *trip*."

The lad laughed. "It will not be necessary," he replied. "*Ajax* will do whatever I tell him to do."

The old man stamped his foot *angrily*. "Come here, as I tell you," he repeated. "If you do not do as I say you shall not accompany the *ape* to Dover -- I will take no chances upon his escaping."

### Tradução Integral em Português

Paulvitch trazia outro pedaço de corda na mão. Havia um laço numa das extremidades, com o qual brincava continuamente. Andava de um lado para outro, para cima e para baixo no quarto. Suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhavam horrivelmente enquanto ele falava consigo mesmo em silêncio. O menino nunca o vira assim - aquilo o inquietou. Por fim Paulvitch parou do outro lado do quarto, longe do macaco.

- Venha aqui - disse ao rapaz. - Vou lhe mostrar como prender o macaco caso ele dê sinais de rebelião durante a viagem.

O rapaz riu. “Não será necessário”, respondeu. “*Ajax* fará tudo o que eu lhe disser.”

O velho bateu o pé com raiva. “Venha aqui, como estou mandando”, repetiu. “Se não fizer o que digo, não acompanhará o macaco a Dover - não correrei o risco de que ele escape.”

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ainda sorrindo, o menino atravessou o quarto e ficou de pé na frente do *russo*.

"Vire-se, de costas para mim", disse o outro homem. "Aí posso te mostrar como amarrá-lo rápido."

O menino obedeceu e colocou as mãos atrás das costas quando *Paulvitch* mandou. Na hora o velho passou um laço num pulso, deu duas voltas no outro pulso e amarrou a corda.

Assim que o menino ficou amarrado, o comportamento do homem mudou. Xingou com raiva, virou o prisioneiro, o derrubou e o jogou com força no chão. Pulou no peito do menino quando ele caiu. Da cama, o macaco rosnou e lutou contra as cordas. O menino não gritou, porque tinha aprendido com seu pai selvagem que ninguém viria ajudar quem tinha caído.

Os dedos de *Paulvitch* foram até a garganta do menino. Ele olhou para a vítima com um sorriso horrível.

### Original English Version

Still smiling, the lad crossed the room and stood before the Russ.

"Turn around, with your back toward me," directed the latter, "that I may show you how to bind him quickly."

The boy did as he was bid, placing his hands behind him when *Paulvitch* told him to do so. Instantly the old man slipped the running *noose* over one of the *lad's wrists*, took a couple of half *hitches* about his other wrist, and *knotted* the cord.

The moment that the boy was secured the attitude of the man changed. With an angry oath he *wheeled* his prisoner about, *tripped* him and *hurled* him violently to the floor, *leaping* upon his breast as he fell. From the bed the *ape growled* and *struggled* with his bonds. The boy did not cry out -- a trait inherited from his savage *sire* whom long years in the jungle following the death of his foster mother, *Kala* the great *ape*, had taught that there was none to come to the *succor* of the fallen.

*Paulvitch's* fingers sought the *lad's* throat. He *grinned* down *horribly* into the face of his victim.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Ainda sorrindo, o rapaz atravessou o quarto e ficou diante do *russo*.

- Vire-se, de costas para mim - orientou este - para que eu lhe mostre como amarrá-lo depressa.

O menino fez como lhe foi pedido, pondo as mãos atrás de si quando Paulvitch mandou. Instantaneamente o velho passou o laço corrediço por um dos pulsos do rapaz, deu duas voltas pelo outro pulso e amarrou a corda.

No momento em que o menino foi preso, a atitude do homem mudou. Com uma praga furiosa, girou o prisioneiro, derrubou-o e arremessou-o violentamente ao chão, saltando-lhe sobre o peito quando caiu. Da cama, o macaco rosou e lutou contra suas amarras. O menino não gritou - traço herdado de seu pai selvagem, a quem longos anos na selva após a morte de sua mãe adotiva, *Kala*, a grande macaca, haviam ensinado que não havia ninguém para socorrer os caídos.

Os dedos de *Paulvitch* procuraram a garganta do rapaz. Ele sorriu horivelmente para o rosto de sua vítima.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Seu pai me arruinou", murmurou. "Isto vai pagar por isso. Ele vai achar que foi o macaco. Vou dizer que foi o macaco. Que o deixei sozinho por alguns minutos, e você entrou escondido, e o macaco te matou. Depois de te sufocar até a morte, vou jogar seu corpo na cama. Quando eu trouxer seu pai aqui, ele vai ver o macaco sentado em cima", e o vilão retorcido riu de prazer. Seus dedos se fecharam na garganta do menino.

Atrás deles, a fera furiosa rosnava tão alto que o som ecoava pelo quartinho. O menino ficou pálido, mas não mostrou mais nenhum sinal de medo. Era o filho de *Tarzan*. Os dedos apertaram sua garganta, e ele mal conseguia respirar. O macaco se jogou contra a corda forte que o prendia. Depois se virou, enrolou a corda nas mãos como um homem faria, e puxou com força para trás. Seus músculos grandes se destacaram sob a pele peluda. Houve um som como madeira quebrando. A corda aguentou, mas parte da tábua do pé da cama se soltou.

### Original English Version

"Your father ruined me," he *mumbled*. "This will pay him. He will think that the *ape* did it. I will tell him that the *ape* did it. That I left him alone for a few minutes, and that you *sneaked* in and the *ape* killed you. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the *ape squatting* over it," and the twisted *fiend cackled* in *gloating* laughter. His fingers closed upon the boy's throat.

Behind them the *growling* of the *maddened* beast *reverberated* against the walls of the little room. The boy *paled*, but no other sign of fear or panic showed upon his *countenance*. He was the son of *Tarzan*. The fingers *tightened* their grip upon his throat. It was with difficulty that he *breathed, gaspingly*. The *ape lunged* against the *stout* cord that held him. Turning, he *wrapped* the cord about his hands, as a man might have done, and *surged* heavily backward. The great muscles stood out beneath his *shaggy* hide. There was a *rending* as of *splintered* wood -- the cord held, but a portion of the *footboard* of the bed came away.

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Seu pai me arruinou - murmurou. - Isto o pagará. Ele pensará que foi o macaco. Direi que foi o macaco. Que o deixei sozinho por alguns minutos, e que você entrou às escondidas e o macaco o matou. Atirarei seu corpo sobre a cama depois de acabar com você, e quando eu trouxer seu pai ele verá o macaco agachado sobre ele - e o demônio torcido cacarejou em riso de triunfo. Seus dedos fecharam-se na garganta do menino.

Atrás deles, o rosnado da fera enlouquecida reverberava contra as paredes do pequeno quarto. O menino empalideceu, mas nenhum outro sinal de medo ou pânico apareceu em seu semblante. Era o filho de *Tarzan*. Os dedos apertaram sua garganta. Ele respirava com dificuldade, em arquejos. O macaco investiu contra a corda forte que o prendia. Virando-se, enrolou a corda nas mãos, como um homem poderia ter feito, e puxou-se pesadamente para trás. Os grandes músculos sobressaíram sob sua pele peluda. Ouviu-se um som como madeira estilhaçando - a corda resistiu, mas uma parte da cabeceira inferior da cama se arrancou.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ao som, Paulvitch ergueu os olhos. Seu rosto feio ficou branco de medo. O macaco estava solto.

Com um salto, a criatura estava sobre ele. O homem gritou. A fera o arrastou para longe do corpo do menino. Dedos enormes afundaram na carne do homem. Dentes amarelos se abriram perto da garganta dele. Ele lutou, mas foi inútil. Quando os dentes se fecharam, a alma de *Alexis Paulvitch* se foi.

O menino se levantou com a ajuda do *Akut*. Por duas horas, sob a direção do menino, o macaco trabalhou nos nós que prendiam os pulsos do amigo. Por fim os nós se soltaram, e o menino ficou livre. Depois abriu uma das malas e tirou algumas roupas. Tinha planejado com cuidado. Não pediu conselho à fera, mas o macaco fez tudo que ele mandou. Juntos escaparam da casa, e uma pessoa comum não teria notado que um deles era um macaco.

### Original English Version

At the sound *Paulvitch* looked up. His *hideous* face went white with terror -- the *ape* was free.

With a single bound the creature was upon him. The man *shrieked*. The *brute wrenched* him from the body of the boy. Great fingers sunk into the man's flesh. Yellow *fangs gaped* close to his throat -- he *struggled, futilely* -- and when they closed, the *soul* of Alexis Paulvitch passed into the keeping of the demons who had long been awaiting it.

The boy *struggled* to his feet, assisted by *Akut*. For two hours under the instructions of the former the *ape* worked upon the knots that secured his friend's *wrists*. Finally they gave up their secret, and the boy was free. Then he opened one of his bags and drew forth some garments. His plans had been well made. He did not consult the beast, which did all that he directed. Together they *slunk* from the house, but no casual observer might have noted that one of them was an *ape*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Ao som, Paulvitch ergueu os olhos. Seu rosto hediondo ficou branco de terror - o macaco estava livre.

Com um único salto, a criatura caiu sobre ele. O homem gritou. A fera arrancou-o de cima do corpo do menino. Grandes dedos afundaram-se na carne do homem. Presas amarelas se abriram junto a sua garganta - ele lutou, inutilmente - e quando se fecharam, a vida de Alexis Paulvitch passou ao domínio dos demônios que há muito a aguardavam.

O menino levantou-se com esforço, ajudado por *Akut*. Por duas horas, sob as instruções do rapaz, o macaco trabalhou nos nós que prendiam os pulsos do amigo. Finalmente eles cederam seu segredo, e o menino ficou livre. Então abriu uma de suas malas e retirou algumas roupas. Seus planos haviam sido bem feitos. Não consultou a fera, que fazia tudo o que ele mandava. Juntos esgueiraram-se para fora da casa, mas nenhum observador casual teria notado que um deles era um macaco.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



# Chapter 4

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A morte do velho *russo* solitário, Michael Sabrov, pelo seu macaco treinado saiu nos jornais por alguns dias. Lord *Greystoke* leu sobre isso e tomou cuidado para não deixar seu nome ligado ao caso. Também se manteve informado sobre a busca policial pelo macaco.

Como a maioria das pessoas, seu principal interesse era o desaparecimento misterioso do assassino. Mas depois, poucos dias depois, soube que seu filho Jack não tinha chegado à escola. Tinham o visto entrar no trem em segurança. O pai não achou que o desaparecimento do filho estivesse ligado ao macaco. Um mês depois, uma investigação cuidadosa mostrou que Jack tinha saído do trem antes de ele partir de Londres. Um taxista o tinha levado até o endereço do velho *russo*. Então *Tarzan* dos Macacos percebeu que o Akut estava ligado ao desaparecimento do menino.

## Original English Version

The killing of the *friendless* old *Russian*, Michael Sabrov, by his great trained *ape*, was a matter for newspaper comment for a few days. Lord *Greystoke* read of it, and while taking special precautions not to permit his name to become connected with the affair, kept himself well posted as to the police search for the *anthropoid*.

As was true of the general public, his *chief* interest in the matter centered about the *mysterious* disappearance of the *slayer*. Or at least this was true until he learned, several days subsequent to the tragedy, that his son Jack had not reported at the public school en route for which they had seen him safely *ensconced* in a railway carriage. Even then the father did not connect the disappearance of his son with the mystery surrounding the whereabouts of the *ape*. Nor was it until a month later that careful *investigation* revealed the fact that the boy had left the train before it pulled out of the station at London, and the cab driver had been found who had driven him to the *address* of the old *Russian*, that *Tarzan of the Apes* realized that Akut had in some way been connected with the disappearance of the boy.

## Tradução Integral em Português

A morte do velho *russo* sem amigos, *Michael Sabrov*, por seu grande macaco treinado, foi assunto de comentários nos jornais por alguns dias. Lord *Greystoke* leu a respeito e, embora tomasse precauções especiais para não permitir que seu nome fosse ligado ao caso, manteve-se bem

informado sobre a busca policial pelo antropeide.

Como acontecia com o público em geral, seu principal interesse no assunto concentrava-se no misterioso desaparecimento do matador. Ou ao menos assim foi até que soube, vários dias depois da tragédia, que seu filho Jack não se apresentara no colégio público a caminho do qual o haviam visto instalado com segurança num vagão ferroviário. Mesmo então o pai não relacionou o desaparecimento do filho ao mistério que cercava o paradeiro do macaco. Só um mês depois, quando uma investigação cuidadosa revelou que o menino deixara o trem antes de este sair da estação em Londres e que fora encontrado o cocheiro que o conduzira ao endereço do velho *russo*, *Tarzan* dos Macacos percebeu que Akut estivera de algum modo ligado ao desaparecimento do menino.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois que o taxista deixou o menino na calçada em frente à casa onde o *russo* morava, não havia mais nenhuma pista. Ninguém tinha visto o menino ou o macaco depois disso, pelo menos ninguém que ainda estivesse vivo. O dono da casa reconheceu a foto do menino como alguém que visitava com frequência o quarto do velho. Não sabia mais nada. Então os investigadores chegaram a um beco sem saída na porta de um prédio velho e sujo numa parte pobre de Londres.

No dia depois da morte de *Alexis Paulvitch*, um jovem viajando com a avó doente embarcou num *vapor* em Dover. A velha usava um véu grosso, e por causa da idade e da doença, teve que ser carregada a bordo numa cadeira de rodas.

O menino não deixava ninguém além dele empurrar a cadeira dela. Também a ajudou a sair da cadeira e entrar na cabine com as próprias mãos. Depois disso, ninguém do navio viu a velha senhora de novo até desembarcarem. O menino até disse que faria o trabalho do camareiro, porque, explicou, sua avó tinha um temperamento nervoso e odiava ter estranhos por perto.

## Original English Version

Beyond the moment that the cab driver had deposited his fare beside the curb in front of the house in which the *Russian* had been *quartered* there was no clue. No one had seen either the boy or the *ape* from that instant -- at least no one who still lived. The *proprietor* of the house identified the picture of the lad as that of one who had been a frequent visitor in the room of the old man. Aside from this he knew nothing. And there, at the door of a *grimy*, old building in the *slums* of London, the *searchers* came to a blank wall -- *baffled*.

The day following the death of *Alexis Paulvitch* a youth accompanying his invalid grandmother, *boarded* a *steamer* at Dover. The old lady was heavily *veiled*, and so weakened by age and sickness that she had to be *wheeled* aboard the vessel in an invalid *chair*.

The boy would permit none but himself to wheel her, and with his own hands assisted her from the *chair* to the interior of their *stateroom* -- and that was the last that was seen of the old lady by the ship's company until the pair *disembarked*. The boy even *insisted* upon doing the work of their cabin *steward*, since, as he explained, his grandmother was suffering from a nervous *disposition* that made the presence of strangers extremely *distasteful* to her.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Além do momento em que o cocheiro depositara seu passageiro junto à calçada diante da casa em que o *russo* se alojara, não havia pista. Ninguém vira o menino nem o macaco desde aquele instante - ao menos ninguém que ainda vivesse. O proprietário da casa identificou a fotografia do rapaz como a de alguém que fora visitante frequente do quarto do velho. Fora isso, nada sabia. E ali, à porta de um velho edifício encardido nos bairros pobres de Londres, os investigadores chegaram a uma parede cega - derrotados.

No dia seguinte à morte de Alexis Paulvitch, um jovem acompanhando sua avó inválida embarcou em Dover num *vapor*. A velha senhora estava pesadamente velada e tão enfraquecida pela idade e pela doença que teve de ser levada a bordo em uma cadeira de inválidos.

O menino não permitia que ninguém além dele a empurrasse, e com as próprias mãos ajudou-a a sair da cadeira e entrar no interior do camarote - e foi a última vez que a companhia do navio viu a velha senhora até o desembarque do par. O menino insistia até em fazer o trabalho do camareiro, pois, como explicou, sua avó sofria de uma disposição nervosa que tornava a presença de estranhos extremamente desagradável para ela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fora da cabine, e ninguém a bordo sabia o que ele fazia dentro dela, o menino era como qualquer outro menino inglês saudável. Se misturava com os outros passageiros e se tornou favorito dos oficiais. Também fez muitos amigos entre os marinheiros. Era generoso e tranquilo, mas também tinha um caráter orgulhoso e forte que fazia as pessoas admirá-lo e gostar dele.

Um americano chamado *Condon* estava no navio. Era um criminoso conhecido, procurado em várias cidades dos Estados Unidos. Não notou o menino até vê-lo mostrar acidentalmente um maço de dinheiro. Depois disso, Condon ficou amigo do menino. Soube que o menino viajava com a avó doente. O destino deles era um pequeno porto na costa oeste da África, perto do equador. O sobrenome deles era Billings, e não tinham amigos lá. Quando Condon perguntou o motivo da viagem, o menino não quis dizer. Condon não insistiu mais. Já sabia o suficiente.

### Original English Version

Outside the cabin -- and none there was aboard who knew what he did in the cabin -- the lad was just as any other healthy, normal English boy might have been. He *mingled* with his fellow passengers, became a prime favorite with the officers, and struck up numerous friendships among the common sailors. He was generous and *unaffected*, yet carried an air of dignity and strength of character that inspired his many new friends with admiration as well as affection for him.

Among the passengers there was an American named *Condon*, a noted *blackleg* and *crook* who was "wanted" in a half dozen of the larger cities of the United States. He had paid little attention to the boy until on one occasion he had seen him accidentally display a roll of bank notes. From then on Condon cultivated the youthful *Briton*. He learned, easily, that the boy was traveling alone with his invalid grandmother, and that their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, a little below the *equator*; that their name was *Billings*, and that they had no friends in the little settlement for which they were bound. Upon the point of their purpose in visiting the place Condon found the boy *reticent*, and so he did not push the matter -- he had learned all that he cared to know as it was.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Fora do camarote - e não havia ninguém a bordo que soubesse o que ele fazia dentro dele - o rapaz era exatamente como qualquer outro menino inglês saudável e normal poderia ter sido. Misturava-se aos demais passageiros, tornou-se grande favorito dos oficiais e travou numerosas

amizades entre os marinheiros comuns. Era generoso e simples, mas trazia um ar de dignidade e força de caráter que inspirava em seus muitos novos amigos admiração, bem como afeição por ele.

Entre os passageiros havia um americano chamado *Condon*, conhecido jogador trapaceiro e vigarista, procurado em meia dúzia das maiores cidades dos Estados Unidos. Prestara pouca atenção ao menino até que, certa vez, o viu acidentalmente exibir um maço de notas. A partir daí Condon cultivou o jovem britânico. Soube facilmente que o menino viajava sozinho com sua avó inválida e que seu destino era um pequeno porto na costa oeste da África, pouco abaixo do equador; que se chamavam Billings e que não tinham amigos no pequeno povoado para o qual se dirigiam. Quanto ao propósito de visitar o lugar, Condon achou o menino reticente, e por isso não insistiu - já aprendera tudo o que queria saber.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Várias vezes Condon tentou fazer o menino entrar num jogo de cartas. Mas o menino não se interessou, e os olhares de raiva de alguns outros homens fizeram Condon decidir encontrar outro jeito de conseguir o dinheiro do menino.

Por fim chegou o dia em que o *vapor* ancorou perto de um promontório arborizado. Ali, umas vinte cabanas de chapa de ferro formavam uma marca feia na terra e mostravam que a civilização tinha chegado. Ao redor ficavam as cabanas de palha do povo nativo. Pareciam selvagens e antigas, e combinavam com a selva tropical atrás delas. Ao mesmo tempo, faziam a feiura pobre dos primeiros prédios dos colonos brancos parecer ainda pior.

## Original English Version

Several times Condon attempted to draw the lad into a card game; but his victim was not interested, and the black looks of several of the other men passengers decided the American to find other means of transferring the boy's bank roll to his own pocket.

At last came the day that the *steamer* dropped anchor in the lee of a *wooded promontory* where a score or more of sheet-iron *shacks* making an *unsightly blot* upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. *Straggling* upon the outskirts were the *thatched huts* of natives, picturesque in their *primeval savagery*, *harmonizing* with the background of *tropical* jungle and *accentuating* the *squalid hideousness* of the white man's pioneer architecture.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Várias vezes Condon tentou atrair o rapaz para um jogo de cartas; mas sua vítima não se interessou, e os olhares sombrios de vários dos outros passageiros homens decidiram o americano a encontrar outros meios de transferir o maço de dinheiro do menino para o próprio bolso.

Por fim chegou o dia em que o *vapor* lançou âncora ao abrigo de um promontório arborizado, onde cerca de vinte barracos de chapas de ferro, formando uma mancha feia no belo rosto da natureza, proclamavam o fato de que a civilização pusera ali o calcanhar. Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O menino se debruçou na amurada e olhou bem além da cidade feita pelo homem, para dentro da selva feita por Deus. Um pequeno arrepio de emoção percorreu suas costas. Depois, sem querer, pareceu ver os olhos carinhosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que também mostrava amor. Sentiu sua determinação começar a enfraquecer. Perto dali, um dos oficiais do navio gritava ordens a um grupo de barcos nativos que se aproximavam para carregar a carga do *vapor* para aquele pequeno posto.

"Quando o próximo navio para a Inglaterra passa por aqui?", perguntou o menino.

"O Emanuel deve chegar logo", respondeu o oficial. "Achei que o encontraríamos aqui", e continuou gritando suas observações para a multidão empoeirada que se aproximava do navio.

Descer a avó do menino até uma *canoa* que esperava foi difícil. O menino ficou bem ao lado dela o tempo todo. Por fim ela ficou em segurança na *canoa*, e ele desceu atrás dela como um gato. Estava tão ocupado ajudando-a que não notou um pacotinho escorregando do bolso. Caiu no mar.

## Original English Version

The boy, *leaning* over the rail, was looking far beyond the man-made town deep into the God-made jungle. A little *shiver* of anticipation *tingled* his spine, and then, quite without *volition*, he found himself *gazing* into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which *mirrored*, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. He felt himself *weakening* in his *resolve*. Nearby one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a *flotilla* of native boats that was approaching to lighten the *consignment* of the *steamer's* cargo destined for this tiny post.

"When does the next *steamer* for England touch here?" the boy asked.

"The *Emanuel* ought to be along most any time now," replied the officer. "I *figgered* we'd find her here," and he went on with his *bellowing* remarks to the dusty *horde* drawing close to the *steamer's* side.

The task of lowering the boy's grandmother over the side to a waiting *canoe* was rather difficult. The lad *insisted* on being always at her side, and when at last she was safely *ensconced* in the bottom of the craft that was to bear them *shoreward* her grandson dropped *catlike* after her. So interested was he in seeing her comfortably disposed that he failed to notice the little package that had worked from his pocket as he assisted in lowering the

*sling* that contained the old woman over the *steamer's* side, nor did he notice it even as it slipped out entirely and dropped into the sea.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O menino, debruçado sobre a amurada, olhava muito além da cidade feita pelo homem, para dentro da selva feita por Deus. Um pequeno arrepio de expectativa lhe percorreu a espinha, e então, sem volição alguma, encontrou-se fitando os olhos amorosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que refletia, sob sua força masculina, um amor não menor do que aquele proclamado pelos olhos maternos. Sentiu enfraquecer sua resolução. Perto dali, um dos oficiais do navio gritava ordens a uma flotilha de barcos nativos que se aproximava para descarregar a remessa da carga do *vapor* destinada àquele posto minúsculo.

- Quando o próximo *vapor* para a Inglaterra toca aqui? - perguntou o menino.

- O Emanuel deve aparecer a qualquer momento - respondeu o oficial. - Achei que a encontraríamos aqui - e continuou a berrar suas observações à horda poeirenta que se aproximava do costado do *vapor*.

A tarefa de descer a avó do menino pela borda até uma *canoa* à espera foi bastante difícil. O rapaz insistiu em estar sempre a seu lado, e quando por fim ela foi instalada em segurança no fundo da embarcação que os levaria à praia, o neto saltou atrás dela com agilidade felina. Tão interessado estava em vê-la confortavelmente acomodada que não notou o pequeno pacote que saíra de seu bolso enquanto ajudava a baixar a tipoia que continha a velha senhora pelo costado do *vapor*, nem o notou mesmo quando ele se soltou por completo e caiu no mar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo depois que o barco com o menino e a velha saiu em direção à praia, *Condon* chamou uma *canoa* do outro lado do navio. Depois de negociar com o dono, colocou suas malas e ele mesmo nela. Quando chegou à terra, ficou fora da vista do lugar feio de dois andares marcado "Hotel". Só entrou para providenciar um quarto quando já estava bem escuro.

Num quarto dos fundos no segundo andar, o menino tentava explicar à avó que tinha decidido voltar para a Inglaterra no próximo navio. Disse a ela que podia ficar na África se quisesse, mas ele sentia que devia voltar para o pai e a mãe. Achava que eles estavam sofrendo por causa da sua ausência. Isso mostra que os pais dele não sabiam do plano de aventura feito por ele e pela velha.

### Original English Version

*Scarcely* had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than *Condon* *hailed* a *canoe* upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story *atroc**ity* that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure *unsuspecting wayfarers* to its *multitudinous* *discomforts*. It was quite dark before he *ventured* to enter and arrange for *accommodations*.

In a back room upon the second floor the lad was explaining, not without considerable difficulty, to his grandmother that he had decided to return to England upon the next *steamer*. He was *endeavoring* to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who *doubtless* were even now suffering *untold* sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African *wilds*.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Mal o barco que levava o menino e a velha iniciou a travessia para a praia, *Condon* chamou uma *canoa* do outro lado do navio e, depois de negociar com seu dono, baixou sua bagagem e a si mesmo a bordo. Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda "Hotel" para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos. Já estava bem escuro quando se aventurou a entrar e providenciar acomodações.

Num quarto dos fundos, no segundo andar, o rapaz explicava, não sem considerável dificuldade, à avó que decidira voltar para a Inglaterra no próximo *vapor*. Esforçava-se por deixar claro à velha senhora que ela poderia permanecer na África se quisesse, mas que, por sua parte, a consciência exigia que retornasse a seu pai e sua mãe, que sem dúvida sofriam dores indizíveis por sua ausência; do que se pode presumir que seus pais não haviam sido informados dos planos que ele e a velha senhora fizeram para sua aventura nas regiões selvagens africanas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de tomar a decisão, o menino sentiu alívio da preocupação que o incomodava havia muitas noites sem dormir. Quando adormeceu, sonhou com um encontro feliz com a família em casa. Mas enquanto dormia, o Destino veio devagar pelo corredor escuro do prédio sujo. O Destino veio na forma do ladrão americano, Condon.

Com cuidado, o homem se aproximou da porta do menino. Esperou e escutou até a respiração regular lá dentro dizer que os dois dormiam. Depois colocou uma chave fina na fechadura. Girou a chave e a maçaneta juntas, e empurrou a porta. Entrou e fechou a porta atrás dele. Nuvens escuras cobriam a lua, então o quarto estava bem escuro. Condon foi em direção à cama. No canto distante, algo se moveu em silêncio. Mas Condon não ouviu nada. Estava olhando só para a cama, onde esperava encontrar um menino e sua avó doente e indefesa.

### Original English Version

Having come to a decision the lad felt a *sense of relief* from the worry that had haunted him for many *sleepless* nights. When he closed his eyes in sleep it was to dream of a happy reunion with those at home. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and *inexorable*, *crept stealthily* upon him through the dark corridor of the *squalid* building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American *crook*, Condon.

*Cautiously* the man approached the door of the *lad's* room. There he *crouched* listening until assured by the regular breathing of those within that both slept. Quietly he inserted a slim, skeleton key in the lock of the door. With *deft* fingers, long accustomed to the silent manipulation of the bars and bolts that guarded other men's property, *Condon* turned the key and the *knob* simultaneously. Gentle pressure upon the door *swung* it slowly *inward* upon its *hinges*. The man entered the room, closing the door behind him. The moon was temporarily *overcast* by heavy clouds. The interior of the apartment was *shrouded* in *gloom*. Condon *groped* his way toward the bed. In the far corner of the room something moved -- moved with a silent *stealthiness* which *transcended* even the trained silence of the *burglar*. Condon heard nothing. His attention was *riveted* upon the bed in which he thought to find a young boy and his helpless, invalid grandmother.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Tendo tomado uma decisão, o rapaz sentiu alívio da preocupação que o perseguira por muitas noites sem sono. Quando fechou os olhos para dormir, foi para sonhar com uma reunião feliz com aqueles de casa. E enquanto sonhava, o Destino, cruel e inexorável, avançava furtivamente



sobre ele pelo corredor escuro do prédio sórdido em que dormia - o Destino na forma do vigarista americano, Condon.

Cautelosamente o homem aproximou-se da porta do quarto do rapaz. Ali se agachou, escutando até se assegurar, pela respiração regular dos que estavam dentro, de que ambos dormiam. Silenciosamente introduziu uma fina chave-mestra na fechadura da porta. Com dedos hábeis, há muito acostumados à manipulação silenciosa de barras e ferrolhos que guardavam a propriedade alheia, Condon girou a chave e a maçaneta simultaneamente. Uma leve pressão empurrou a porta devagar para dentro sobre as dobradiças. O homem entrou no quarto, fechando a porta atrás de si. A lua estava momentaneamente encoberta por nuvens pesadas. O interior do aposento jazia mergulhado na sombra. *Condon* tateou o caminho até a cama. No canto distante do quarto, algo se moveu - moveu-se com uma furtividade silenciosa que transcendia até o silêncio treinado do ladrão. Condon nada ouviu. Sua atenção estava cravada na cama onde pensava encontrar um menino e sua avó inválida e indefesa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O americano só queria o maço de dinheiro. Se conseguisse pegar sem ser visto, ótimo. Se alguém revidasse, ele também estava pronto para isso. As roupas do menino estavam numa cadeira ao lado da cama. *Condon* as revistou rápido, mas não encontrou o maço de notas novas. Devia estar embaixo do travesseiro. Se aproximou mais e colocou a mão embaixo do travesseiro. Nesse instante a nuvem se afastou e o luar encheu o quarto. No mesmo momento o menino abriu os olhos e olhou direto para Condon. Condon viu na hora que o menino estava sozinho na cama. Foi até a garganta do menino. Mas quando o menino se levantou, Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo atrás dele. Depois o menino segurou seus pulsos, e Condon sentiu a força naquelas mãos brancas e finas.

### Original English Version

The American sought only the bank roll. If he could possess himself of this without detection, well and good; but were he to meet resistance he was prepared for that too. The *lad's* clothes lay across a *chair* beside the bed. The *American's* fingers felt swiftly through them -- the pockets contained no roll of crisp, new notes. *Doubtless* they were beneath the pillows of the bed. He stepped closer toward the *sleeper*; his hand was already half way beneath the pillow when the thick cloud that had *obscured* the moon rolled aside and the room was flooded with light. At the same instant the boy opened his eyes and looked straight into those of Condon. The man was suddenly *conscious* that the boy was alone in the bed. Then he *clutched* for his victim's throat. As the lad rose to meet him Condon heard a low *growl* at his back, then he felt his *wrists* seized by the boy, and realized that beneath those *tapering*, white fingers played muscles of steel.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O americano buscava apenas o maço de dinheiro. Se pudesse apoderar-se dele sem ser descoberto, ótimo; mas, se encontrasse resistência, estava preparado também para isso. As roupas do rapaz estavam sobre uma cadeira ao lado da cama. Os dedos do americano as revistaram rapidamente - os bolsos não continham nenhum rolo de notas novas e crispadas. Sem dúvida estavam sob os travesseiros da cama. Ele deu um passo mais perto do dorminhoco; sua mão já estava a meio caminho sob o travesseiro quando a nuvem espessa que obscurecera a lua se afastou e o quarto se inundou de luz. No mesmo instante o menino abriu os olhos e fitou diretamente os de Condon. O homem percebeu de súbito que o menino estava sozinho na cama. Então agarrou em direção à garganta da vítima. Quando o rapaz se ergueu para enfrentá-lo, Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo às costas; então sentiu os pulsos presos pelo menino e

percebeu que sob aqueles dedos brancos e afilados brincavam músculos de aço.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então sentiu outras mãos na garganta, mãos ásperas e peludas alcançando por cima de seus ombros por trás. Olhou para trás apavorado e viu um macaco enorme, parecido com um homem, segurando-o por trás. Os dentes à mostra do macaco estavam perto da garganta dele. O menino segurava seus pulsos para que não pudesse se mexer. Ninguém fez nenhum som. Condon olhou ao redor do quarto e de repente entendeu a verdade terrível. Em que criaturas estranhas tinha se colocado nas mãos? Lutou desesperadamente para se livrar do menino e se virar contra a criatura atrás dele. Soltou uma mão e bateu com força no rosto do menino. Isso pareceu liberar uma fúria selvagem na criatura peluda em sua garganta. Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo e selvagem. Foi a última coisa que ele ouviu na vida. Depois foi puxado para trás no chão. Um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes fortes se afundaram em sua garganta, e tudo ficou escuro. Um momento depois o macaco se levantou do corpo dele, mas Condon não soube disso. Estava morto.

## Original English Version

He felt other hands at his throat, rough hairy hands that reached over his shoulders from behind. He cast a terrified glance backward, and the hairs of his head *stiffened* at the sight his eyes revealed, for *grasping* him from the rear was a huge, man-like *ape*. The *bared* fighting *fangs* of the *anthropoid* were close to his throat. The lad *pinioned* his *wrists*. Neither *uttered* a sound. Where was the grandmother? *Condon's* eyes swept the room in a single all-inclusive glance. His eyes *bulged* in horror at the realization of the truth which that glance revealed. In the *power* of what creatures of *hideous* mystery had he placed himself! *Frantically* he fought to beat off the lad that he might turn upon the *fearsome* thing at his back. *Freeing* one hand he struck a savage blow at the *lad's* face. His act seemed to *unloose* a thousand devils in the hairy creature *clinging* to his throat. *Condon* heard a low and savage *snarl*. It was the last thing that the American ever heard in this life. Then he was *dragged* backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth *fastened* themselves in his *jugular*, his head *whirled* in the sudden *blackness* which *rims* eternity -- a moment later the *ape* rose from his *prostrate* form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Sentiu outras mãos em seu pescoço, mãos ásperas e peludas que lhe alcançavam por cima dos ombros, vindas de trás. Lançou um olhar aterrorizado para trás, e seus cabelos se eriçaram diante do que seus olhos revelaram: agarrando-o por trás estava um enorme macaco semelhante a

homem. As presas de combate do antropeide estavam muito próximas. O rapaz prendia-lhe os pulsos. Nenhum deles emitiu som. Onde estava a avó? Os olhos de Condon varreram o quarto num único olhar abrangente. Arregalaram-se de horror ao compreender a verdade que aquele olhar revelava. Em poder de que criaturas de mistério hediondo ele se colocara! Freneticamente lutou para afastar o rapaz, a fim de voltar-se contra a coisa temível às suas costas. Libertando uma das mãos, desferiu um golpe selvagem no rosto do rapaz. Seu ato pareceu soltar mil demônios na criatura peluda agarrada a ele. *Condon* ouviu um rosnado baixo e selvagem. Foi a última coisa que o americano ouviu nesta vida. Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O menino, chocado, pulou da cama e se debruçou sobre o corpo do homem. Sabia que o *Akut* tinha matado para protegê-lo, assim como matara *Michael Sabrov*. Mas agora estavam na África selvagem, longe de casa e amigos. O que as pessoas fariam com o Akut e com ele? O menino sabia que assassinato podia trazer a pena de morte. Também sabia que um cúmplice podia ser punido também. Quemalaria por eles? Todos estariam contra eles. Era um lugar meio selvagem, meio civilizado. Achou que arrastariam o Akut e ele para fora pela manhã e os enforcariam na árvore mais próxima. Tinha lido sobre coisas assim na América. A África parecia ainda pior e mais selvagem que o oeste americano. Sim, os dois seriam enforcados pela manhã!

### Original English Version

The lad, *horrified*, *sprang* from the bed to *lean* over the body of the man. He knew that *Akut* had killed in his defense, as he had killed *Michael Sabrov*; but here, in savage Africa, far from home and friends what would they do to him and his faithful *ape*? The lad knew that the penalty of murder was death. He even knew that an *accomplice* might suffer the death penalty with the principal. Who was there who would plead for them? All would be against them. It was little more than a half-civilized community, and the chances were that they would *drag* Akut and him forth in the morning and hang them both to the nearest tree -- he had read of such things being done in America, and Africa was worse even and *wilder* than the great West of his mother's native land. Yes, they would both be hanged in the morning!

### Tradução Integral em Português

O rapaz, horrorizado, saltou da cama para inclinar-se sobre o corpo do homem. Sabia que *Akut* matara em sua defesa, como matara *Michael Sabrov*; mas ali, na África selvagem, longe de casa e dos amigos, o que fariam a ele e a seu fiel macaco? O rapaz sabia que a pena por homicídio era a morte. Sabia até que um cúmplice podia sofrer a pena capital junto com o autor principal. Quem haveria de interceder por eles? Todos estariam contra eles. Era pouco mais que uma comunidade semi-civilizada, e as chances eram de que arrastariam Akut e ele pela manhã e os enforcariam na árvore mais próxima - lera sobre tais coisas feitas na América, e a África era ainda pior e mais selvagem que o grande Oeste da terra natal de sua mãe. Sim, ambos seriam enforcados pela manhã!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não havia como escapar? Pensou por um momento em silêncio. Depois sentiu alívio. Bateu palmas e olhou para suas roupas na cadeira. Dinheiro podia resolver tudo. Podia salvá-lo e ao Akut. Procurou o maço de dinheiro no bolso, mas tinha sumido. Revistou os outros bolsos, primeiro devagar e depois em pânico. Caiu de joelhos e mãos e olhou pelo chão. Acendeu a lâmpada, moveu a cama para o lado, e apalpou cada centímetro do chão. Parou ao lado do corpo de *Condon*, depois se forçou a tocá-lo. Virou o corpo e procurou embaixo dele pelo dinheiro. Também não estava ali. Achou que Condon tinha entrado no quarto para roubar, mas não acreditava que o homem tivesse tido tempo de pegar o dinheiro. Mesmo assim, não estava em nenhum outro lugar, então devia estar no corpo do morto. De novo e de novo revistou o quarto e voltou ao cadáver, mas não conseguiu achar o dinheiro.

### Original English Version

Was there no escape? He thought in silence for a few moments, and then, with an *exclamation* of *relief*, he struck his palms together and turned toward his clothing upon the *chair*. Money would do anything! Money would save him and Akut! He felt for the bank roll in the pocket in which he had been accustomed to carry it. It was not there! Slowly at first and at last *frantically* he searched through the remaining pockets of his clothing. Then he dropped upon his hands and knees and examined the floor. Lighting the lamp he moved the bed to one side and, *inch* by *inch*, he felt over the entire floor. Beside the body of *Condon* he *hesitated*, but at last he *nerved* himself to touch it. Rolling it over he sought beneath it for the money. Nor was it there. He guessed that Condon had entered their room to rob; but he did not believe that the man had had time to possess himself of the money; however, as it was nowhere else, it must be upon the body of the dead man. Again and again he went over the room, only to return each time to the corpse; but no where could he find the money.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Não havia fuga? Pensou em silêncio por alguns momentos e então, com uma exclamação de alívio, bateu as palmas e voltou-se para suas roupas sobre a cadeira. O dinheiro faria qualquer coisa! O dinheiro salvaria ele e Akut! Tacteu em busca do maço no bolso em que costumava carregá-lo. Não estava ali! Primeiro devagar, e por fim freneticamente, vasculhou os demais bolsos de suas roupas. Então caiu de mãos e joelhos e examinou o assoalho. Acendendo o lampião, afastou a cama e, polegada por polegada, apalpou todo o chão. Ao lado do corpo de *Condon* hesitou, mas por fim armou-se de coragem para tocá-lo. Virando-o, procurou embaixo dele o

dinheiro. Também não estava ali. Adivinhou que Condon entrara no quarto para roubar; mas não acreditava que o homem tivesse tido tempo de apoderar-se do dinheiro. Contudo, como não estava em outro lugar, devia estar no corpo do morto. Repetidas vezes percorreu o quarto, apenas para voltar cada vez ao cadáver; mas em parte alguma conseguiu encontrar o dinheiro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Estava quase louco de desespero. O que podiam fazer? Pela manhã seriam encontrados e mortos. Mesmo com seu corpo grande e força, ainda era só um menininho, um menino assustado que sentia falta de casa e raciocinava mal porque sabia pouco sobre a vida. Um fato terrível preenchia sua mente: tinham matado um homem, e estavam entre estranhos selvagens que teriam sede do sangue da primeira vítima que o destino lhes desse. Foi isso que aprendeu com histórias baratas de aventura.

E precisavam de dinheiro!

De novo foi até o corpo, dessa vez com coragem. O macaco sentou num canto e observou o jovem. Ele começou a tirar as roupas do americano peça por peça, e revistou cada uma com cuidado. Até revistou os sapatos com muito cuidado. Quando terminou e não achou nada, deitou na cama com olhos arregalados. Não via nada ao redor, só uma imagem escura do futuro, onde dois corpos pendiam em silêncio do galho de uma grande árvore.

### Original English Version

He was half-*frantic* with despair. What were they to do? In the morning they would be discovered and killed. For all his inherited size and strength he was, after all, only a little boy -- a frightened, *homesick* little boy -- reasoning *faultily* from the *meager* experience of childhood. He could think of but a single *glaring* fact -- they had killed a fellow man, and they were among savage strangers, *thirsting* for the blood of the first victim whom fate cast into their *clutches*. This much he had *gleaned* from penny-dreadfuls.

And they must have money!

Again he approached the corpse. This time *resolutely*. The *ape* *squatted* in a corner watching his young companion. The youth commenced to remove the *American's* clothing piece by piece, and, piece by piece, he examined each garment *minutely*. Even to the shoes he searched with *painstaking* care, and when the last article had been removed and *scrutinized* he dropped back upon the bed with *dilated* eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim *tableau* of the future in which two forms *swung* silently from the limb of a great tree.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Estava meio enlouquecido de desespero. Que fariam? Pela manhã seriam descobertos e mortos. Apesar de todo o tamanho e força herdados, era, afinal, apenas um menino pequeno - um menino assustado e saudosos de

casa - raciocinando de forma defeituosa a partir da experiência escassa da infância. Só conseguia pensar num único fato gritante - haviam matado um semelhante e estavam entre estranhos selvagens, sedentos do sangue da primeira vítima que o destino lhes lançasse às garras. Isso ele aprendera em romances baratos de terror.

E precisavam ter dinheiro!

De novo aproximou-se do cadáver. Desta vez resolutamente. O macaco agachava-se num canto, observando seu jovem companheiro. O rapaz começou a retirar as roupas do americano peça por peça, e, peça por peça, examinou minuciosamente cada peça. Procurou com cuidado até nos sapatos, e quando o último artigo fora removido e examinado, deixou-se cair de volta sobre a cama, com olhos dilatados que nada viam do presente - apenas um quadro sombrio do futuro, no qual duas formas pendiam silenciosas do galho de uma grande árvore.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não sabia quanto tempo ficou sentado ali. Por fim, um barulho do andar de baixo o fez pular. Rápido apagou a lâmpada, atravessou o chão em silêncio, e trancou a porta. Depois se virou para o macaco, com a mente decidida.

Só na noite anterior, ele estava pronto para voltar para casa na primeira chance e pedir aos pais que perdoassem essa aventura louca. Agora sabia que talvez nunca mais os visse. Sentia o sangue de um homem em suas mãos. Em seus pensamentos perturbados, já não culpava o macaco pela morte de *Condon*. O pânico o tinha feito acreditar que ele mesmo era culpado. Se tivesse dinheiro, talvez pudesse comprar justiça. Mas sem um tostão, que esperança poderiam ter estrangeiros ali?

Mas o que tinha acontecido com o dinheiro? Tentou lembrar quando o tinha visto pela última vez. Não conseguiu lembrar. E mesmo que conseguisse, não saberia como ele tinha sumido. Não notou quando o pacotinho caiu do bolso no mar. Isso aconteceu quando ele desceu pelo costado do navio até a *canoa* que o levou à praia.

### Original English Version

How long he sat thus he did not know; but finally he was *aroused* by a noise coming from the floor below. *Springing* quickly to his feet he blew out the lamp, and crossing the floor silently locked the door. Then he turned toward the *ape*, his mind made up.

Last evening he had been determined to start for home at the first opportunity, to beg the forgiveness of his parents for this mad adventure. Now he knew that he might never return to them. The blood of a fellow man was upon his hands -- in his *morbid* reflections he had long since ceased to attribute the death of *Condon* to the *ape*. The *hysteria* of panic had *fastened* the guilt upon himself. With money he might have bought *justice*; but *penniless*! -- ah, what hope could there be for strangers without money here?

But what had become of the money? He tried to recall when last he had seen it. He could not, nor, could he, would he have been able to account for its disappearance, for he had been entirely *unconscious* of the falling of the little package from his pocket into the sea as he *clambered* over the ship's side into the waiting *canoe* that bore him to shore.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Quanto tempo ficou sentado assim, não soube; mas por fim foi despertado por um ruído vindo do andar de baixo. Saltando rapidamente de pé, apagou o lampião e atravessou o chão em silêncio para trancar a porta. Então

voltou-se para o macaco, decidido.

Na noite anterior estivera determinado a partir para casa na primeira oportunidade, para pedir o perdão dos pais por aquela aventura louca. Agora sabia que talvez nunca voltasse para eles. O sangue de um semelhante estava em suas mãos - em suas reflexões mórbidas, há muito deixara de atribuir a morte de *Condon* ao macaco. A histeria do pânico fixara a culpa nele mesmo. Com dinheiro, talvez pudesse ter comprado justiça; mas sem um tostão! - ah, que esperança poderia haver para estrangeiros sem dinheiro ali?

Mas que acontecera ao dinheiro? Tentou recordar quando o vira pela última vez. Não conseguiu; e, ainda que conseguisse, não teria sido capaz de explicar seu desaparecimento, pois estivera inteiramente inconsciente da queda do pequeno pacote de seu bolso para o mar enquanto descia pelo costado do navio para a *canoa* à espera que o levara à praia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então se virou para o *Akut*. "Venha!", disse na língua dos grandes macacos.

Esquecendo que estava vestindo só um pijama fino, foi até a janela aberta. Colocou a cabeça para fora e escutou com cuidado. Uma única árvore ficava a poucos metros da janela. O menino pulou para o tronco e se segurou como um gato por um momento antes de descer em silêncio até o chão. O grande macaco o seguiu de perto. A duzentas jardas, a selva chegava perto da pequena cidade. O menino foi na frente para lá. Ninguém os viu. Um momento depois, a selva os escondeu, e John Clayton, o futuro Lord *Greystoke*, desapareceu da vista e do conhecimento dos homens.

## Original English Version

Now he turned toward *Akut*. "Come!" he said, in the language of the great apes.

*Forgetful* of the fact that he wore only a thin *pajama* suit he led the way to the open window. *Thrusting* his head out he listened *attentively*. A single tree grew a few feet from the window. *Nimble*ly the lad *sprang* to its *bole*, *clinging* cat-like for an instant before he *clambered* quietly to the ground below. Close behind him came the great *ape*. Two hundred yards away a spur of the jungle ran close to the *straggling* town. Toward this the lad led the way. None saw them, and a moment later the jungle swallowed them, and John Clayton, future Lord *Greystoke*, passed from the eyes and the knowledge of men.

## Tradução Integral em Português

Agora voltou-se para *Akut*. "Venha!" disse, na língua dos grandes macacos.

Esquecido de que vestia apenas um fino pijama, conduziu o caminho até a janela aberta. Projetando a cabeça para fora, escutou atentamente. Uma única árvore crescia a poucos pés da janela. Com agilidade, o rapaz saltou para seu tronco, agarrando-se como um gato por um instante antes de descer silenciosamente ao chão abaixo. Logo atrás veio o grande macaco. A duzentas jardas, uma língua da selva aproximava-se da cidade dispersa. Para lá o rapaz conduziu o caminho. Ninguém os viu, e um momento depois a selva os engoliu; e John Clayton, futuro Lord *Greystoke*, desapareceu dos olhos e do conhecimento dos homens.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era tarde na manhã seguinte quando um criado nativo bateu na porta do quarto dado à senhora Billings e seu neto. Sem resposta, tentou a chave-mestra, mas encontrou outra chave já na fechadura, do lado de dentro. Contou a *Herr Skopf*, o dono, que na hora subiu ao segundo andar e bateu com força na porta também. De novo não houve resposta. Se inclinou para olhar pelo buraco da fechadura, e por ser um homem pesado, perdeu o equilíbrio. Colocou a mão no chão para se firmar. Depois sentiu algo macio, grosso e molhado sob os dedos. Na luz fraca do corredor, olhou para a palma da mão e estremeceu ao ver uma mancha vermelho-escura na mão. Pulou e jogou o ombro contra a porta. Herr Skopf era um homem pesado então, ou pelo menos era. Não o vejo há vários anos. A porta fraca quebrou com o peso dele, e ele caiu depressa para dentro do quarto.

### Original English Version

It was late the following morning that a native *houseman* knocked upon the door of the room that had been assigned to Mrs. *Billings* and her grandson. Receiving no response he inserted his pass key in the lock, only to discover that another key was already there, but from the inside. He reported the fact to *Herr Skopf*, the *proprietor*, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, *pounded vigorously* upon the door. Receiving no reply he bent to the key hole in an *attempt* to look through into the room beyond. In so doing, being *portly*, he lost his balance, which *necessitated* putting a palm to the floor to maintain his equilibrium. As he did so he felt something soft and thick and wet beneath his fingers. He raised his open palm before his eyes in the dim light of the corridor and *peered* at it. Then he gave a little *shudder*, for even in the semi-darkness he saw a dark red stain upon his hand. *Leaping* to his feet he *hurled* his shoulder against the door. Herr Skopf is a heavy man -- or at least he was then -- I have not seen him for several years. The *frail* door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled *precipitately* into the room beyond.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Era tarde na manhã seguinte quando um criado nativo bateu à porta do quarto destinado à senhora Billings e seu neto. Sem receber resposta, inseriu a chave-mestra na fechadura, apenas para descobrir que outra chave já estava ali, pelo lado de dentro. Relatou o fato a *Herr Skopf*, o proprietário, que imediatamente subiu ao segundo andar, onde também bateu vigorosamente à porta. Sem receber resposta, inclinou-se para o buraco da fechadura tentando olhar para o quarto além. Ao fazê-lo, por ser corpulento, perdeu o equilíbrio, o que o obrigou a pôr a palma da mão no chão para manter-se de pé. Ao fazê-lo, sentiu algo macio, espesso e úmido

sob os dedos. Ergueu a palma aberta diante dos olhos na luz fraca do corredor e a examinou. Então deu um pequeno estremecimento, pois mesmo na penumbra viu uma mancha vermelho-escura na mão. Saltando de pé, lançou o ombro contra a porta. Herr Skopf é um homem pesado - ou ao menos era então; não o vejo há vários anos. A porta frágil cedeu sob seu peso, e Herr Skopf tropeçou precipitadamente para dentro do quarto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Diante dele estava o maior mistério de sua vida. A seus pés estava o corpo morto de um homem estranho. Seu pescoço estava quebrado, e sua garganta cortada, como se por um animal selvagem. Estava completamente nu, e suas roupas espalhadas ao redor. A velha senhora e seu neto tinham sumido. A janela estava aberta. Deviam ter saído por ela, porque a porta tinha sido trancada por dentro.

Mas como o menino poderia ter carregado a avó doente de uma janela do segundo andar até o chão? Era impossível. Herr Skopf revistou o quartinho de novo. Viu que a cama tinha sido movida bem longe da parede. Por quê? Olhou embaixo dela de novo pela terceira ou quarta vez. Os dois tinham sumido, mas ele sabia que a velha não poderia ter saído sem homens para carregá-la, assim como a tinham carregado no dia anterior.

### Original English Version

Before him lay the greatest mystery of his life. Upon the floor at his feet was the dead body of a strange man. The neck was broken and the *jugular* severed as by the *fangs* of a wild beast. The body was entirely naked, the clothing being *strewn* about the corpse. The old lady and her grandson were gone. The window was open. They must have disappeared through the window for the door had been locked from the inside.

But how could the boy have carried his invalid grandmother from a second story window to the ground? It was *preposterous*. Again Herr Skopf searched the small room. He noticed that the bed was pulled well away from the wall -- why? He looked beneath it again for the third or fourth time. The two were gone, and yet his judgment told him that the old lady could not have gone without *porters* to carry her down as they had carried her up the previous day.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Diante dele estava o maior mistério de sua vida. No chão a seus pés jazia o corpo morto de um homem estranho. O pescoço estava quebrado e a jugular dilacerada como pelas presas de uma fera. O corpo estava inteiramente nu, as roupas espalhadas ao redor dele. A velha senhora e seu neto haviam desaparecido. A janela estava aberta. Devem ter desaparecido pela janela, pois a porta fora trancada pelo lado de dentro.

Mas como poderia o menino ter carregado sua avó inválida de uma janela do segundo andar até o chão? Era absurdo. De novo Herr Skopf examinou o pequeno quarto. Notou que a cama fora afastada da parede - por quê? Olhou debaixo dela outra vez, pela terceira ou quarta vez. Os dois haviam



sumido, e ainda assim seu juízo lhe dizia que a velha não poderia ter saído sem carregadores para levá-la para baixo, como a haviam levado para cima no dia anterior.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mais buscas só aprofundaram o mistério. Todas as roupas dos dois ainda estavam no quarto, então se tinham partido, deviam ter partido nus ou de roupa de dormir. Herr Skopf balançou a cabeça, depois a coçou. Estava perplexo. Nunca tinha ouvido falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em chamar aquele famoso detetive, pois ali havia um verdadeiro mistério. Uma velha, uma inválida que teve que ser carregada do navio até o quarto, e seu neto bonito, tinham entrado num quarto do segundo andar de seu hotel no dia anterior. A refeição da noite deles tinha sido servida no quarto, e essa foi a última vez que alguém os viu. Às nove da manhã seguinte, o corpo de um estranho era a única coisa naquele quarto. Nenhum barco tinha saído do porto nesse meio tempo. Não havia estrada de ferro a centenas de milhas. Não havia outro povoado branco que os dois pudessem alcançar sem vários dias de marcha difícil com um safári bem equipado. Simplesmente tinham desaparecido no ar. O nativo que ele tinha mandado checar o chão embaixo da janela aberta tinha acabado de voltar dizendo que não havia sinal de pegada, e que tipo de criaturas poderiam ter caído daquela altura na grama macia sem deixar rastro? *Herr Skopf* estremeceu. Sim, era um grande mistério. Havia algo sobrenatural em tudo aquilo. Odiava pensar nisso, e temia a chegada da noite.

## Original English Version

Further search *deepened* the mystery. All the clothing of the two was still in the room -- if they had gone then they must have gone naked or in their night clothes. *Herr Skopf* shook his head; then he *scratched* it. He was *baffled*. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes or he would have lost no time in *invoking* the aid of that celebrated *sleuth*, for here was a real mystery: An old woman -- an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room in the hotel -- and a handsome lad, her grandson, had entered a room on the second floor of his *hostelry* the day before. They had had their evening meal served in their room -- that was the last that had been seen of them. At nine the following morning the corpse of a strange man had been the sole *occupant* of that room. No boat had left the harbor in the meantime -- there was not a railroad within hundreds of miles -- there was no other white settlement that the two could reach under several days of *arduous* marching accompanied by a well-equipped safari. They had simply vanished into thin air, for the native he had sent to inspect the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report that there was no sign of a *footstep* there, and what sort of creatures were they who could have dropped that distance to the soft turf without leaving *spoor*? *Herr Skopf* *shuddered*. Yes, it was a great mystery -- there was something *uncanny* about the whole thing -- he hated to think about it, and he *dreaded* the

coming of night.

### **Tradução Integral em Português**

Nova busca aprofundou o mistério. Todas as roupas dos dois ainda estavam no quarto - se haviam partido, então deviam ter partido nus ou em roupas de dormir. *Herr Skopf* balançou a cabeça; depois a coçou. Estava perplexo. Nunca ouvira falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em invocar a ajuda daquele célebre detetive, pois aqui havia um verdadeiro mistério: uma velha - inválida, que tivera de ser carregada do navio até seu quarto no hotel - e um belo rapaz, seu neto, haviam entrado no dia anterior num quarto do segundo andar de sua hospedaria. Tiveram a refeição da noite servida no quarto - essa foi a última vez que foram vistos. Às nove da manhã seguinte, o cadáver de um estranho era o único ocupante daquele aposento. Nenhum barco saíra do porto nesse intervalo - não havia estrada de ferro a centenas de milhas - não havia outro povoado branco que os dois pudessem alcançar sem vários dias de marcha árdua acompanhados por um safári bem equipado. Simplesmente haviam desaparecido no ar, pois o nativo que ele enviara para inspecionar o chão sob a janela aberta acabara de voltar relatando que não havia ali sinal de pegada; e que espécie de criaturas eram eles, capazes de cair daquela altura sobre a relva macia sem deixar rastro? *Herr Skopf* estremeceu. Sim, era um grande mistério - havia algo de sobrenatural em tudo aquilo - ele odiava pensar nisso e temia a chegada da noite.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era um grande mistério para Herr Skopf, e provavelmente ainda é.

### Original English Version

It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf -- and, *doubtless*, still is.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Era um grande mistério para Herr Skopf - e, sem dúvida, ainda é.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



## Chapter 5

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O capitão *Armand Jacot*, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado numa manta de sela aberta ao pé de uma pequena palmeira. Seus ombros largos e a cabeça de cabelo curto descansavam confortavelmente contra o tronco áspero. Suas pernas longas estavam esticadas à frente, e suas esporas enterradas no chão arenoso de um pequeno oásis do deserto. Ele descansava depois de um longo dia cavalgando pelas areias movediças do deserto.

Fumava seu cigarro preguiçosamente e observava seu ordenança preparar a refeição da noite. O capitão Armand Jacot estava muito satisfeito consigo e com a vida. À sua direita, sua tropa de veteranos bronzeados estava ocupada e barulhenta. Estavam livres por um tempo da disciplina rígida e relaxavam os músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto se preparavam para comer depois de doze horas sem comida. Entre eles sentavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos. Estavam calados, bem amarrados, e vigiados por guardas.

### Original English Version

*Captain Armand Jacot* of the Foreign Legion sat upon an *outspread* saddle blanket at the foot of a *stunted* palm tree. His broad shoulders and his close-*cropped* head rested in luxurious ease against the rough *bole* of the palm. His long legs were *stretched* straight before him overlapping the *meager* blanket, his spurs buried in the sandy soil of the little *desert* oasis. The captain was taking his ease after a long day of weary riding across the shifting sands of the *desert*.

*Lazily* he *puffed* upon his cigarette and watched his *orderly* who was preparing his evening meal. Captain Armand Jacot was well satisfied with himself and the world. A little to his right rose the noisy activity of his troop of sun-*tanned* veterans, released for the time from the *irksome trammels* of *discipline*, relaxing tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they, too, prepared to eat after a twelve-hour fast. Among them, silent and *taciturn*, *squatted* five white-*robed* Arabs, *securely* bound and under heavy guard.

### Tradução Integral em Português

O capitão *Armand Jacot*, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado sobre uma manta de sela estendida ao pé de uma palmeira raquítica. Seus ombros largos e a cabeça de cabelos curtos repousavam em luxuoso conforto

contra o tronco áspero da palmeira. Suas longas pernas estendiam-se retas diante dele, ultrapassando a manta estreita, as esporas enterradas no solo arenoso do pequeno oásis desértico. O capitão descansava depois de um longo dia de cavalgada cansativa pelas areias móveis do deserto.

Preguiçosamente, tragava o cigarro e observava seu ordenança preparando a refeição da noite. O capitão Armand Jacot estava satisfeito consigo mesmo e com o mundo. Um pouco à sua direita elevava-se a ruidosa atividade de sua tropa de veteranos bronzeados pelo sol, liberados por ora dos incômodos entraves da disciplina, relaxando músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto também se preparavam para comer depois de um jejum de doze horas. Entre eles, silenciosos e taciturnos, agachavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos, firmemente amarrados e sob forte *guarda*.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Vê-los dava ao capitão Armand Jacot o sentimento feliz de um trabalho bem feito. Por um mês longo e quente, ele e sua pequena tropa tinham vasculhado o deserto atrás de um bando de saqueadores. Essa quadrilha era culpada de muitos camelos, cavalos e cabras roubados, e de assassinatos suficientes para mandá-los à guilhotina várias vezes.

Uma semana antes, ele os tinha encontrado. Na batalha que se seguiu, perdeu dois de seus homens, mas os saqueadores foram quase destruídos. Talvez seis tenham escapado, mas o resto, exceto os cinco prisioneiros, foi morto pelas balas dos *legionários*. Melhor de tudo, o líder deles, *Achmet ben Houdin*, estava entre os prisioneiros.

Deixando os prisioneiros, o capitão Jacot deixou a mente viajar pelas milhas restantes de areia até o pequeno posto militar onde veria a esposa e a filhinha no dia seguinte. Pensar neles sempre suavizava seus olhos. Já podia imaginar a beleza da mãe no rosto da pequena Jeanne, e os dois rostos sorriam para ele quando descesse do cavalo cansado no fim da tarde seguinte. Quase podia sentir as bochechas macias pressionadas contra a sua, como veludo contra couro.

### Original English Version

It was the sight of these that filled Captain Armand Jacot with the *pleasurable* satisfaction of a duty well-performed. For a long, hot, *gaunt* month he and his little troop had *scoured* the places of the *desert* waste in search of a band of *marauders* to the sin-stained account of which were charged *innumerable* *thefts* of *camels*, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole *unsavory gang* to the *guillotine* several times over.

A week before, he had come upon them. In the ensuing battle he had lost two of his own men, but the punishment inflicted upon the *marauders* had been severe almost to extinction. A half dozen, perhaps, had escaped; but the balance, with the exception of the five prisoners, had *expiated* their crimes before the nickel *jacketed* bullets of the *legionaries*. And, best of all, the ring leader, *Achmet ben Houdin*, was among the prisoners.

From the prisoners *Captain Jacot* permitted his mind to *traverse* the remaining miles of sand to the little garrison post where, upon the *morrow*, he should find awaiting him with eager welcome his wife and little daughter. His eyes *softened* to the memory of them, as they always did. Even now he could see the beauty of the mother reflected in the childish lines of little *Jeanne's* face, and both those faces would be smiling up into his as he *swung* from his tired *mount* late the following afternoon. Already he could

feel a soft cheek pressed close to each of his -- velvet against leather.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Era a visão desses homens que enchia o capitão Armand Jacot da agradável satisfação do dever bem cumprido. Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.

Uma semana antes, dera com eles. Na batalha subsequente perdera dois de seus próprios homens, mas a punição infligida aos saqueadores fora severa, quase até a extinção. Meia dúzia, talvez, escapara; mas o restante, com exceção dos cinco prisioneiros, expiara seus crimes diante das balas encamisadas dos *legionários*. E, melhor de tudo, o chefe, *Achmet ben Houdin*, estava entre os prisioneiros.

Dos prisioneiros, o capitão *Jacot* permitiu que a mente atravessasse as milhas restantes de areia até o pequeno posto de guarnição onde, no dia seguinte, encontraria à sua espera, com acolhida ansiosa, a esposa e a filhinha. Seus olhos se suavizaram à lembrança delas, como sempre acontecia. Mesmo agora podia ver a beleza da mãe refletida nas linhas infantis do rosto da pequena Jeanne, e ambos os rostos estariam sorrindo para ele quando saltasse de sua montaria cansada no fim da tarde seguinte. Já podia sentir uma face macia apertada contra cada uma das suas - veludo contra couro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



## Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de um *guarda* chamando um oficial subalterno. O capitão *Jacot* ergueu os olhos. O sol ainda não tinha se posto, mas as sombras das poucas árvores ao redor do poço e de seus homens e cavalos se estendiam longe para o leste sobre a areia dourada. O *guarda* apontava naquela direção, e o cabo, olhos semicerrados, olhava para a distância. O capitão *Jacot* se levantou. Não era homem de se contentar em ver pelos olhos dos outros. Precisava ver com os próprios olhos. Normalmente via as coisas muito antes de os outros saberem que havia algo para ver, uma qualidade que lhe dera o apelido de Falcão. Agora viu, logo além das sombras longas, uma dúzia de pontinhos subindo e descendo entre as areias. Sumiam e reapareciam, mas sempre cresciam. *Jacot* os reconheceu na hora. Eram cavaleiros do deserto. Já um sargento corria em sua direção. Todo o acampamento olhava para a distância. *Jacot* deu algumas ordens curtas ao sargento, que bateu continência, se virou e voltou aos homens. Reuniu doze, que selaram os cavalos, montaram e cavalgaram ao encontro dos estranhos. Os outros homens se prepararam para ação rápida. Era possível que os cavaleiros correndo tão rápido para o acampamento fossem amigos dos prisioneiros, tentando libertar seus parentes com um ataque surpresa. Mas *Jacot* duvidava disso, porque os estranhos não tentavam se esconder. Galopavam rápido para o acampamento, à vista de todos. Podia haver trapaça por trás daquele ar honesto, mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tolo o bastante para esperar enganá-lo assim.

## Original English Version

His *reverie* was broken in upon by the voice of a *sentry summoning* a non-*commissioned* officer. Captain *Jacot* raised his eyes. The sun had not yet set; but the shadows of the few trees *huddled* about the water hole and of his men and their horses *stretched* far away into the east across the now golden sand. The *sentry* was pointing in this direction, and the corporal, through *narrowed lids*, was searching the distance. Captain *Jacot* rose to his feet. He was not a man content to see through the eyes of others. He must see for himself. Usually he saw things long before others were aware that there was anything to see -- a trait that had won for him the *sobriquet* of Hawk. Now he saw, just beyond the long shadows, a dozen *specks* rising and falling among the sands. They disappeared and *reappeared*, but always they grew larger. *Jacot* recognized them *immediately*. They were *horsemen* -- *horsemen* of the *desert*. Already a sergeant was running toward him. The entire camp was *straining* its eyes into the distance. *Jacot* gave a few *terse* orders to the sergeant who *saluted*, turned upon his heel and returned to the men. Here he gathered a dozen who *saddled* their horses, *mounted* and

rode out to meet the strangers. The remaining men disposed themselves in readiness for instant action. It was not entirely beyond the range of possibilities that the *horsemen* riding thus swiftly toward the camp might be friends of the prisoners bent upon the release of their *kinsmen* by a sudden attack. *Jacot* *doubted* this, however, since the strangers were evidently making no *attempt* to conceal their presence. They were *galloping* rapidly toward the camp in plain view of all. There might be *treachery* lurking beneath their fair appearance; but none who knew The Hawk would be so *gullible* as to hope to trap him thus.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de uma *sentinela* chamando um suboficial. O capitão Jacot ergueu os olhos. O sol ainda não se pusera; mas as sombras das poucas árvores agrupadas ao redor do poço de água e de seus homens e cavalos estendiam-se longe para o leste, sobre a areia agora dourada. A *sentinela* apontava nessa direção, e o cabo, de pálpebras estreitadas, sondava a distância. O capitão Jacot pôs-se de pé. Não era homem contente em ver pelos olhos alheios. Precisava ver por si. Em geral via as coisas muito antes que os outros percebessem que havia algo a ver - traço que lhe rendera o apelido de Falcão. Agora viu, logo além das longas sombras, uma dúzia de pontos que subiam e desciam entre as areias. Desapareciam e reapareciam, mas sempre cresciam. Jacot reconheceu-os imediatamente. Eram cavaleiros - cavaleiros do deserto. Já um sargento corria em sua direção. Todo o acampamento forçava os olhos para a distância. Jacot deu algumas ordens breves ao sargento, que bateu continência, girou sobre os calcanhares e voltou aos homens. Ali reuniu uma dúzia que selou os cavalos, montou e cavalgou ao encontro dos estranhos. Os demais homens se dispuseram prontos para ação imediata. Não estava inteiramente fora do âmbito das possibilidades que os cavaleiros que vinham assim tão depressa para o acampamento fossem amigos dos prisioneiros, decididos a libertar seus parentes por meio de um ataque súbito. *Jacot* duvidava disso, contudo, pois os estranhos evidentemente não faziam tentativa de ocultar sua presença. Galopavam rapidamente para o acampamento à vista de todos. Podia haver traição escondida sob a aparência franca; mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tão crédulo a ponto de esperar apanhá-lo assim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O sargento e seus homens encontraram os árabes a cerca de duzentas jardas do acampamento. Jacot o viu conversando com um homem alto de mantos brancos, claramente o líder. Logo o sargento e o árabe cavalgaram lado a lado em direção ao acampamento. Jacot os esperou. Pararam, puxaram as rédeas e desceram diante dele.

*"Xeque Amor ben Khatour"*, disse o sargento como apresentação.

O capitão *Jacot* olhou para o novo homem. Conhecia quase todos os árabes importantes num raio de várias centenas de milhas, mas nunca tinha visto esse. O homem era alto, parecia desgastado pelo tempo e amargo e hostil. Tinha sessenta anos ou mais. Seus olhos eram estreitos e maldosos. O capitão Jacot não gostou da aparência dele.

"Então?", perguntou com cuidado.

O árabe foi direto ao ponto.

*"Achmet ben Houdin"* é filho da minha irmã", disse. "Se o senhor me entregar ele, vou garantir que não quebre mais as leis francesas."

### Original English Version

The sergeant with his *detail* met the Arabs two hundred yards from the camp. Jacot could see him in conversation with a tall, white-*robed* figure -- evidently the leader of the band. Presently the sergeant and this Arab rode side by side toward camp. Jacot awaited them. The two *reined* in and *dismounted* before him.

*"Sheik Amor ben Khatour,"* announced the sergeant by way of introduction.

Captain Jacot eyed the *newcomer*. He was acquainted with nearly every principal Arab within a radius of several hundred miles. This man he never had seen. He was a tall, weather beaten, sour looking man of sixty or more. His eyes were narrow and evil. Captain Jacot did not *relish* his appearance.

"Well?" he asked, *tentatively*.

The Arab came directly to the point.

*"Achmet ben Houdin"* is my sister's son," he said. "If you will give him into my keeping I will see that he sins no more against the laws of the French."

### Tradução Integral em Português

O sargento com seu destacamento encontrou os árabes a duzentas jardas do acampamento. Jacot pôde vê-lo conversando com uma figura alta, vestida de branco - evidentemente o chefe do bando. Logo o sargento e

esse árabe cavalgaram lado a lado até o acampamento. Jacot os aguardou. Os dois refrearam os cavalos e desmontaram diante dele.

- *Xeque Amor ben Khatour* - anunciou o sargento à guisa de apresentação.

O capitão Jacot examinou o recém-chegado. Conhecia quase todos os principais árabes num raio de várias centenas de milhas. Aquele homem jamais vira. Era alto, curtido pelo tempo, de aparência azeda, com sessenta anos ou mais. Seus olhos eram estreitos e malignos. O capitão Jacot não gostou de sua aparência.

- Pois bem? - perguntou, em tom experimental.

O árabe foi direto ao ponto.

- *Achmet ben Houdin* é filho de minha irmã - disse. - Se o entregar à minha *guarda*, cuidarei para que não peque mais contra as leis dos franceses.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)   [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Jacot balançou a cabeça. "Isso não pode ser", disse. "Preciso levá-lo comigo. Ele será julgado com justiça por um tribunal civil. Se for inocente, será solto."

"E se não for inocente?", perguntou o árabe.

"Ele é acusado de muitos assassinatos. Se for considerado culpado de mesmo um, precisa morrer."

O árabe mantinha a mão esquerda escondida sob o *burnus*. Depois a tirou e mostrou uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, cheia e pesada de moedas. Abriu e deixou parte do dinheiro cair na mão direita. Era tudo ouro francês de boa qualidade. Pelo tamanho da bolsa, o capitão Jacot achou que continha uma pequena fortuna. O xeque Amor ben Khatour devolveu as moedas à bolsa uma a uma. Jacot o observava de perto. Estavam sozinhos, e o sargento tinha se afastado de costas para eles. Então o xeque estendeu a bolsa cheia na palma aberta em direção ao capitão Jacot.

### Original English Version

Jacot shook his head. "That cannot be," he replied. "I must take him back with me. He will be properly and fairly tried by a *civil* court. If he is innocent he will be released."

"And if he is not innocent?" asked the Arab.

"He is charged with many murders. For any one of these, if he is proved guilty, he will have to die."

The *Arab's* left hand was hidden beneath his *burnous*. Now he withdrew it *disclosing* a large *goatskin* purse, *bulging* and heavy with coins. He opened the mouth of the purse and let a handful of the contents *trickle* into the palm of his right hand -- all were pieces of good French gold. From the size of the purse and its *bulging* proportions *Captain Jacot* concluded that it must contain a small *fortune*. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the spilled gold pieces one by one back into the purse. Jacot was *eyeing* him narrowly. They were alone. The sergeant, having introduced the visitor, had withdrawn to some little distance -- his back was toward them. Now the sheik, having returned all the gold pieces, held the *bulging* purse outward upon his open palm toward Captain Jacot.

### Tradução Integral em Português

Jacot balançou a cabeça. "Isso não pode ser", respondeu. "Devo levá-lo de volta comigo. Será julgado de modo adequado e justo por um tribunal civil. Se for inocente, será libertado."

- E se não for inocente? - perguntou o árabe.

- É acusado de muitos assassinatos. Por qualquer um deles, se for provado culpado, terá de morrer.

A mão esquerda do árabe estava escondida sob o burnous. Agora ele a retirou, revelando uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, abaulada e pesada de moedas. Abriu a boca da bolsa e deixou um punhado do conteúdo escorrer para a palma da mão direita - todas eram peças de bom ouro francês. Pelo tamanho da bolsa e por suas proporções cheias, o capitão *Jacot* concluiu que devia conter uma pequena fortuna. O xeque Amor ben Khatour deixou cair de volta na bolsa, uma a uma, as moedas de ouro derramadas. Jacot o observava estreitamente. Estavam sós. O sargento, tendo apresentado o visitante, retirara-se para certa distância - de costas para eles. Agora o xeque, tendo devolvido todas as moedas de ouro, estendeu a bolsa abaulada sobre a palma aberta em direção ao capitão Jacot.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

### Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Achmet ben Houdin, filho da minha irmã, poderia escapar esta noite", disse. "Hein?"

O capitão Armand Jacot ficou vermelho até a raiz do cabelo curto. Depois ficou muito pálido e deu meio passo em direção ao árabe. Seus punhos estavam fechados. De repente, mudou de ideia e não agiu no impulso.

"Sargento!", chamou. O sargento veio rápido e bateu continência.

"Leve esse cachorro negro de volta ao seu povo", ordenou. "Faça-os partir agora. Atire no primeiro homem que se aproximar do acampamento esta noite."

O xequê Amor ben *Khatour* se ergueu em toda a sua altura. Seus olhos cruéis se estreitaram. Segurou a bolsa de ouro na frente dos olhos do oficial francês.

### Original English Version

"Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, MIGHT escape tonight," he said. "Eh?"

Captain Armand Jacot *flushed* to the *roots* of his close-*cropped* hair. Then he went very white and took a half-step toward the Arab. His *fists* were *clenched*. Suddenly he thought better of whatever impulse was moving him.

"Sergeant!" he called. The non-*commissioned* officer *hurried* toward him, *saluting* as his heels clicked together before his superior.

"Take this black dog back to his people," he ordered. "See that they leave at once. Shoot the first man who comes within range of camp tonight."

*Sheik Amor ben Khatour* drew himself up to his full height. His evil eyes *narrowed*. He raised the bag of gold level with the eyes of the French officer.

### Tradução Integral em Português

- Achmet ben Houdin, filho de minha irmã, PODERIA escapar esta noite - disse. - Eh?

O capitão Armand Jacot corou até a raiz dos cabelos cortados rente. Depois ficou muito branco e deu meio passo em direção ao árabe. Seus punhos estavam cerrados. De repente, reconsiderou qualquer impulso que o movia.

- Sargento! - chamou. O suboficial apressou-se até ele, saudando enquanto seus calcanhares se juntavam diante do superior.

- Leve este cão negro de volta ao seu povo - ordenou. - Veja que partam imediatamente. Atire no primeiro homem que entrar ao alcance do acampamento esta noite.

O xeque Amor ben *Khatour* endireitou-se em toda a sua altura. Seus olhos malignos se estreitaram. Ergueu a bolsa de ouro ao nível dos olhos do oficial francês.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)





# Glossary

This overview links to every alphabetical glossary range. Glossary: New Words explains difficult words from Simplified English; Original Text: Rare Words explains difficult words found only in the original text.

## **Simplified English: New Words**

[Accomplice - Newcomer](#)

[Nobleman - Zoological](#)

## **Original Text: Rare Words**

[Abduction - Inadvertently](#)

[Indiscriminating - Strewn](#)

[Studios - Wrought](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

# Glossary: New Words

Priority words from the simplified reading. Context links return to the corresponding simplified passage when that passage is rendered.

**Abduction** /æb'dʌkʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sequestro; rapto

**Exemplo em português:** - *Onde está Jack?* - foi a primeira pergunta de John Clayton, e então: - *Quem fez isto?* - quando a lembrança de Rokoff e o temor de um segundo rapto se apoderaram dele.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Where is Jack?" was John Clayton's first question, and then; "Who did this?" as the memory of Rokoff and the fear of a second abduction seized him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Accentuating** /ək'sentʃueɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** acentuando; destacando

**Exemplo em português:** *Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Accommodations** /ə,kɑ:mə'deɪʃənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** acomodações; alojamento; arranjos

**Exemplo em português:** *Já estava bem escuro quando se aventurou a entrar e providenciar acomodações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was quite dark before he ventured to enter and arrange for accommodations. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Accomplice** /ə'kʌmplɪs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cúmplice

**Simple English:** A person who knowingly helps another person commit a crime or wrongful act.

**Example:** *He passed the stolen object to an accomplice waiting outside.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também sabia que um cúmplice podia ser punido também.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also knew that an accomplice could be punished too. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Inscrutable Nature had demanded of the accomplice a greater penalty than his principal had paid. [Go to](#)
2. He even knew that an accomplice might suffer the death penalty with the principal. [Go to](#)

**Accomplishes** /ə'kɑ:mplɪʃɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** realiza; consegue

**Exemplo em português:** *Apenas cumpre cada lição como uma tarefa de que deve se livrar o mais rápido possível, e tenho certeza de que nenhuma lição volta a entrar em sua mente até que cheguem outra vez as horas de estudo e recitação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He merely accomplishes each lesson as a task to be rid of as quickly as possible and I am sure that no lesson ever again enters his mind until the hours of study and recitation once more arrive. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Accuse** /ə'kju:z/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acusar; acuse; acuso

**Simple English:** To say a person or group committed a wrongdoing.

**Example:** *The lawyer will accuse the defendant of fraud during the trial.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Ele é acusado de muitos assassinatos.*

**Forms in this book:** accuse, accused, accusing

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "He is accused of many murders. [Go to](#)



**Achmet** /'ækmɛt/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Achmet

**Simple English:** A man's Arabic first name, belonging to a character called Achmet Zek.

**Example:** *That was how Achmet Zek, the Arab, found him.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Melhor de tudo, o líder deles, Achmet ben Houdin, estava entre os prisioneiros.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Best of all, their leader, Achmet ben Houdin, was among the prisoners. [Go to](#)
2. "Achmet ben Houdin is my sister's son," he said. [Go to](#)
3. "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, might escape tonight," he said. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. And, best of all, the ring leader, Achmet ben Houdin, was among the prisoners. [Go to](#)
2. "Achmet ben Houdin is my sister's son," he said. [Go to](#)
3. "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, MIGHT escape tonight," he said. [Go to](#)

**Acquiesce** /,ækwɪ'es/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** aquiescer; consentir calado

**Exemplo em português:** *Ela permaneceu inflexível, e por fim o rapaz pareceu aquiescer à decisão materna de que o macaco devia ser devolvido à África e o menino à escola, da qual estivera ausente em férias.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. She was obdurate, and at last the lad appeared to acquiesce in his mother's decision that the ape must be returned to Africa and the boy to school, from which he had been absent on vacation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Address** /ə'dres/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** endereço; morada; abordar

**Simple English:** The details of where someone lives or works.

**Example:** *Write your address here.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele tinha o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois escapou de seu novo tutor, que tinha tomado o lugar do senhor Moore.*

**Forms in this book:** address, addressed

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He did have the address the trainer had given his father, and two days later he escaped his new tutor, who had taken Mr. Moore's place. [Go to](#)
2. There he hired a cab to take him to the Russian's address. [Go to](#)
3. A cab driver had taken him to the old Russian's address. [Go to](#)

**Admonished** /əd'mɑ:nɪʃt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** admoestou; repreendeu; advertiu

**Exemplo em português:** - *Fique quieto - advertiu o vencedor - ou eu o sufoco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Be quiet," admonished the victor, "or I'll choke you." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Affectionately** /ə'fekʃənətli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** afetosamente; com carinho

**Exemplo em português:** *Acariciando afetosamente a face do menino, a mãe balançou a cabeça em negativa.*

**Forms in this book:** Affectionately, affectionately

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Patting the boy's cheek affectionately, the mother shook her head negatively.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Affluence** /'æfluəns/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** riqueza; prosperidade

**Exemplo em português:** *Por um instante hesitou; e então novamente se ergueram diante dele os sonhos de abastança que aquele grande antropeide, sem dúvida, transformaria em realidade assim que Paulvitch o desembarcasse em alguma grande metrópole como Londres.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For an instant he hesitated, and then again there rose before him the dreams of affluence which this great anthropoid would doubtless turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Aggravated** /'ægrəveɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** agravado; irritado

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Agility** /ə'dʒɪləti/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agilidade; destreza

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)



**Ajax's** /'eɪdʒæksɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Ajax

**Simple English:** Belonging to a character or performer named Ajax, referring to his act in a show.

**Example:** *He had arrived just as Ajax's act was starting.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tinha chegado bem na hora em que o número do Ajax estava começando.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He had arrived just as Ajax's act was starting. [Go to](#)
2. One of Ajax's tricks was to enter one or more boxes during the act, as if searching for a lost relative, as the trainer explained. [Go to](#)
3. The latest loss, and not the smallest, was Ajax's refusal to keep earning money for him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He had reached the temple of mirth just as Ajax's act was commencing, and having purchased a box seat was now leaning breathlessly over the rail watching every move of the great ape, his eyes wide in wonder. [Go to](#)
2. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of Ajax's biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, ostensibly in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, doubtless, would be terror stricken by proximity to the shaggy, powerful beast. [Go to](#)
3. And after the money consideration, strong in the heart of the Russian was the desire for revenge, which had been growing with constant brooding over the failures and miseries of his life, which he attributed to Tarzan; the latest, and by no means the least, of which was Ajax's refusal to longer earn money for him. [Go to](#)

**Akut's** /ə'ku:ts/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Akut

**Simple English:** Belonging to Akut, an ape character and companion of Tarzan.

**Example:** *They meant no more to him than Sabor the lioness, and far less than the women of Akut's tribe or of Toyat the king apes.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino se levantou com a ajuda do Akut.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy got to his feet with Akut's help. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Tarzan, influenced by Akut's pleadings, broached the question of the ape's purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any price, saying that he would consider the matter. [Go to](#)

**Alarmed** /ə'la:ɹmd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** alarmado; assustado; apreensivo

**Simple English:** Suddenly worried or frightened that something bad may happen.

**Example:** *The teacher looked alarmed when the smoke detector went off during the exam.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então, quando abriu a porta do quarto do menino por volta de nove e meia, ficou alarmado, embora não totalmente surpreso, ao encontrar o futuro Lord Greystoke completamente vestido e prestes a sair pela janela aberta do quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. So when he opened the boy's door at about half past nine, he was alarmed, though not completely surprised, to find the future Lord Greystoke fully dressed and about to climb out of his open bedroom window. [Go to](#)

**Alluring** /ə'ljʊrɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sedutor; atraente

**Exemplo em português:** *Sabe que muitas vezes ele exigiu de você uma luta severa para resistir ao desejo quase insano que ocasionalmente o domina de lançar-se outra vez à vida da selva que o reclamou por tantos anos; e ao mesmo tempo sabe, melhor do que qualquer outro, quão terrível seria o destino de Jack se o caminho para a selva selvagem lhe fosse tornado atraente ou fácil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. You know that often it has necessitated a stern struggle on your part to resist the almost insane desire which occasionally overwhelms you to plunge once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how frightful a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either alluring or easy to him." [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

2. The picture was alluring. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Amazement** /ə'meɪzmənt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** espanto; assombro; admiração

**Simple English:** A feeling of great surprise and wonder.

**Example:** *She stared in amazement at the castle.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando os homens levantaram os olhos e viram o par estranhamente combinado arrastando-se para eles, ficaram tomados de espanto e saíram correndo ao encontro dos dois.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When the men looked up and saw the oddly paired couple shuffling toward them they were filled with amazement, and started on a run toward the two. [Go to](#)

**American's** /ə'merɪkənz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do americano; da americana

**Simple English:** The possessive form of American, meaning belonging to a person from the United States.

**Example:** *The American's horsemanship drew applause.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele começou a tirar as roupas do americano peça por peça, e revistou cada uma com cuidado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He began to take off the American's clothing piece by piece, and he checked each item carefully. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The American's fingers felt swiftly through them -- the pockets contained no roll of crisp, new notes. [Go to](#)

2. The youth commenced to remove the American's clothing piece by piece, and, piece by piece, he examined each garment minutely. [Go to](#)

**Amor** /'ɑ:mɔ:r/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Amor

**Simple English:** Part of the name of a sheik character in the Tarzan stories.

**Example:** *There were ugly stories of ivory stealing, slave running, and torture, things that had not disturbed his wild jungle since the days of Sheik Amor Ben Khatour.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Xeque Amor ben Khatour", disse o sargento como apresentação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," said the sergeant as an introduction. [Go to](#)
2. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the coins back into the purse one by one. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour stood straight and tall. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," announced the sergeant by way of introduction. [Go to](#)
2. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the spilled gold pieces one by one back into the purse. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour drew himself up to his full height. [Go to](#)

**Amount Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** quantidade; montante; valor

**Exemplo em português:** *Os cientistas foram bem para o interior, procurando a coisa valiosa que histórias locais tinham dito que podia ser encontrada ali em grande quantidade.*

**Forms in this book:** amount, amounts

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The scientists went far inland, searching for the valuable thing that local stories had promised might be found there in large amounts. [Go to](#)
2. No amount of persuasion could make him go on stage again, and when the trainer once tried force, he was lucky to escape alive. [Go to](#)



**Anchored** /'æŋkərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ancorado; fixado firmemente

**Simple English:** Held in place by an anchor, or fixed firmly to something.

**Example:** *Two ships lay anchored outside the harbour.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O navio ficou ancorado na costa por várias semanas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The ship stayed anchored off the coast for several weeks. [Go to](#)

**Anew** /ə'nu:/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de novo; novamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Não deixarei que o mate - concluiu, enquanto sua mentalidade meio destruída figurava novamente os prazeres que o dinheiro compraria em Londres - dinheiro que ele não podia esperar possuir sem algum golpe de sorte como aquele macaco representava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I won't let you kill him," he concluded, as his half-wrecked mentality pictured anew the pleasure that money would buy in London -- money that he could not hope to possess without some such windfall as the ape represented. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Receiving no reply he turned the knob, and at the same instant a sudden recollection filled the tutor anew with numbing terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Angrily** /'æŋgrɪli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** com raiva; furiosamente

**Simple English:** In a way that shows anger.

**Example:** *He shouted angrily at the door.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A fera foi devagar e com raiva até o lado do treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The beast moved slowly and angrily to the trainer's side. [Go to](#)
2. He cursed angrily, turned his prisoner around, tripped him, and threw him hard to the floor. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The old man stamped his foot angrily. [Go to](#)

**Anthropoid** /'ænθrəpɔɪd/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** antropoide; grande símio

**Simple English:** Resembling a human, especially an ape or great ape.

**Example:** *Tarzan feared that the anthropoid would awaken the sleepers.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Dizem que é muito incrível, e muito grande para um macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They say he is very wonderful, and very large for an anthropoid. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. With a start he sat up to see a huge, anthropoid ape squatting at his side, inspecting him intently. [Go to](#)

2. Circling about behind the ape he prodded the anthropoid in the back with a pin. [Go to](#)

3. For an instant he hesitated, and then again there rose before him the dreams of affluence which this great anthropoid would doubtless turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London. [Go to](#)

4. The captain interposed no obstacles to the arrangement, and so the great anthropoid was tacitly admitted to membership in the ship's company. [Go to](#)

5. They say he is very wonderful, and that for an anthropoid he is unusually large. [Go to](#)

6. With a spring the huge anthropoid leaped from the stage to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a laughable scene of fright he was mistaken.

[Go to](#)

**Anthropoid's** /'ænθrəpɔɪdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** do antropeide; do grande símio

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada rosto novo entre os milhares que entravam no alcance do antropeide precisava ser cuidadosamente examinado, para horror de muitas de suas vítimas; mas, por fim, não conseguindo aparentemente descobrir quem procurava, o grande macaco voltou a cair numa indiferença mórbida, apenas ocasionalmente demonstrando interesse por um rosto que passava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Anthropoids** /'ænθrəpɔɪdz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** antropoides; grandes símios

**Simple English:** Apes that closely resemble human beings.

**Example:** *Tarzan had been raised among the great anthropoids.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Deixava-o muito a sós com Akut, e não demorou até ficar surpreso ao saber que o menino conseguia fazer a grande fera compreendê-lo - que aprendera de fato muitas palavras da língua primitiva dos antropoides.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He left him alone with Akut much, and it was not long until he was surprised to learn that the boy could make the great beast understand him -- that he had actually learned many of the words of the primitive language of the anthropoids. [Go to](#)

***Anybody'd*** /'ɛnɪbɒdɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** qualquer pessoa teria; alguém tinha

**Exemplo em português:** *Qualquer um pensaria que sou uma menina - ou um fracote.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Anybody'd think I was a girl -- or a mollycoddle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

## **Ape** /eɪp/ **Listen** (479 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** macaco

**Simple English:** A large animal like a monkey but without a tail.

**Example:** *The ape sat quietly behind the bars.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele acordou assustado e viu um macaco enorme sentado ao seu lado, olhando-o com atenção.*

**Forms in this book:** Ape, ape

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He woke with a start and saw a huge ape sitting beside him and studying him closely. [Go to](#)
2. The ape touched his shoulder again and made soft, pleading sounds. [Go to](#)
3. He slowly stood up, and the ape rose beside him. [Go to](#)
4. The ape moved with him and took one of his arms. [Go to](#)
5. Paulvitch then thought the ape was worth a lot of money, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to gain from it. [Go to](#)
6. The ape showed no fear. [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. With a start he sat up to see a huge, anthropoid ape squatting at his side, inspecting him intently. [Go to](#)
2. Again the ape plucked at his shoulder, jabbering plaintively. [Go to](#)
3. The ape rose at his side. [Go to](#)
4. The ape moved with him, taking one of his arms. [Go to](#)
5. It occurred to the Russian that the ape represented a certain considerable money value, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to profit by it. [Go to](#)
6. The ape showed no sign of fear. [Go to](#)



## **Ape's /eɪps/ Listen (25 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** do macaco

**Simple English:** Belonging to the ape.

**Example:** *The ape's long arms reached the highest branch.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tentou fugir dos braços longos do macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He tried to avoid the ape's long arms. [Go to](#)
2. Instead, Paulvitch shuffled to the ape's side. [Go to](#)
3. His hair trembled with fear, but he forced himself to stay calm and took hold of the ape's arm. [Go to](#)
4. A broad smile appeared on the boy's face, and he put his hand on the ape's shaggy arm. [Go to](#)
5. He saw that if the ape's rebellion was not stopped at once, the animal might become useless for future shows. [Go to](#)
6. "The ape knew you," he said, "and you spoke to each other in the ape's language. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The captain was shouting to him now to stand aside that he might have a shot at the animal; but instead Paulvitch shuffled to the ape's side, and though the man's hair quivered at its roots he mastered his fear and laid hold of the ape's arm. [Go to](#)
2. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had threatened Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two infuriated enemies instead of one, for the boy had leaped to his feet, and seizing a chair was standing ready at the ape's side to defend his new found friend. [Go to](#)
3. "The ape knew you," he said, "and you spoke together in the ape's tongue. [Go to](#)
4. Tarzan, influenced by Akut's pleadings, broached the question of the ape's purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any price, saying that he would consider the matter. [Go to](#)
5. The ape's refusal he traced directly to Tarzan, finally convincing himself that the ape man had instructed the great anthropoid to refuse to go upon the stage. [Go to](#)

## **Apes /eɪps/ Listen (147 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** macacos antropóides; símios

**Simple English:** Large animals like monkeys but without tails, such as gorillas.

**Example:** *The apes at the zoo have a new climbing frame.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Se eu pudesse ter contado a ele sobre Tarzan dos Macacos, poderia ter tirado boa parte da magia e do romantismo que as pessoas imaginam sobre a vida na selva quando não sabem nada sobre ela.*

**Forms in this book:** Apes, apes

### ***Use in this Book:***

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. If I could have told him about Tarzan of the Apes, I could have removed much of the magic and romance that people imagine in jungle life when they know nothing about it. [Go to](#)
2. Whatever Tarzan of the Apes had passed on to his son, he had also given him a strong body. [Go to](#)
3. Close behind the savage and the savage panther pressed the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)
4. "Go with him, Akut," said Tarzan of the Apes. [Go to](#)
5. Then, for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son about his early life. [Go to](#)
6. While he spoke, he forgot one important thing: the boy beside him, listening closely, was Tarzan of the Apes' son. [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of Tarzan of the Apes I could doubtless have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally surrounds it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it. [Go to](#)
2. Whatever else Tarzan of the Apes may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least bequeathed him almost as marvelous a physique as he himself had possessed at the same age. [Go to](#)
3. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)
4. "Go with him, Akut," said Tarzan of the Apes. [Go to](#)

5. And then, briefly and for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how Kala, the great she ape had suckled and raised him from infancy almost to manhood. [Go to](#)

6. And in the telling he forgot one thing -- the principal thing -- that the boy at his side, listening with eager ears, was the son of Tarzan of the Apes. [Go to](#)

**Apparition** /,æpə'riʃən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aparição; espectro

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali, gritando para eles com um falsete rachado e os braços magros estendidos, estava a estranha aparição de um homem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There, screaming at them in a cracked falsetto and with skinny arms outstretched, stood a strange apparition of a man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Approve** /ə'pru:v/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aprovar; autorizar

**Simple English:** To officially agree or accept a plan or proposal after review.

**Example:** *The committee will approve the project's budget during their next meeting.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Você sabe que eu não aprovo esse tipo de espetáculo."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "You know I do not approve of such shows." [Go to](#)
2. "Your mother does not approve," his father answered. [Go to](#)

**Arab's** /'æɾəbz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do árabe

**Simple English:** The possessive form of Arab, meaning belonging to an Arab person.

**Example:** *He saw the Arab's eyes narrow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A mão esquerda do árabe estava escondida sob o burnous.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Arab's left hand was hidden beneath his burnous. [Go to](#)

**Arduous** /'ɑ:rdʒuəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** árduo; penoso

**Exemplo em português:** *Sua tripulação desfrutava preguiçosamente aquela trégua do árduo trabalho de remar contra a corrente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Her crew were lazily enjoying this respite from the arduous labor of rowing up stream. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. No boat had left the harbor in the meantime -- there was not a railroad within hundreds of miles -- there was no other white settlement that the two could reach under several days of arduous marching accompanied by a well-equipped safari. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Armand** /ɑ:r'mɑ:nd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Armand

**Simple English:** a French first name, used for a character in the story

**Example:** *Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat on an open saddle blanket at the foot of a small palm tree.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Armand Jacot, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado numa manta de sela aberta ao pé de uma pequena palmeira.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat on an open saddle blanket at the foot of a small palm tree. [Go to](#)
2. Captain Armand Jacot was very pleased with himself and with life. [Go to](#)
3. Seeing them gave Captain Armand Jacot the happy feeling of a job well done. [Go to](#)
4. Captain Armand Jacot went red at the roots of his short hair. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat upon an outspread saddle blanket at the foot of a stunted palm tree. [Go to](#)
2. Captain Armand Jacot was well satisfied with himself and the world. [Go to](#)
3. It was the sight of these that filled Captain Armand Jacot with the pleasurable satisfaction of a duty well-performed. [Go to](#)
4. Captain Armand Jacot flushed to the roots of his close-cropped hair. [Go to](#)



**Aroused** /ə'raʊzd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** despertado; estimulado; exaltado

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco não fizera movimento para atacar o russo, mas ainda assim o homem não tinha certeza do que poderia acontecer se interferisse com a fera selvagem, agora inteiramente despertada para a fúria animal, com o cheiro de sangue recém-derramado ainda fresco em suas narinas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape had made no move to attack the Russian but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly aroused to bestial rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its nostrils. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. How long he sat thus he did not know; but finally he was aroused by a noise coming from the floor below. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Ascending** /ə'sɛndɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** subindo; ascendente

**Exemplo em português:** *Começou a fazê-lo a curtos intervalos até que, depois do que lhe pareceu muito tempo, foi recompensado ao ouvir passos subindo a escada e, logo, uma batida na porta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This he proceeded to do at short intervals, until, after what seemed a very long time, he was rewarded by hearing footsteps ascending the stairs, and presently a knock upon the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Assented** /ə'sentɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** concordou; assentiu

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan explicou que desejara comprar Akut e devolvê-lo ao seu lar na selva, e a isso a mãe assentiu.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Tarzan explained that he had wished to purchase Akut and return him to his jungle home, and to this the mother assented. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Assiduously** /ə'sɪdʒuəsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** assiduamente; sem parar

**Exemplo em português:** *Desde que tornara a ver Tarzan dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e Rokoff tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes against their intended victim. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Astonished** /ə'stɔ:nɪʃt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** espantado; surpreso

**Simple English:** Very surprised, or caused to feel great surprise.

**Example:** *The travelers were astonished by the enormous creature.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Estou espantado", gritou o senhor Moore.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I am astonished," cried Mr. Moore. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I am astonished," cried Mr. Moore; but a moment later he was infinitely more astonished, for the boy, approaching close to him, suddenly seized him about the waist, lifted him from his feet and threw him face downward upon the bed, shoving his face deep into a soft pillow. [Go to](#)

**Astonishment** /ə'stɑ:nɪʃmənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** espanto; assombro

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem, arregalando os olhos de espanto, parou como se transformado em pedra.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The man, his eyes going wide in astonishment, stopped as though turned to stone. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Atrocity** /ə'trɑ:səti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** atrocidade

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda "Hotel" para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story atrocity that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure unsuspecting wayfarers to its multitudinous discomforts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Attempt** /ə'tempt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tentativa; tente; tentar

**Simple English:** To make an effort to achieve something difficult or challenging.

**Example:** *She decided to attempt the difficult puzzle despite its complexity.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Achou que talvez já tivessem saído, mas a única coisa que podia fazer era tentar chamar a atenção de alguém lá embaixo.*

**Forms in this book:** attempt, attempts

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After many failed attempts, he managed to tap the toe of his boot against the floor. [Go to](#)
2. But Jacot doubted this, because the strangers were making no attempt to hide. [Go to](#)



**Attentions** /ə'tɛnʃənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** atenções; gentilezas; corte

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre a doença e os maus-tratos da tribo, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch ficou tão alterado que sua própria mãe não teria reconhecido, na máscara lastimável que ele chamava de face, um único traço familiar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Between it and the attentions of the tribe the countenance of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the pitiful mask he called his face a single familiar feature. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Attentively** /ə'tentɪvli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** atentamente; com atenção

**Exemplo em português:** *Projetando a cabeça para fora, escutou atentamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Thrusting his head out he listened attentively. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Averse** /ə'vɜːrs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** avesso a; contrário a

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan não teria sido contrário a esse plano; mas Lady Greystoke ficou horrorizada com a simples ideia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Tarzan would not have been averse to this plan; but Lady Greystoke was horrified at the very thought of it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Awakened** /ə'weɪkənd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** despertado; acordado; reavivado

**Simple English:** Woken from sleep, or made conscious of a feeling or danger.

**Example:** *The colonists were suddenly awakened by the dog's barking.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Foi despertado pelo toque de uma mão em seu ombro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was awakened by the touch of a hand upon his shoulder. [Go to](#)

**Baffled** /'bæfəld/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** confundiu; deixou perplexo; frustrou

**Simple English:** Made someone unable to understand, or prevented an attempt from succeeding.

**Example:** *The strange footprints baffled the detectives.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Estava perplexo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He was baffled. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. And there, at the door of a grimy, old building in the slums of London, the searchers came to a blank wall -- baffled. [Go to](#)

2. He was baffled. [Go to](#)

**Bared** /bɛrd/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** expôs; deixou à mostra; arreganhou

**Simple English:** Uncovered or exposed something.

**Example:** *The wolf bared its fangs.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Viu o negro Mugambi balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, Sheeta, o terrível.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The manager, becoming excited at the delay, urged the trainer to greater haste, but when the latter entered the box to drag away the reluctant Ajax he was met by bared fangs and menacing growls. [Go to](#)

2. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

3. The ape bared his fangs, growling. [Go to](#)

4. The bared fighting fangs of the anthropoid were close to his throat. [Go to](#)

**Battered** /'bætərd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** amassado; muito danificado; maltratado

**Simple English:** Struck repeatedly or badly worn and damaged by hard use or weather.

**Example:** *He scooped soup with a battered iron spoon.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele recuperou um pouco de força; mas sua aparência jamais mudou para melhor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He gained a little in strength; but his appearance never altered for the better -- a human derelict, battered and wrecked, they had found him; a human derelict, battered and wrecked, he would remain until death claimed him. [Go to](#)

**Beast's** /bi:sts/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do animal; da fera

**Simple English:** Belonging to a large or wild animal.

**Example:** *He cut off the beast's head with one blow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então o capitão foi até o macaco, como se quisesse ver o temperamento da fera por si mesmo, mas manteve o revólver engatilhado e apontado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then the captain went to the ape, as if he wanted to see the beast's temper for himself, but he kept his revolver cocked and aimed. [Go to](#)
2. The man stroked the beast's head. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The man stroked the beast's head. [Go to](#)



**Bed's** /bedz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** da cama

**Simple English:** The possessive form of bed, showing that something belongs or relates to a piece of furniture used for sleeping.

**Example:** *Part of the bed's footboard broke when the cord tightened.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A corda aguentou, mas parte da tábua do pé da cama se soltou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The cord held, but part of the bed's footboard broke off. [Go to](#)

**Befallen** /bɪ'fɔ:lən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sucedido; acontecido

**Exemplo em português:** *Desde que tornara a ver Tarzan dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e Rokoff tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes against their intended victim. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Bellowing** /'beloʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mugindo; berrando

**Exemplo em português:** - *O Emanuel deve aparecer a qualquer momento - respondeu o oficial. - Achei que a encontraríamos aqui - e continuou a berrar suas observações à horda poeirenta que se aproximava do costado do vapor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I figgered we'd find her here," and he went on with his bellowing remarks to the dusty horde drawing close to the steamer's side. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Benefactor** /'bɛnə,fæktər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** benfeitor

**Exemplo em português:** *Garantia-lhe primeiro a competência que Lord Greystoke prometera pagar pela deportação do macaco, e depois a vingança contra seu benfeitor por meio do filho que idolatrava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It assured him first of the competence which Lord Greystoke had promised to pay him for the deportation of the ape, and then of revenge upon his benefactor through the son he idolized. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Bequeathed** /bi'kwi:ðd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** legou; deixou em testamento

**Exemplo em português:** *O que quer que Tarzan dos Macacos tenha ou não transmitido ao filho, pelo menos lhe legara um físico quase tão maravilhoso quanto o que ele próprio possuía na mesma idade.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Whatever else Tarzan of the Apes may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least bequeathed him almost as marvelous a physique as he himself had possessed at the same age. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Bestial** /'bestjəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bestial; animalesco

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco não fizera movimento para atacar o russo, mas ainda assim o homem não tinha certeza do que poderia acontecer se interferisse com a fera selvagem, agora inteiramente despertada para a fúria animal, com o cheiro de sangue recém-derramado ainda fresco em suas narinas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape had made no move to attack the Russian but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly aroused to bestial rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its nostrils. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Bewildered** /bɪ'wɪldərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desconcertado; confuso

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino olhou, atônito, do macaco para o pai e do pai para o macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy looked, bewildered, from the ape to his father, and from his father to the ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Bilious*** /'bɪliəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** bilioso; com indisposição digestiva

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Harold Moore era um jovem estudioso, de semblante bilioso.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a bilious-countenanced, studious young man. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Billings** /'bɪlɪŋz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Billings

**Simple English:** the surname of a sea captain character in the story

**Example:** "Captain Billings," he said, "you are rather foolish."

**Exemplo em português:** O sobrenome deles era Billings, e não tinham amigos lá.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Their name was Billings, and they had no friends there. [Go to](#)
2. Late the next morning, a native houseman knocked on the door of the room given to Mrs. Billings and her grandson. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He learned, easily, that the boy was traveling alone with his invalid grandmother, and that their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, a little below the equator; that their name was Billings, and that they had no friends in the little settlement for which they were bound. [Go to](#)
2. It was late the following morning that a native houseman knocked upon the door of the room that had been assigned to Mrs. Billings and her grandson. [Go to](#)

**Bitter** /'bitər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** amargo; ressentido; azedo

**Simple English:** Having a sharp unpleasant taste.

**Example:** *The coffee was bitter.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada momento acordado era cheio de ódio doentio e amargo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Every waking moment was filled with sick, bitter hate. [Go to](#)
2. He was too weak to work and too bitter for company, so they soon left him alone. [Go to](#)
3. He had grown more bitter as he thought about the failures and misery of his life, and he blamed Tarzan for them. [Go to](#)

**Blackleg** /'blæk,leg/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** trapaceiro; vigarista

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre os passageiros havia um americano chamado Condon, conhecido jogador trapaceiro e vigarista, procurado em meia dúzia das maiores cidades dos Estados Unidos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Among the passengers there was an American named Condon, a noted blackleg and crook who was "wanted" in a half dozen of the larger cities of the United States. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Blackness** /'blæknəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** negrume; escuridão

**Exemplo em português:** *Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Blame** /bleim/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** culpar; culpa; responsabilizar

**Simple English:** To say or feel someone is responsible for a problem.

**Example:** *It's easy to blame others when things go wrong, but we should take responsibility too.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Não posso culpar ele porque todos atacamos ao mesmo tempo."*

**Forms in this book:** blame, blamed

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. I cannot blame him because we all attacked him at the same time." [Go to](#)
2. "Well, I don't blame you, my son," said the father. [Go to](#)
3. Weak and criminal people often blame others for their own problems. [Go to](#)
4. He had grown more bitter as he thought about the failures and misery of his life, and he blamed Tarzan for them. [Go to](#)
5. He blamed that refusal directly on Tarzan and finally convinced himself that the ape man had told the great ape not to go on stage. [Go to](#)
6. But it would keep Paulvitch from being blamed, because the fault would seem to belong to the ape, who would also be punished for refusing to support the Russian any longer. [Go to](#)

**Blighting** /'blaɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fulminante; devastador

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada momento da vida desperta do homem era preenchido pelo pensamento mórbido do ódio - mentalmente, como fisicamente em sua aparência exterior, ele se tornara a personificação da emoção arrasadora do Ódio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Every moment of the man's waking life was filled with morbid thought of hatred -- he had become mentally as he was physically in outward appearance, the personification of the blighting emotion of Hate. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. They went often ashore, and finally Paulvitch asked to accompany them -- he too was tiring of the blighting sameness of existence upon the ship. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Bloomin** /'blu:mi:n/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** maldito; desgraçado (grafia cockney de blooming)

**Exemplo em português:** - *Foi o Simpson - disse um dos homens. - Ele espetou um alfinete no macaco por trás, e o macaco pegou ele - e bem feito pra ele, por Deus - e pegou o resto de nós também, e disso não posso culpá-lo, já que todos nós pulamos em cima dele de uma vez.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "He stuck a pin into the monk from behind, and the monk got him -- which served him bloomin' well right -- an' he got the rest of us, too, for which I can't blame him, since we all jumped him to once." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Blot** /blɑ:t/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** mancha; borrão

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim chegou o dia em que o vapor lançou âncora ao abrigo de um promontório arborizado, onde cerca de vinte barracos de chapas de ferro, formando uma mancha feia no belo rosto da natureza, proclamavam o fato de que a civilização pusera ali o calcanhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Boarded** /'bɔ:rdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fechados com tábuas

**Simple English:** Closed or covered with wooden boards.

**Example:** *The old shop was boarded up last winter.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No dia depois da morte de Alexis Paulvitch, um jovem viajando com a avó doente embarcou num vapor em Dover.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The day after Alexis Paulvitch died, a young man traveling with his sick grandmother boarded a steamer at Dover. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The day following the death of Alexis Paulvitch a youth accompanying his invalid grandmother, boarded a steamer at Dover. [Go to](#)

**Bole** /boʊl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tronco de árvore

**Exemplo em português:** *Com agilidade, o rapaz saltou para seu tronco, agarrando-se como um gato por um instante antes de descer silenciosamente ao chão abaixo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Nimble the lad sprang to its bole, clinging cat-like for an instant before he clambered quietly to the ground below. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. His broad shoulders and his close-cropped head rested in luxurious ease against the rough bole of the palm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Borneo** /'bɔːrniə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Bornéu

**Simple English:** Borneo is a large island in Southeast Asia.

**Example:** *A Polar whale's blood is warmer than that of a Borneo negro in summer.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"O homem selvagem de Bornéu acabou de chegar à cidade", cantou ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "The wild man from Borneo has just come to town," he sang. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "The wild man from Borneo has just come to town," he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and scandalized tutor, and ending up by throwing his arms about the former's neck and kissing her upon either cheek. [Go to](#)

**Bravely** /'breɪvli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** corajosamente; com coragem

**Simple English:** In a way that shows courage.

**Example:** *She bravely decided to go on.*

**Exemplo em português:** *De novo foi até o corpo, dessa vez com coragem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Again he went to the body, this time bravely. [Go to](#)

**Breathed** /bri:ðd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** respirou; aspirou

**Simple English:** Took air into the body through the nose or mouth.

**Example:** *She breathed in the sweet smell of the flowers.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele respirava com dificuldade, em arquejos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was with difficulty that he breathed, gaspingly. [Go to](#)

**Breathlessly** /'breθləsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ofegantemente; sem fôlego

**Exemplo em português:** *Chegara ao templo da diversão justamente quando o número de Ajax começava e, tendo comprado um camarote, inclinava-se agora, sem fôlego, sobre a balaustrada, observando cada movimento do grande macaco, os olhos arregalados de maravilha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had reached the temple of mirth just as Ajax's act was commencing, and having purchased a box seat was now leaning breathlessly over the rail watching every move of the great ape, his eyes wide in wonder. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Brief** /brɪf/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** breve; sucinta; resumo

**Simple English:** A short document summarizing one side's facts in court.

**Example:** *The lawyer submitted a brief outlining their arguments in the case.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Falou rapidamente sobre nascer na selva, perder os pais, e ser criado por Kala, a grande macaca.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He spoke briefly about being born in the jungle, losing his parents, and being raised by Kala, the great she ape. [Go to](#)

**Briefest** /'bri:fəst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** o mais breve

**Exemplo em português:** *Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Brightly** /'braɪtli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** intensamente; com brilho

**Simple English:** In a way that gives a lot of light.

**Example:** *The sun shone brightly all morning.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan pulou pela abertura, e um momento depois o quarto ficou iluminado por uma dúzia de lâmpadas elétricas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Tarzan jumped through the opening, and a moment later the room was brightly lit by a dozen electric bulbs. [Go to](#)

**Bristling** /'brɪsəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** eriçado; repleto de; irritado

**Simple English:** With hairs standing up; also full of something, or showing anger.

**Example:** *The old fort was bristling with cannon.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Viu o negro Mugambi balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, Sheeta, o terrível.*

**Forms in this book:** Bristling, bristling

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

**Briton** /'britən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** britânico; antigo bretão

**Exemplo em português:** *A partir daí Condon cultivou o jovem britânico.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From then on Condon cultivated the youthful Briton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Broached** /broutʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** abordou (um assunto)

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan, influenciado pelos apelos de Akut, abordou a questão da compra do macaco; mas Paulvitch não quis mencionar preço algum, dizendo que consideraria o assunto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Tarzan, influenced by Akut's pleadings, broached the question of the ape's purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any price, saying that he would consider the matter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Brokenly** /'broʊkənli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** com a voz entrecortada; aos pedaços

**Exemplo em português:** *Falava, e nessa língua, de modo quebrado e hesitante, como se houvesse muitos anos que não a usava, implorou que o levassem dali, para longe daquele país terrível.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He did, and in that tongue, brokenly and haltingly, as though it had been many years since he had used it, he begged them to take him with them away from this awful country. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Brooding** /'bru:diŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** remoendo; sombrio

**Exemplo em português:** *E, depois da consideração financeira, forte no coração do russo estava o desejo de vingança, que crescera com a constante ruminação sobre os fracassos e misérias de sua vida, que ele atribuía a Tarzan; o mais recente, e de modo algum o menor, era a recusa de Ajax em continuar ganhando dinheiro para ele.*

**Forms in this book:** Brooding, brooding

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And after the money consideration, strong in the heart of the Russian was the desire for revenge, which had been growing with constant brooding over the failures and miseries of his life, which he attributed to Tarzan; the latest, and by no means the least, of which was Ajax's refusal to longer earn money for him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Brute** /bru:t/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bruto; besta; animal irracional

**Simple English:** An animal, or a rough cruel person who behaves like one.

**Example:** *Do not call the poor dog a brute just because it is big.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Vou colocar essa fera num lugar onde ela não morda mais nenhum marinheiro capaz."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I'll put that brute where he can't bite any more able seamen." [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I'll put that brute where he won't chew up any more able seamen." [Go to](#)
2. The brute wrenched him from the body of the boy. [Go to](#)

**Budge** /bʌdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** mover-se um milímetro; ceder

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco não se moveu.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape would not budge. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Bulged** /bʌldʒd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** se projetou; estufou

**Simple English:** Swelled or curved outward.

**Example:** *The heavy belt bulged beneath his coat.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Arregalaram-se de horror ao compreender a verdade que aquele olhar revelava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His eyes bulged in horror at the realization of the truth which that glance revealed. [Go to](#)

**Bulging** /'bʌldʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saliente; estufado

**Exemplo em português:** *Agora ele a retirou, revelando uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, abaulada e pesada de moedas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Now he withdrew it disclosing a large goatskin purse, bulging and heavy with coins. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. From the size of the purse and its bulging proportions Captain Jacot concluded that it must contain a small fortune. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Now the sheik, having returned all the gold pieces, held the bulging purse outward upon his open palm toward Captain Jacot. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Burglar** /'bɜ:rglər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ladrão; arrombador

**Exemplo em português:** *No canto distante do quarto, algo se moveu - moveu-se com uma furtividade silenciosa que transcendia até o silêncio treinado do ladrão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In the far corner of the room something moved -- moved with a silent stealthiness which transcended even the trained silence of the burglar. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Bursting** /'bɜːrstɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** morrendo de vontade; a ponto de estourar

**Exemplo em português:** *Quase estourou um vaso sanguíneo no esforço de gritar “entre” através da mordaça sufocante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He came near to bursting a blood vessel in an endeavor to scream "come in" through the stifling gag. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Busied** /'bɪzɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ocupou-se; manteve-se ocupado

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele não tentou visitar novamente o quarto de Paulvitch naquele dia, ocupando-se antes de outras maneiras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He did not attempt to visit Paulvitch's room again that day, but instead busied himself in other ways. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cabby** /'kæbi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** taxista; cocheiro

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali contratou um cocheiro para levá-lo ao endereço do russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Here he engaged a cabby to take him to the Russian's address. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cackled** /'kækəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** cacarejou; riu de modo estridente

**Exemplo em português:** *Atirarei seu corpo sobre a cama depois de acabar com você, e quando eu trazer seu pai ele verá o macaco agachado sobre ele - e o demônio torcido cacarejou em riso de triunfo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the ape squatting over it," and the twisted fiend cackled in gloating laughter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Camels** /'kæməlz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** camelos

**Simple English:** Large desert animals with one or two humps.

**Example:** *The camels knelt to be loaded.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa quadrilha era culpada de muitos camelos, cavalos e cabras roubados, e de assassinatos suficientes para mandá-los à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. This gang was blamed for many stolen camels, horses, and goats, and for enough murders to have sent them to the guillotine many times. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Go to](#)



**Candid** /'kændɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** franco; imparcial

**Exemplo em português:** - *Admiro sua franqueza, Jack - disse ele. -  
Permita-me ser franco também.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Permit me to be candid, as well. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Candor** /'kændər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** franqueza; sinceridade

**Exemplo em português:** - *Admiro sua franqueza, Jack - disse ele. -  
Permita-me ser franco também.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I admire your candor, Jack," he said. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cannibal** /'kæniɪbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** canibal

**Simple English:** A person who eats human flesh.

**Example:** *The tale of the cannibal frightened the children.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, caiu nas mãos de uma tribo canibal selvagem que já conhecia a crueldade de Rokoff.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last, he fell into the hands of a savage cannibal tribe that had already known Rokoff's cruelty. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)

**Cannibals** /'kænɪbəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** canibais

**Simple English:** People who eat human flesh.

**Example:** *The old sailor told wild stories about cannibals.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No passado, Paulvitch tinha sido um homem mau e cuidadoso, mas dez anos de vida terrível entre canibais na África tinham tirado dele qualquer vestígio de limpeza.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. In the past, Paulvitch had been a fussy bad man, but ten years of terrible life among cannibals in Africa had removed every trace of cleanliness from him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Go to](#)

**Caress** /kə'res/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acariciar; afagar

**Simple English:** To touch someone or something gently and affectionately.

**Example:** *He reached out to caress the animal's head.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia perturbado e um pouco excitado, tagarelando e murmurando para o menino, e ora acariciando-o, como o treinador jamais o vira acariciar um ser humano antes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, jabbering and mumbling to the boy, and now caressing him, as the trainer had never seen him caress a human being before. [Go to](#)

**Caressing** /kə'reɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** acariciando; afagando

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia perturbado e um pouco excitado, tagarelando e murmurando para o menino, e ora acariciando-o, como o treinador jamais o vira acariciar um ser humano antes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, jabbering and mumbling to the boy, and now caressing him, as the trainer had never seen him caress a human being before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Carnivora** /kɑ:r'nivərə/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** carnívoros (ordem zoológica)

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah! se pudesse voltar, ainda que por um breve mês, sentir outra vez o roçar dos ramos folhosos contra a pele nua; aspirar o bolor úmido da vegetação morta - incenso e mirra para quem nasceu na selva; perceber a aproximação silenciosa dos grandes carnívoros em seu rastro; caçar e ser caçado; matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cataclysmic** /,kætə'klɪzmɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** cataclísmico; catastrófico

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou-lhe também os perigos e horrores da selva; as grandes feras que espreitam o homem de dia e de noite; os períodos de seca e as chuvas cataclísmicas; a fome; o frio; o calor intenso; a nudez, o medo e o sofrimento.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told him, too, of the dangers and the horrors of the jungle; of the great beasts that stalked one by day and by night; of the periods of drought, and of the cataclysmic rains; of hunger; of cold; of intense heat; of nakedness and fear and suffering. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Catlike** /'kætlaɪk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** felino; como um gato

**Exemplo em português:** *O rapaz insistiu em estar sempre a seu lado, e quando por fim ela foi instalada em segurança no fundo da embarcação que os levaria à praia, o neto saltou atrás dela com agilidade felina.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The lad insisted on being always at her side, and when at last she was safely ensconced in the bottom of the craft that was to bear them shoreward her grandson dropped catlike after her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cautiously** /'kɔːʃəsli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cautelosamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Meio dobrado, o homem afastou-se cautelosamente em direção aos marinheiros.*

**Forms in this book:** Cautiously, cautiously

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Half doubled, the man shuffled cautiously away toward the sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Cautiously the man approached the door of the lad's room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Chair** /tʃɛər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cadeira; poltrona; presidente

**Simple English:** A seat with a back.

**Example:** *Please sit on the chair.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Estava sentado numa poltrona grande, lendo, quando de repente ergueu os olhos e falou com o pai.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He had been sitting in a large chair and reading when he suddenly looked up and spoke to his father. [Go to](#)
2. The boy had jumped to his feet and picked up a chair. [Go to](#)
3. The old woman wore a thick veil, and because of her age and illness, she had to be carried aboard in a wheeled chair. [Go to](#)
4. He also helped her from the chair into their cabin with his own hands. [Go to](#)
5. The boy's clothes were on a chair beside the bed. [Go to](#)
6. He clapped his hands and looked at his clothes on the chair. [Go to](#)

**Chanced** /tʃænst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aconteceu por acaso; calhou de

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegou a hora, portanto, de o macaco retornar dos bastidores em resposta a um bis, o treinador dirigiu sua atenção para o menino, que por acaso era o único ocupante do camarote em que se sentava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When the time came, therefore, for the ape to return from the wings in reply to an encore the trainer directed its attention to the boy who chanced to be the sole occupant of the box in which he sat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Chattered** /'tʃætərd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tagarelou; matraqueou

**Simple English:** talked rapidly or made repeated quick sounds

**Example:** *The apes chattered among themselves for a while.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tagarelava e murmurava para o menino, e o treinador nunca o tinha visto mostrar tanta gentileza com um ser humano.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He chattered and muttered to the boy, and the trainer had never seen him show such kindness to a human being. [Go to](#)

***Cheered* /tʃɪrd/ Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** aplaudiu; animou-se

**Simple English:** shouted in approval or became happier and more hopeful

**Example:** *The colonists cheered when Harding named their new home.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Aplaudiram o macaco.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They cheered the ape. [Go to](#)
2. They cheered the boy. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. They cheered the ape. [Go to](#)
2. They cheered the boy, and they hooted and jeered at the trainer and the manager, which luckless individual had inadvertently shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer. [Go to](#)

**Chief** /tʃi:f/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** chefe; principal; diretor

**Simple English:** The most important or highest-ranking person or thing.

**Example:** *The chief executive will announce the new company strategy tomorrow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por algum motivo estranho, o chefe salvou Paulvitch da morte, mas só para lhe dar uma vida de miséria e tortura.*

**Forms in this book:** chief, chiefs

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. For some strange reason, the chief saved Paulvitch from death, but only to give him a life of misery and torture. [Go to](#)
2. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he said. [Go to](#)

**Chimpanzee** /,tʃɪmpæn'zi:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** chimpanzé

**Simple English:** A clever African ape smaller than a gorilla.

**Example:** *A chimpanzee watched them from a low branch.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Foi bem-humorado sobre isso, mas insistiu em fingir que era um gorila e eu era um chimpanzé tentando roubar comida dele."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "He was very good-tempered about it, but he insisted on pretending he was a gorilla and I was a chimpanzee trying to steal food from him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "He was perfectly good natured about it; but he insisted upon pretending that he was a gorilla and that I was a chimpanzee attempting to steal food from him. [Go to](#)



**Circling** /'s3:rkliŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** circulando; rodeando; girando em torno

**Exemplo em português:** *Dando a volta por trás do macaco, cutucou o antropoide nas costas com um alfinete.*

**Forms in this book:** Circling, circling

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Circling about behind the ape he prodded the anthropoid in the back with a pin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Civil** /'sɪvəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** civil; cível

**Simple English:** Related to ordinary people not involved in military actions.

**Example:** *Civil rights are important and must be protected during wartime conflicts.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele será julgado com justiça por um tribunal civil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He will be judged fairly by a civil court. [Go to](#)

**Clambered** /'klæmbərd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** trepou com dificuldade; galgou

**Exemplo em português:** *Três milhas abaixo deles estava a própria Marjorie W., inteiramente pronta para zarpar assim que eles subissem a bordo e içassem o escalor aos turcos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Three miles below them lay the Marjorie W. herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have clambered aboard and swung the long boat to its davits. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Presently he clambered over into the box with him and snuggled down close to the boy's side. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. He could not, nor, could he, would he have been able to account for its disappearance, for he had been entirely unconscious of the falling of the little package from his pocket into the sea as he clambered over the ship's side into the waiting canoe that bore him to shore. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. Nimble the lad sprang to its bole, clinging cat-like for an instant before he clambered quietly to the ground below. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Clapped** /klæpt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bateu (palmas); bateu um contra o outro

**Simple English:** Hit two things together, especially the hands.

**Example:** *She clapped the heels of her shoes together.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Bateu palmas e olhou para suas roupas na cadeira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He clapped his hands and looked at his clothes on the chair. [Go to](#)

**Clayton's** /'kleɪtənz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Clayton

**Simple English:** possessive form of the surname Clayton, referring to Jane Clayton (Lady Greystoke)

**Example:** *Luvini untied the ropes from Jane Clayton's wrists and ankles.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Onde está o Jack?", foi a primeira pergunta de John Clayton.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "Where is Jack?" was John Clayton's first question. [Go to](#)
2. At John Clayton's request, the trainer said where they could find him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "Where is Jack?" was John Clayton's first question, and then; "Who did this?" as the memory of Rokoff and the fear of a second abduction seized him. [Go to](#)
2. The latter, at John Clayton's request, told where they might be found. [Go to](#)
3. He had a double purpose in accepting Clayton's offer. [Go to](#)

**Cleanliness** /'klenlinəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** limpeza; higiene

**Simple English:** The condition or habit of being clean.

**Example:** *The captain insisted on cleanliness throughout the ship.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No passado, Paulvitch tinha sido um homem mau e cuidadoso, mas dez anos de vida terrível entre canibais na África tinham tirado dele qualquer vestígio de limpeza.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. In the past, Paulvitch had been a fussy bad man, but ten years of terrible life among cannibals in Africa had removed every trace of cleanliness from him. [Go to](#)

***Clenched* /klɛntʃt/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** cerrou

**Simple English:** Closed the teeth or the hands very tightly.

**Example:** *He clenched his hands and said nothing.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus punhos estavam cerrados.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. His fists were clenched. [Go to](#)

## ***Clinging* /'kɪŋɪŋ/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** agarrando-se; aderente

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

### ***Use in this Book:***

#### *Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. His act seemed to unloose a thousand devils in the hairy creature clinging to his throat. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Nimbly the lad sprang to its bole, clinging cat-like for an instant before he clambered quietly to the ground below. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Clung** /klʌŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agarrava-se; apegava-se

**Simple English:** Held onto something very tightly.

**Example:** *The child clung to her father's hand.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O queixo do treinador caiu enquanto ouvia o que se seguiu, pois dos lábios do inglês fluíam os guturais de um macaco, respondidos na mesma espécie pelo enorme antropeide que agora se agarrava a ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer's jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the Englishman flowed the gutturals of an ape that were answered in kind by the huge anthropoid that now clung to him. [Go to](#)

**Clutched** /klʌtʃt/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agarrou; apertou

**Exemplo em português:** *Então agarrou em direção à garganta da vítima.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he clutched for his victim's throat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Clutches** /'klʌtʃɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** garras; domínio

**Exemplo em português:** *A varíola lhe deixara marcas repulsivas e profundas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Smallpox laid its hideous clutches upon him; leaving him unspeakably branded with its repulsive marks. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He could think of but a single glaring fact -- they had killed a fellow man, and they were among savage strangers, thirsting for the blood of the first victim whom fate cast into their clutches. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cocked** /kɑ:kt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** empinou; ergueu de lado

**Simple English:** Raised or turned up on one side, of ears or a hat.

**Example:** *The dog stood with ears cocked.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então o capitão foi até o macaco, como se quisesse ver o temperamento da fera por si mesmo, mas manteve o revólver engatilhado e apontado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then the captain went to the ape, as if he wanted to see the beast's temper for himself, but he kept his revolver cocked and aimed. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The captain looked at Simpson, who sheepishly admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the ape as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his revolver cocked and leveled as he did so. [Go to](#)

**Combed** /koʊmd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** penteou

**Simple English:** Made the hair tidy with a comb.

**Example:** *She washed her face and combed her hair.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas mãos estavam por lavar, e os poucos fios finos de cabelo não estavam penteados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His hands were unwashed, and his few thin hairs were not combed. [Go to](#)

**Commencing** /kə'mensɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** começando; iniciando

**Exemplo em português:** *Chegara ao templo da diversão justamente quando o número de Ajax começava e, tendo comprado um camarote, inclinava-se agora, sem fôlego, sobre a balaustrada, observando cada movimento do grande macaco, os olhos arregalados de maravilha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had reached the temple of mirth just as Ajax's act was commencing, and having purchased a box seat was now leaning breathlessly over the rail watching every move of the great ape, his eyes wide in wonder. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Commission** **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** comissão; taxa; grupo oficial

**Simple English:** a group with official duties or money paid for sales

**Example:** *She earns a commission on each sale.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de um guarda chamando um oficial subalterno.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His daydream was broken by the voice of a guard calling a non-commissioned officer. [Go to](#)

**Conceive** /kən'si:v/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** conceber; imaginar

**Exemplo em português:** - *Duvido que haja algum perigo de ele herdar de mim o gosto pela vida da selva - respondeu o homem - pois não consigo conceber que tal coisa possa ser transmitida de pai para filho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I doubt if there is any danger of his inheriting a taste for jungle life from me," replied the man, "for I cannot conceive that such a thing may be transmitted from father to son. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Condon's** /'kɒndənz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Condon

**Simple English:** possessive form of the character's surname, Condon

**Example:** *He paused beside Condon's body, then forced himself to touch it.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Parou ao lado do corpo de Condon, depois se forçou a tocá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He paused beside Condon's body, then forced himself to touch it. [Go to](#)
2. In his troubled thoughts, he no longer blamed the ape for Condon's death. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Condon's eyes swept the room in a single all-inclusive glance. [Go to](#)

**Conqueror** /'kɔ:ŋkərər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** conquistador

**Simple English:** A person who wins land by war.

**Example:** *The conqueror entered the city at dawn.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Muitos deles agora estavam sentados, olhos arregalados de medo, ou se arrastando de joelhos e mãos para longe de quem os tinha vencido.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Many of them were now sitting up in scared surprise or crawling away from their conqueror on hands and knees. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "Come!" he commanded, and tugged to pull the beast from among the sailors, many of whom were now sitting up in wide eyed fright or crawling away from their conqueror upon hands and knees. [Go to](#)

**Conscientiously** /,kɑ:nʃi'enʃəsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** conscienciosamente; com escrúpulo

**Exemplo em português:** *Sentia que seu pupilo não fazia o progresso que seus pais tinham direito de esperar, e agora explicava conscienciosamente esse fato à mãe do menino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He felt that his charge was not making the progress that his parents had a right to expect, and he was now conscientiously explaining this fact to the boy's mother. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Conscious** /'kɒnʃəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** consciente

**Simple English:** Aware of one's surroundings, feelings, or actions.

**Example:** *She was conscious of the need to improve her public speaking skills.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Isso ajudou ele a recobrar a consciência.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. This helped him become conscious again. [Go to](#)

**Consignment** /kən'sainmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** lote; remessa

**Exemplo em português:** *Perto dali, um dos oficiais do navio gritava ordens a uma flotilha de barcos nativos que se aproximava para descarregar a remessa da carga do vapor destinada àquele posto minúsculo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Nearby one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a flotilla of native boats that was approaching to lighter the consignment of the steamer's cargo destined for this tiny post. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Consummation** /,kɑːnsə'meɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** consumação; realização plena

**Exemplo em português:** *Se soubesse o que mais o menino planejava, sem dúvida teria abandonado inteiramente seu próprio esquema de vingança e auxiliado o menino de todo coração na consumação do plano do rapaz, o que teria sido melhor para Paulvitch, se ao menos pudesse ter lido o futuro poucas horas adiante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had he known what further the boy contemplated he would doubtless have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy wholeheartedly in the consummation of the lad's, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Contemplated** /'kɑ:ntəmpleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** contemplou; cogitou

**Exemplo em português:** *Se soubesse o que mais o menino planejava, sem dúvida teria abandonado inteiramente seu próprio esquema de vingança e auxiliado o menino de todo coração na consumação do plano do rapaz, o que teria sido melhor para Paulvitch, se ao menos pudesse ter lido o futuro poucas horas adiante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had he known what further the boy contemplated he would doubtless have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole heartedly in the consummation of the lad's, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Conversational** /,kɑ:nvər'seɪʃənəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de conversa; coloquial

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante todo o tempo falava em tom baixo, de conversa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. All the while he talked in a low, conversational tone. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Convinced** /kən'vɪnst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** convencido; convenceu; convicto

**Simple English:** Having a strong belief in something.

**Example:** *He is convinced that he will win the competition next week.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Culpava Tarzan diretamente por essa recusa e por fim se convenceu de que o homem-macaco tinha dito ao grande macaco para não subir no palco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He blamed that refusal directly on Tarzan and finally convinced himself that the ape man had told the great ape not to go on stage. [Go to](#)

**Countenance** /'kaʊntənəns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** semblante; rosto; compostura

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre a doença e os maus-tratos da tribo, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch ficou tão alterado que sua própria mãe não teria reconhecido, na máscara lastimável que ele chamava de face, um único traço familiar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Between it and the attentions of the tribe the countenance of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the pitiful mask he called his face a single familiar feature. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Having inspected them all he returned to Paulvitch's side, disappointment written strongly upon his countenance and in his carriage. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Upon his countenance was the same strange, searching expression that had marked his scrutiny of each of the sailors he had first encountered. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. The boy paled, but no other sign of fear or panic showed upon his countenance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Countenanced** /'kaʊntənənst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tolerou; aprovou

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Harold Moore era um jovem estudioso, de semblante bilioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a bilious-countenanced, studious young man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Coverlets** /'kʌvərləts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** colchas; cobertas

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao entrar, o menino viu o grande macaco agachado sobre a cama, cujas cobertas formavam um amontoado de mantas sujas e colchas fétidas.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. As the boy entered he saw the great ape squatting upon the bed, the coverlets of which were a tangled wad of filthy blankets and ill-smelling quilts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Crash** /kræʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acidente; bater; queda

**Simple English:** Accident in which a vehicle collides with something.

**Example:** *The crash caused a major traffic jam on the highway this morning.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No pé da porta estava o corpo inconsciente do senhor Moore, e a porta caiu sobre ele com um barulho alto.*

**Forms in this book:** crash, crashed

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At the bottom of the door lay the unconscious body of Mr. Moore, and the door fell on him with a loud crash. [Go to](#)

**Crave** /kreɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desejar intensamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou ao menino tudo o que sabia da vida passada de seu pai na selva e, quando descobriu que o menino fora mantido na ignorância de todas essas coisas por tantos anos, e que lhe haviam proibido visitar os jardins zoológicos; que tivera de amarrar e amordaçar seu tutor para encontrar uma oportunidade de ir ao music hall e ver Ajax, adivinhou imediatamente a natureza do grande temor que jazia no coração dos pais do menino – que ele pudesse desejar a selva como seu pai a desejava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told the boy all that he knew of his father's past life in the jungle and when he found that the boy had been kept in ignorance of all these things for so many years, and that he had been forbidden visiting the zoological gardens; that he had had to bind and gag his tutor to find an opportunity to come to the music hall and see Ajax, he guessed immediately the nature of the great fear that lay in the hearts of the boy's parents -- that he might crave the jungle as his father had craved it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Craved /kreɪvd/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** ansiou por; rogou

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou ao menino tudo o que sabia da vida passada de seu pai na selva e, quando descobriu que o menino fora mantido na ignorância de todas essas coisas por tantos anos, e que lhe haviam proibido visitar os jardins zoológicos; que tivera de amarrar e amordaçar seu tutor para encontrar uma oportunidade de ir ao music hall e ver Ajax, adivinhou imediatamente a natureza do grande temor que jazia no coração dos pais do menino – que ele pudesse desejar a selva como seu pai a desejava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told the boy all that he knew of his father's past life in the jungle and when he found that the boy had been kept in ignorance of all these things for so many years, and that he had been forbidden visiting the zoological gardens; that he had had to bind and gag his tutor to find an opportunity to come to the music hall and see Ajax, he guessed immediately the nature of the great fear that lay in the hearts of the boy's parents -- that he might crave the jungle as his father had craved it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cravings** /'kreɪvɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desejos intensos

**Exemplo em português:** - *John - disse ela - algo precisa ser feito para desencorajar em Jack essa tendência para qualquer coisa que possa excitar nele os anseios pela vida selvagem que temo que tenha herdado de você.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "John," she said, "something must be done to discourage Jack's tendency toward anything that may excite the cravings for the savage life which I fear he has inherited from you. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Crept** /kreɪpt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** esgueirou-se; foi de mansinho

**Simple English:** Moved slowly and quietly.

**Example:** *She crept to the hole and caught the dog by the ear.*

**Exemplo em português:** *E enquanto sonhava, o Destino, cruel e inexorável, avançava furtivamente sobre ele pelo corredor escuro do prédio sórdido em que dormia - o Destino na forma do vigarista americano, Condon.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Go to](#)

**Crew** /kru:/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tripulação; equipe; grupo

**Simple English:** A group of people with shared skills participating in a common activity.

**Example:** *The film crew worked late to finish shooting the movie.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A tripulação descansava depois do trabalho pesado de remar contra a correnteza.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The crew rested after hard work rowing upstream. [Go to](#)
2. "What the hell?" one of the crew said. [Go to](#)
3. Life on board became dull and hard for the crew. [Go to](#)
4. The crew fished, hunted, and explored. [Go to](#)
5. The captain did not stop this, so the big ape was quietly accepted as part of the ship's crew. [Go to](#)

**Crook** /krʊk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cajado de pastor

**Simple English:** A long stick with a hook at the top, used by shepherds.

**Example:** *The shepherd leaned on his crook.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre os passageiros havia um americano chamado Condon, conhecido jogador trapaceiro e vigarista, procurado em meia dúzia das maiores cidades dos Estados Unidos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Among the passengers there was an American named Condon, a noted blackleg and crook who was "wanted" in a half dozen of the larger cities of the United States. [Go to](#)
2. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Go to](#)

**Cropped** /kra:pt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cortado rente

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus ombros largos e a cabeça de cabelos curtos repousavam em luxuoso conforto contra o tronco áspero da palmeira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His broad shoulders and his close-cropped head rested in luxurious ease against the rough bole of the palm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Captain Armand Jacot flushed to the roots of his close-cropped hair. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Crouched** /kraʊtʃt/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agachou-se; encolheu-se

**Simple English:** Bent the legs and lowered the body close to the ground.

**Example:** *The big animal crouched down before jumping.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando o menino entrou, viu o grande macaco agachado na cama, onde os cobertores estavam emaranhados e cheiravam mal.*

**Forms in this book:** Crouched, crouched

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When the boy came in, he saw the great ape crouched on the bed, where the blankets and quilts were tangled and smelled badly. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. There he crouched listening until assured by the regular breathing of those within that both slept. [Go to](#)

**Cultivate** /'kʌltɪveɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** cultivar

**Exemplo em português:** *A princípio não via modo pelo qual pudesse, com segurança para si, vingar-se de Tarzan por intermédio do filho de Tarzan; mas era evidente para ele que grandes possibilidades de vingança residiam no menino, e assim decidiu cultivar o rapaz na esperança de que, no futuro, o destino lhe pusesse algo nas mãos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He saw at first no way in which he could, with safety to himself, wreak vengeance upon Tarzan through the medium of Tarzan's son; but that great possibilities for revenge lay in the boy was apparent to him, and so he determined to cultivate the lad in the hope that fate would play into his hands in some way in the future. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Cunning** /'kʌnɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** astuto; astúcia

**Simple English:** Skilled at achieving aims through cleverness or deception, or such clever skill itself.

**Example:** *The cunning thief invented a convincing excuse.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu plano, contudo, era suficientemente astuto para ao menos lançar dúvida sobre a afirmação de que sua mentalidade vagava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His plan, however, was sufficiently cunning to at least cast a doubt upon the assertion that his mentality was wandering. [Go to](#)

**Curled** /kɜːrld/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enroscou-se; encolheu-se

**Simple English:** Lay down with the body rolled into a round shape.

**Example:** *The dog curled up on the rug beside her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele estivera sentado, enroscado numa grande poltrona, lendo, quando de repente ergueu os olhos e dirigiu-se ao pai.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had been sitting, curled in a large chair, reading, when he suddenly looked up and addressed his father. [Go to](#)



**Cursing** /'kɜːrsɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** praguejando; xingando

**Simple English:** Saying angry rude words about someone.

**Example:** *He came in cursing the heavy rain.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch pulava ao redor do grupo furioso e xingando, implorando, gritando e ameaçando.*

**Forms in this book:** Cursing, cursing

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch jumped around the angry, cursing group, begging, screaming, and threatening them. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. With sticks and knives the man's companions fell upon the beast, while Paulvitch danced around the cursing, snarling pack mumbling and screaming pleas and threats. [Go to](#)

**Daydream** /'deɪdri:m/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** devaneio; sonho acordado

**Simple English:** A pleasant imagined scene or thought experienced while awake.

**Example:** *She came out of her daydream with a deep sigh.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de um guarda chamando um oficial subalterno.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His daydream was broken by the voice of a guard calling a non-commissioned officer. [Go to](#)

**Daydreaming** /'deɪdri:mɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sonhando acordado; devaneando

**Simple English:** Thinking about pleasant imagined things instead of paying attention to the present.

**Example:** *He was daydreaming instead of listening.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Logo, todos os homens desviaram os olhos das conversas e devaneios para a margem norte.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Soon, all the men looked away from their talking and daydreaming toward the north bank. [Go to](#)

**Deadened** /'dedənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amorteceu; abafou

**Exemplo em português:** À menção da identidade do menino, os olhos de Paulvitch se estreitaram.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Since he had first seen Tarzan again from the wings of the theater there had been forming in his deadened brain the beginnings of a desire for revenge.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Deepened** /'di:pənd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aprofundou-se; intensificou-se

**Simple English:** Became deeper, stronger or more serious.

**Example:** *The silence deepened as the story went on.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mais buscas só aprofundaram o mistério.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Further searching only deepened the mystery. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Further search deepened the mystery. [Go to](#)

**Defeat** /dɪ'fi:t/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** derrota; derrotar; vencer

**Simple English:** To win against someone in a war, game, or contest.

**Example:** *Our team managed to defeat the rivals in the championship match last week.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas o macaco não foi fácil de vencer, mesmo contra tantos atacantes.*

**Forms in this book:** defeat, defeated

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But the ape was not easy to defeat, even against so many attackers. [Go to](#)

**Defend** /di'fɛnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** defender; defesa

**Simple English:** To prevent harm or protect someone or something from danger.

**Example:** *The knights were ready to defend the castle from the invading army.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ficou de pé ao lado do macaco, pronto para defender seu novo amigo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He stood beside the ape, ready to defend his new friend. [Go to](#)

**Defiant** /di'faɪənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desafiador; insubmisso

**Exemplo em português:** *Não havia nada de desrespeitoso ou desafiador no tom ou na maneira do menino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There was nothing disrespectful or defiant in the boy's tone or manner. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Deft** /deft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** hábil; ágil de mãos

**Exemplo em português:** *Com dedos hábeis, há muito acostumados à manipulação silenciosa de barras e ferrolhos que guardavam a propriedade alheia, Condon girou a chave e a maçaneta simultaneamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With deft fingers, long accustomed to the silent manipulation of the bars and bolts that guarded other men's property, Condon turned the key and the knob simultaneously. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Delay** /dɪ'leɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** atraso; demora; atrasar

**Simple English:** To arrive later than originally planned or expected.

**Example:** *Our flight faced a delay due to bad weather conditions.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O gerente ficou irritado com o atraso e mandou o treinador se apressar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The manager grew angry at the delay and told the trainer to hurry. [Go to](#)

***Deliberating*** /dɪˈlɪbəreɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** deliberando; ponderando

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco estava parado, olhando em torno para a devastação que causara; mas se aguardava a renovação do ataque ou deliberava qual de seus inimigos exterminaria primeiro, Paulvitch não podia adivinhar.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The ape stood looking about him at the havoc he had wrought, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was deliberating which of his foes he should exterminate first Paulvitch could not guess. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Delighted*** /di'laɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** encantado; deleitado; deliciar

**Simple English:** Experiencing great joy or pleasure from something positive.

**Example:** *I was delighted to receive an award for my hard work and dedication.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A plateia ficou encantada.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The audience was delighted. [Go to](#)

**Delirious** /dɪˈlɪəriəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** delirante

**Simple English:** confused and unable to think clearly, often because of fever or illness

**Example:** *She was caring for her husband, who was delirious with fever.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A plateia delirava de alegria.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The audience was delirious with joy. [Go to](#)

***Derelict* /'derəlɪkt/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** navio abandonado; destroço à deriva

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele recuperou um pouco de força; mas sua aparência jamais mudou para melhor.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. He gained a little in strength; but his appearance never altered for the better -- a human derelict, battered and wrecked, they had found him; a human derelict, battered and wrecked, he would remain until death claimed him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Desert** /dɪ'zɜ:rt/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** deserto; desertar; sobremesa

**Simple English:** A dry area with little rain.

**Example:** *The Sahara is a desert.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas pernas longas estavam esticadas à frente, e suas esporas enterradas no chão arenoso de um pequeno oásis do deserto.*

**Forms in this book:** desert, deserted

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His long legs were stretched out in front of him, and his spurs were buried in the sandy ground of a small desert oasis. [Go to](#)
2. He was resting after a long day of hard riding over the shifting desert sands. [Go to](#)
3. For a long, hot month, he and his small troop had searched the desert for a band of raiders. [Go to](#)
4. They were horsemen of the desert. [Go to](#)

**Desire** /dɪˈzaɪər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desejo; deseja; vontade

**Simple English:** To feel a sexual or strong romantic attraction.

**Example:** *He felt a strong desire to be with her all the time.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ela só balançou a cabeça, ainda esperando que o forte desejo pela selva no pai não tivesse passado para o filho.*

**Forms in this book:** desire, desired

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. She only shook her head, still hoping the strong jungle desire in the father had not passed to the son. [Go to](#)
2. Since he saw Tarzan again at the theater, a desire for revenge had started growing in his mind. [Go to](#)



**Desperate** /'dɛspərət/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desesperado

**Simple English:** Being in a dangerous situation and acting without care.

**Example:** *In a desperate attempt, he jumped into the water to save her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, o treinador ficou desesperado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last, the trainer became desperate. [Go to](#)

**Detail** /'di:teɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** detalhe; pormenor; detalhar

**Simple English:** To explain something thoroughly with specific information.

**Example:** *In her presentation, she will detail the findings of her latest research project.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então os detalhes de sua experiência terrível voltaram para ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then the details of his terrible experience came back to him. [Go to](#)

***Deteriorated*** /dɪ'tɪriəreɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** deteriorou

**Exemplo em português:** *Da perversidade fria, calculista e altamente inteligente, ela se deteriorara em ameaça indiscriminada e perigosa de uma mente defeituosa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From cold, calculating, highly intelligent perversity it had deteriorated into the indiscriminating, dangerous menace of the mentally defective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Dexterously** /'dekstərəsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** destramente; com habilidade

**Exemplo em português:** - *Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji - explicou - e o senhor é Mohammed Dubn, o xequê árabe que mataria meu povo e roubaria meu marfim - e habilmente atou os tornozelos do senhor Moore, já presos, para trás, a fim de encontrarem os pulsos amarrados. - Ah, ah!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Dilated** /'daɪləɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** dilataram-se; alargaram-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Procurou com cuidado até nos sapatos, e quando o último artigo fora removido e examinado, deixou-se cair de volta sobre a cama, com olhos dilatados que nada viam do presente - apenas um quadro sombrio do futuro, no qual duas formas pendiam silenciosas do galho de uma grande árvore.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Even to the shoes he searched with painstaking care, and when the last article had been removed and scrutinized he dropped back upon the bed with dilated eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim tableau of the future in which two forms swung silently from the limb of a great tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Discipline** /'disəplɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** disciplina; disciplinar

**Simple English:** Training and punishment methods enforcing rules and improving behavior.

**Example:** *Teachers use discipline to help students learn right from wrong.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Estavam livres por um tempo da disciplina rígida e relaxavam os músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto se preparavam para comer depois de doze horas sem comida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They were free for a while from strict discipline and relaxed their tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they got ready to eat after twelve hours without food. [Go to](#)

**Disclosing** /dɪsˈkloʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** revelando

**Exemplo em português:** *Agora ele a retirou, revelando uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, abaulada e pesada de moedas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Now he withdrew it disclosing a large goatskin purse, bulging and heavy with coins. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Discomforts** /dis'kʌmfərts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desconfortos

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda “Hotel” para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story atrocity that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure unsuspecting wayfarers to its multitudinous discomforts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)



**Disembarked** /,dɪsɪm'bə:rkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desembarcou

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino não permitia que ninguém além dele a empurrasse, e com as próprias mãos ajudou-a a sair da cadeira e entrar no interior do camarote - e foi a última vez que a companhia do navio viu a velha senhora até o desembarque do par.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy would permit none but himself to wheel her, and with his own hands assisted her from the chair to the interior of their stateroom -- and that was the last that was seen of the old lady by the ship's company until the pair disembarked. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Disfigured** /dɪs'fɪgjəd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desfigurado

**Exemplo em português:** *Por dez anos fora o alvo de escárnio da aldeia, espancado e apedrejado por mulheres e crianças, cortado, ferido e desfigurado pelos guerreiros; vítima de febres recorrentes da espécie mais maligna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and stoned by the women and children, cut and slashed and disfigured by the warriors; a victim of often recurring fevers of the most malignant variety. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Dishonest** /dis'ɒnɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desonesto

**Simple English:** Not truthful or trustworthy, often engaging in immoral behavior.

**Example:** *Being dishonest can damage trust in personal relationships significantly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele não se parecia em nada com o forte, mas desonesto, Alexis Paulvitch que fora um dia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He looked nothing like the strong but dishonest Alexis Paulvitch he had once been. [Go to](#)

***Dismounted*** /dis'maʊntɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desmontou; apeou-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Os dois refrearam os cavalos e desmontaram diante dele.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The two reined in and dismounted before him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Disobey** /ˌdɪsəˈbeɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desobedecer

**Simple English:** To refuse to do what someone tells you to do.

**Example:** *They were too afraid to disobey her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Nunca usei castigo físico com você, mas aviso que se desobedecer aos desejos de sua mãe agora, eu vou fazer isso."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. I have never used physical punishment on you, but I warn you that if you disobey your mother's wishes now, I shall." [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. I have never inflicted corporal punishment upon you, but I warn you that should you disobey your mother's wishes in this instance, I shall." [Go to](#)

**Disordered** /dɪs'ɔ:rdəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desordenado; perturbado

**Exemplo em português:** *O russo mal pôde reprimir um sorriso enquanto ouvia as palavras de Lord Greystoke, pois mal se passara meia hora desde que o futuro Lord Greystoke estivera sentado sobre a cama desarrumada, tagarelando com Ajax com toda a fluência de um macaco nato.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Russian could scarce repress a smile as he listened to Lord Greystoke's words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord Greystoke had been sitting upon the disordered bed jabbering away to Ajax with all the fluency of a born ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Dispassionate** /dɪs'pæʃənət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** imparcial; sem paixão

**Exemplo em português:** *Era apenas uma declaração impassível de fatos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His was merely a dispassionate statement of facts. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Disposition** /,dɪspə'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** temperamento; índole

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The boy even insisted upon doing the work of their cabin steward, since, as he explained, his grandmother was suffering from a nervous disposition that made the presence of strangers extremely distasteful to her. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)



**Dissipating** /'disəpeɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** dissipando; desaparecendo

**Exemplo em português:** *Via seus sonhos de riqueza dissiparem-se rapidamente diante das armas dos marinheiros.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He saw his visions of wealth rapidly dissipating before the weapons of the sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Distasteful*** /dis'teɪstfəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desagradável; repugnante

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino insistia até em fazer o trabalho do camareiro, pois, como explicou, sua avó sofria de uma disposição nervosa que tornava a presença de estranhos extremamente desagradável para ela.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The boy even insisted upon doing the work of their cabin steward, since, as he explained, his grandmother was suffering from a nervous disposition that made the presence of strangers extremely distasteful to her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Doubted* /'daʊtɪd/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** duvidou

**Simple English:** Was not sure that something was true.

**Example:** *Nobody doubted his honest words.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas Jacot duvidava disso, porque os estranhos não tentavam se esconder.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But Jacot doubted this, because the strangers were making no attempt to hide. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Jacot doubted this, however, since the strangers were evidently making no attempt to conceal their presence. [Go to](#)

**Doubtless** /'daʊtləs/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sem dúvida; provavelmente

**Exemplo em português:** *Por um instante hesitou; e então novamente se ergueram diante dele os sonhos de abundância que aquele grande antropoide, sem dúvida, transformaria em realidade assim que Paulvitch o desembarcasse em alguma grande metrópole como Londres.*

**Forms in this book:** Doubtless, doubtless

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For an instant he hesitated, and then again there rose before him the dreams of affluence which this great anthropoid would doubtless turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "How about that?" and he turned toward the sailors who had by this time picked themselves from the ground, none of them much the worse for his experience except the fellow who had been the cause of it, and who would doubtless nurse a sore shoulder for a week or so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of Tarzan of the Apes I could doubtless have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally surrounds it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of Ajax's biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, ostensibly in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, doubtless, would be terror stricken by proximity to the shaggy, powerful beast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. Had he known what further the boy contemplated he would doubtless have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole heartedly in the consummation of the lad's, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. He was endeavoring to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who doubtless were even now suffering untold sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African wilds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Drag** /dræg/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrastar; arrasto; desloque

**Simple English:** To move digital items on a screen by holding the mouse button.

**Example:** *You can drag the icon to the desktop for easier access.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Achou que arrastariam o Akut e ele para fora pela manhã e os enforcariam na árvore mais próxima.*

**Forms in this book:** drag, dragged

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He thought they would drag Akut and him out in the morning and hang them from the nearest tree. [Go to](#)

**Dreaded** /'dredɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** temeu; temido

**Simple English:** Felt great fear or anxiety about something; as an adjective, greatly feared.

**Example:** *She almost dreaded his visits.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Odiava pensar nisso, e temia a chegada da noite.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He hated to think about it, and he dreaded the coming of night. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Yes, it was a great mystery -- there was something uncanny about the whole thing -- he hated to think about it, and he dreaded the coming of night. [Go to](#)

***Dreadfuls*** /'dredfəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** romances sensacionalistas baratos

**Exemplo em português:** *Isso ele aprendera em romances baratos de terror.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. This much he had gleaned from penny-dreadfuls. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Droughts** /draʊts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** secas

**Simple English:** Long periods with little or no rain.

**Example:** *The region suffered several long droughts.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também contou sobre os perigos da selva, os animais selvagens, secas longas, chuvas fortes, fome, frio, calor, medo e dor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also told him about the dangers of the jungle, the wild animals, long droughts, heavy rains, hunger, cold, heat, fear, and pain. [Go to](#)



**Dubn** /dʌbn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Dubn

**Simple English:** the surname of Mohammed Dubn, an Arab sheik character

**Example:** *"And you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who wants to murder my people."*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xequê árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor Moore atrás dos pulsos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "And you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who wants to murder my people and steal my ivory." He then quickly tied Mr. Moore's ankles up behind his wrists. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)

**Dullness** /'dʌlnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** entorpecimento; monotonia; falta de vivacidade

**Simple English:** A lack of sharpness, interest, energy, or feeling.

**Example:** *The dullness of the long afternoon weighed on them.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Se fosse isso, eu teria esperança, porque então poderia usar toda a minha energia para vencer sua falta de inteligência."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "If that were true, I would have hope, because then I could use all my energy to overcome his dullness. [Go to](#)

**Dusk** /dʌsk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** anoitecer; crepúsculo

**Simple English:** The time when the day is ending and it becomes dark.

**Example:** *The birds go quiet at dusk.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Já era crepúsculo quando chegou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. It was dusk when he arrived. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. It was dusk when he arrived. [Go to](#)

**Earnestly** /'ɜ:nɪstli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** seriamente; com sinceridade

**Exemplo em português:** *Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e perscrutou longa e seriamente seu rosto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Instead he grasped each sailor by the shoulder and peered long and earnestly into his face. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The ape, grasping the boy by either shoulder, peered long and earnestly into his face, while the latter stroked his head and talked to him in a low voice.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Easygoing** /,i:zi'gouɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** tranquilo; despreocupado

**Simple English:** Relaxed, tolerant, and not easily worried or upset.

**Example:** *He was a quiet, easygoing man.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Era generoso e tranquilo, mas também tinha um caráter orgulhoso e forte que fazia as pessoas admirá-lo e gostar dele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He was generous and easygoing, but he also had a proud and strong character that made people admire and like him. [Go to](#)

**Eaves** /i:vz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** beirais

**Exemplo em português:** *Vou-me embora; mas voltarei! - E o filho de Tarzan atravessou o quarto aos pulos, passou pela janela aberta e deslizou para a liberdade pelo cano de descida de uma calha do beiral.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down spout from an eaves trough. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Ebb** /ɛb/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** vazante; diminuir

**Exemplo em português:** *O escaler da Marjorie W. descia flutuando o largo Ugambi, levado pela vazante e pela corrente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. was floating down the broad Ugambi with ebb tide and current. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Echoed** /'ɛkoʊd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ecoou; repetiu

**Simple English:** Produced a reflected sound or repeated another person's words.

**Example:** *Their footsteps echoed through the empty street.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Atrás deles, a fera furiosa rosnava tão alto que o som ecoava pelo quatinho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Behind them, the angry beast growled so loudly that the sound echoed around the small room. [Go to](#)



**Ejaculated** /ɪ'dʒækjələɪtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exclamou de repente; bradou

**Exemplo em português:** - *Mas que diabo?* - exclamou um dos tripulantes.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Wot the 'ell?" ejaculated one of the crew. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Elapsed** /ɪ'ləpst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** transcorreu

**Exemplo em português:** *Sabia que algum tempo se passara desde que subira as escadas e que talvez eles já tivessem ido, pois lhe parecia que se debatera sobre a cama, tentando libertar-se, por uma eternidade.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He knew that some time had elapsed since he had come up stairs and that they might be gone by this time, for it seemed to him that he had struggled about the bed, in his efforts to free himself, for an eternity. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The audience was delighted; but they were still more delighted when the trainer, the period of his act having elapsed, attempted to persuade Ajax to leave the box. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Elicited* /ɪˈlɪsɪtɪd/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** suscitou; arrancou (resposta)

**Exemplo em português:** *Mesmo o russo despertava apenas interesse casual quando lhe trazia comida.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Even the Russian elicited only casual interest when he brought him food.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Ell /ɛl/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** inferno

**Simple English:** a dialect pronunciation of 'hell', with the 'h' sound dropped; part of the word 'hell-hound', an evil, dangerous creature

**Example:** *I do know I'll never rest 'appy till I see that 'ell-'ound bloody well dead.*

**Exemplo em português:** - *Mas que diabo?* - *exclamou um dos tripulantes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Wot the 'ell?" ejaculated one of the crew. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Elude** /ɪ'lu:d/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escapar a; furtar-se a

**Exemplo em português:** *Tinha, porém, o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois encontrou oportunidade de escapar de seu novo tutor - que substituíra o apavorado senhor Moore - e, após uma busca considerável por uma região de Londres que nunca visitara antes, encontrou os pequenos aposentos malcheirosos do velho mercado de bexigas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had the address, however, which the trainer had given his father, and two days later he found the opportunity to elude his new tutor -- who had replaced the terrified Mr. Moore -- and after a considerable search through a section of London which he had never before visited, he found the smelly little quarters of the pock-marked old man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Emaciated** /ɪ'meɪʃieɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** emaciado; esquelético

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegaram perto da margem, viram uma criatura esquelética, com poucos cabelos brancos, embaraçados e emplastrados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When they came close to the shore they saw an emaciated creature with scant white locks tangled and matted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Emanuel** /ɪ'mænjuəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Emanuel

**Simple English:** the name of a ship in the story

**Example:** *The Emanuel should be here soon, the officer answered.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"O Emanuel deve chegar logo", respondeu o oficial.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "The Emanuel should be here soon," the officer answered. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "The Emanuel ought to be along most any time now," replied the officer. [Go to](#)

***Embarrassedly*** /ɪm'bærəstli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** constrangidamente

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore remexeu-se, embaraçado.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Moore shuffled embarrassedly. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Encore** /'ɒŋkɔːr/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** bis; pedido de repetição

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegou a hora, portanto, de o macaco retornar dos bastidores em resposta a um bis, o treinador dirigiu sua atenção para o menino, que por acaso era o único ocupante do camarote em que se sentava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When the time came, therefore, for the ape to return from the wings in reply to an encore the trainer directed its attention to the boy who chanced to be the sole occupant of the box in which he sat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Encourage** /In'kʌrɪdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** incentivar; encorajar; estimular

**Simple English:** To give support or confidence to someone during challenges.

**Example:** *My parents always encourage me to pursue my dreams and passions.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então Paulvitch incentivou o menino a visitá-lo com frequência.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. So Paulvitch encouraged the boy to visit him often. [Go to](#)

**Endeavoring** /ɪn'devərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** esforçando-se por

**Exemplo em português:** *Esforçava-se por deixar claro à velha senhora que ela poderia permanecer na África se quisesse, mas que, por sua parte, a consciência exigia que retornasse a seu pai e sua mãe, que sem dúvida sofriam dores indizíveis por sua ausência; do que se pode presumir que seus pais não haviam sido informados dos planos que ele e a velha senhora fizeram para sua aventura nas regiões selvagens africanas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was endeavoring to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who doubtless were even now suffering untold sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African wilds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Endowed** /ɪnˈdaʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** dotou; presenteou

**Exemplo em português:** *A maior parte de seu tempo era passada na proa do navio, examinando o horizonte à frente, como se fosse dotado de razão suficiente para saber que a embarcação se dirigia a algum porto onde haveria outros seres humanos para se submeterem ao seu exame perscrutador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Most of his time was spent in the eye of the ship scanning the horizon ahead, as though he were endowed with sufficient reason to know that the vessel was bound for some port where there would be other human beings to undergo his searching scrutiny. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Englishman** /'ɪŋɡlɪʃmən/ **Listen** (81 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inglês

**Simple English:** A man from England.

**Example:** *An Englishman asked the way to the station.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Do inglês saíram sons de macaco, e o macaco enorme que o segurava respondeu do mesmo jeito.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. From the Englishman came ape-like sounds, and the huge ape holding him answered in the same way. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer's jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the Englishman flowed the gutturals of an ape that were answered in kind by the huge anthropoid that now clung to him. [Go to](#)

**Ensconced** /In'ska:nst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** instalado confortavelmente

**Exemplo em português:** *Ou ao menos assim foi até que soube, vários dias depois da tragédia, que seu filho Jack não se apresentara no colégio público a caminho do qual o haviam visto instalado com segurança num vagão ferroviário.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Or at least this was true until he learned, several days subsequent to the tragedy, that his son Jack had not reported at the public school en route for which they had seen him safely ensconced in a railway carriage. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The lad insisted on being always at her side, and when at last she was safely ensconced in the bottom of the craft that was to bear them shoreward her grandson dropped catlike after her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Equator** /ɪ'kweɪtər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** equador

**Simple English:** The imaginary line around the middle of the Earth.

**Example:** *The ship crossed the equator at night.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O destino deles era um pequeno porto na costa oeste da África, perto do equador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, near the equator. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He learned, easily, that the boy was traveling alone with his invalid grandmother, and that their destination was a small port on the west coast of Africa, a little below the equator; that their name was Billings, and that they had no friends in the little settlement for which they were bound. [Go to](#)

**Eradicated** /ɪ'rædɪkətɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** erradicado

**Exemplo em português:** *Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha meticoloso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Essayed** /e'seɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tentou; empreendido

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco é meu." Cansado de Paulvitch, um dos homens tentou uma brincadeira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape is mine." Tiring of Paulvitch, one of the men essayed a pleasantry.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "I -- ah -- essayed to take the book from him," he replied, a slight flush mounting his sallow cheek; "but -- ah -- your son is quite muscular for one so young." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Evaded** /i'veɪdɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** evitou; esquivou-se de

**Exemplo em português:** - *Essa não é a questão - esquivou-se Lord Greystoke.*  
- *Basta que sua mãe se oponha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "That is not the question," evaded Lord Greystoke. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Evince** /I'vins/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** manifestar; demonstrar

**Exemplo em português:** *Jamais demonstrou afeição por ele, nem por qualquer outra pessoa a bordo da Marjorie W.; tampouco mostrou em momento algum qualquer indício do temperamento selvagem que assinalara seu ressentimento contra o ataque dos marinheiros quando surgira entre eles.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He never showed affection for him, or for anyone else upon the Marjorie W., nor did he at any time evince any indication of the savage temper that had marked his resentment of the attack of the sailors upon him at the time that he had come among them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Evincing** /I'VINSIŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** evidenciando; dando mostras de

**Exemplo em português:** *Em cada caso suspirava e passava adiante, retornando por fim ao lado de Paulvitch, onde se agachou outra vez; dali em diante demonstrou pouco ou nenhum interesse por qualquer dos outros homens, e aparentemente esqueceu sua recente batalha com eles.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In each instance he sighed and passed on, returning at length to Paulvitch's side, where he squatted down once more; thereafter evincing little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently forgetful of his recent battle with them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Once aboard he examined each new face minutely, evincing the same disappointment in each instance that had marked his scrutiny of the others. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Excite** /ɪk'saɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** entusiasmar; excitar; provocar

**Exemplo em português:** - *John - disse ela - algo precisa ser feito para desencorajar em Jack essa tendência para qualquer coisa que possa excitar nele os anseios pela vida selvagem que temo que tenha herdado de você.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "John," she said, "something must be done to discourage Jack's tendency toward anything that may excite the cravings for the savage life which I fear he has inherited from you. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Exclaimed** /ɪk'skleɪmd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exclamaram; gritaram

**Exemplo em português:** *Oh, papai - exclamou, quando a porta se abriu para admitir um homem alto, de olhos cinzentos. - Oh, papai, eu posso ir?*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Oh, Father," he exclaimed, as the door opened to admit a tall gray-eyed man.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "Father!" he exclaimed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Exclamation** /,ɛksklə'meɪʃən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exclamação

**Exemplo em português:** *Pensou em silêncio por alguns momentos e então, com uma exclamação de alívio, bateu as palmas e voltou-se para suas roupas sobre a cadeira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He thought in silence for a few moments, and then, with an exclamation of relief, he struck his palms together and turned toward his clothing upon the chair. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Exhibiting** /ɪgˈzɪbɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** exibindo; apresentando

**Exemplo em português:** *Esse homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax, e o resultado foi concordar em treiná-lo por uma parte de leão dos lucros de sua exibição, e, enquanto isso, prover o sustento tanto do macaco quanto de seu dono.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This man was much impressed with Ajax with the result that he agreed to train him for a lion's share of the profits of exhibiting him, and in the meantime to provide for the keep of both the ape and his owner. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Expiated** /'ekspiɛtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** expiou; reparou

**Exemplo em português:** *Meia dúzia, talvez, escapara; mas o restante, com exceção dos cinco prisioneiros, expiara seus crimes diante das balas encamisadas dos legionários.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A half dozen, perhaps, had escaped; but the balance, with the exception of the five prisoners, had expiated their crimes before the nickel jacketed bullets of the legionaries. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Explorers** /ɪk'splɔːrəz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exploradores

**Simple English:** People who travel to learn about unknown places.

**Example:** *The explorers mapped the whole valley.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele fica horas lendo livros de exploradores africanos, e duas vezes eu o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl Hagenbeck sobre homens e feras."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He will sit for hours reading books by African explorers, and twice I have found him sitting up in bed at night reading Carl Hagenbeck's book on men and beasts." [Go to](#)

**Expunge** /ɪk'spʌndʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** apagar; eliminar

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou-lhe todas aquelas coisas que parecem mais horríveis à criatura da civilização, na esperança de que o conhecimento delas extirpasse da mente do rapaz qualquer desejo inato pela selva.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told him of all those things that seem most horrible to the creature of civilization in the hope that the knowledge of them might expunge from the lad's mind any inherent desire for the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Exterminate** /ɪk'stɜːrmineɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** exterminar

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco estava parado, olhando em torno para a devastação que causara; mas se aguardava a renovação do ataque ou deliberava qual de seus inimigos exterminaria primeiro, Paulvitch não podia adivinhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape stood looking about him at the havoc he had wrought, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was deliberating which of his foes he should exterminate first Paulvitch could not guess. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Eyeing** /'aɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** observando; fitando; medindo com os olhos

**Exemplo em português:** *Jacot o observava estreitamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Jacot was eyeing him narrowly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Faculties** /'fækəltiz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** faculdades; capacidades mentais

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Failure** /'feɪljər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** falha; fracasso; insuficiência

**Simple English:** Absence of success or unsuccessful result of effort.

**Example:** *The project was considered a failure due to poor planning and execution.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tinha ficado mais amargo pensando nos fracassos e misérias de sua vida, e culpava Tarzan por eles.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He had grown more bitter as he thought about the failures and misery of his life, and he blamed Tarzan for them. [Go to](#)

**Fainted** /'feɪntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desmaiou

**Simple English:** Fell down and stopped being awake for a short time.

**Example:** *He fainted in the hot, crowded room.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois disso, o senhor Moore desmaiou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After that, Mr. Moore fainted. [Go to](#)



**Falsetto** /fɔ:l'setou/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** falsete

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali, gritando para eles com um falsete rachado e os braços magros estendidos, estava a estranha aparição de um homem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There, screaming at them in a cracked falsetto and with skinny arms outstretched, stood a strange apparition of a man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

## **Fangs** /fæŋz/ **Listen** (38 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** presas; caninos afiados

**Simple English:** The long sharp teeth of animals such as dogs and snakes.

**Example:** *The snake showed its fangs and drew back.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Viu o negro Mugambi balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, Sheeta, o terrível.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. With a single wrench the ape tore the weapon from the man's grasp and flung it to one side, then his yellow fangs were buried in the sailor's shoulder. [Go to](#)

2. The manager, becoming excited at the delay, urged the trainer to greater haste, but when the latter entered the box to drag away the reluctant Ajax he was met by bared fangs and menacing growls. [Go to](#)

3. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

4. The ape bared his fangs, growling. [Go to](#)

5. Yellow fangs gaped close to his throat -- he struggled, futilely -- and when they closed, the soul of Alexis Paulvitch passed into the keeping of the demons who had long been awaiting it. [Go to](#)

6. The bared fighting fangs of the anthropoid were close to his throat. [Go to](#)

**Fastened** /'fæsənd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** prenderam; fixaram

**Simple English:** Joined or fixed one thing firmly to another.

**Example:** *They fastened his head onto his tin body.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Go to](#)
2. The hysteria of panic had fastened the guilt upon himself. [Go to](#)

**Fastidious** /fæ'stɪdiəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exigente; meticoloso

**Exemplo em português:** *Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha meticoloso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fated** /'feɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** destinado; fadado

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco, contudo, não se revelou presa fácil para a superioridade numérica que parecia destinada a esmagá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape, however, proved no easy victim to the superior numbers that seemed fated to overwhelm him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fault** /fɔ:lt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** culpa; falha; defeito

**Simple English:** Responsibility attributed for a mistake or misfortune.

**Example:** *It's not my fault that the meeting was canceled last minute.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"A culpa não foi dele, capitão", disse Paulvitch.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "It was not his fault, captain," Paulvitch said. [Go to](#)
2. But the trouble is that he is very intelligent, and he learns so fast that I cannot find fault with how he prepares his lessons. [Go to](#)
3. He thought that all the bad things that happened to him were Tarzan's fault.  
[Go to](#)
4. But it would keep Paulvitch from being blamed, because the fault would seem to belong to the ape, who would also be punished for refusing to support the Russian any longer. [Go to](#)

**Faultily** /'fɔ:ltɪli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** de modo falho; incorretamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Apesar de todo o tamanho e força herdados, era, afinal, apenas um menino pequeno - um menino assustado e saudoso de casa - raciocinando de forma defeituosa a partir da experiência escassa da infância.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For all his inherited size and strength he was, after all, only a little boy -- a frightened, homesick little boy -- reasoning faultily from the meager experience of childhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fearsome** /'fɪrsəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** temível; assustador

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Frantically he fought to beat off the lad that he might turn upon the fearsome thing at his back. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Feats** /fi:ts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** façanhas; feitos

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus únicos interesses parecem ser façanhas de vigor físico e a leitura de tudo o que consegue obter a respeito de feras selvagens e da vida e costumes de povos não civilizados; mas, particularmente, são as histórias de animais que o atraem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His sole interests seem to be feats of physical prowess and the reading of everything that he can get hold of relative to savage beasts and the lives and customs of uncivilized peoples; but particularly do stories of animals appeal to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Felled** /feld/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** derrubou; abatido

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Fellow's** /'feləʊz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do sujeito; do camarada

**Exemplo em português:** *Era um dos criados da casa - o senhor Moore reconheceu a voz do sujeito.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was one of the house men -- Mr. Moore recognized the fellow's voice.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fevers** /'fi:vərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** febres

**Simple English:** Illnesses that make the body too hot.

**Example:** *Fevers were common in the wet season.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele também sofreu de muitas febres mortais.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also suffered many deadly fevers. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and stoned by the women and children, cut and slashed and disfigured by the warriors; a victim of often recurring fevers of the most malignant variety. [Go to](#)

**Fiend** /fi:nd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** demônio

**Exemplo em português:** *Fazia dez anos que o russo escapara ao destino de seu amigo, o archi-demônio Rokoff, e não uma vez, mas muitas vezes durante aqueles dez anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoara o destino que dera a Nicholas Rokoff a morte e a imunidade ao sofrimento, enquanto a ele destinara os terrores horrendos de uma existência infinitamente pior que a morte que, obstinadamente, se recusava a reclamá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the ape squatting over it," and the twisted fiend cackled in gloating laughter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fiendish** /'fi:ndɪʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** diabólico

**Exemplo em português:** *Tudo se arranjou com unanimidade diabólica nas mãos de Paulvitch.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Everything played with fiendish unanimity into Paulvitch's hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Figgered* /'fɪgjəd/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** imaginei; calculei

**Simple English:** a dialect pronunciation of "figured", meaning guessed or thought

**Example:** *"I figgered we'd find her here," he said.*

**Exemplo em português:** - *O Emanuel deve aparecer a qualquer momento - respondeu o oficial. - Achei que a encontraríamos aqui - e continuou a berrar suas observações à horda poeirenta que se aproximava do costado do vapor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I figgered we'd find her here," and he went on with his bellowing remarks to the dusty horde drawing close to the steamer's side. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Filth** /fɪlθ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** imundície; sujeira

**Simple English:** Very unpleasant dirt.

**Example:** *The floor of the shed was covered with filth.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu quarto era uma bagunça de imundície.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His room was a mess of filth. [Go to](#)



**Firm** /fɜ:rm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** firme; empresa; escritório

**Simple English:** A company or business, often owned by two or more partners.

**Example:** *He works at a law firm that specializes in family law.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O que você acha?" Ele se virou para a esposa, mas ela só balançou a cabeça com firmeza.*

**Forms in this book:** firm, firmly

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. What do you say?" He turned to his wife, but she only shook her head firmly.

[Go to](#)

2. "No, John," she said firmly. [Go to](#)

***Fished* /fɪʃt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** pescou; tirou de dentro de

**Simple English:** Tried to catch fish; also pulled something out of a place.

**Example:** *He fished a coin out of his coat pocket.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A tripulação pescava, caçava e explorava.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The crew fished, hunted, and explored. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The ship's company fished, hunted, and explored. [Go to](#)

**Fists** /fists/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** punhos

**Simple English:** Hands closed tightly with the fingers inside.

**Example:** *The boy pressed his fists against his eyes.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus punhos estavam fechados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His fists were tight. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His fists were clenched. [Go to](#)

**Floated** /'floʊtɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** flutuou; boiou

**Simple English:** Moved along on the top of water.

**Example:** *The raft floated down the stream.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O escaler do Marjorie W. descia flutuando pelo largo Ugambi, levado pela maré e pela corrente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. floated down the wide Ugambi with the tide and current. [Go to](#)

**Flotilla** /floʊˈtɪlə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** flotilha

**Exemplo em português:** *Perto dali, um dos oficiais do navio gritava ordens a uma flotilha de barcos nativos que se aproximava para descarregar a remessa da carga do vapor destinada àquele posto minúsculo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Nearby one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a flotilla of native boats that was approaching to lighten the consignment of the steamer's cargo destined for this tiny post. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Flowed** /floʊd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** corria; estendia-se

**Simple English:** Moved along smoothly like water.

**Example:** *The river flowed past the old bridge.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O queixo do treinador caiu enquanto ouvia o que se seguiu, pois dos lábios do inglês fluíam os guturais de um macaco, respondidos na mesma espécie pelo enorme antropeide que agora se agarrava a ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer's jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the Englishman flowed the gutturals of an ape that were answered in kind by the huge anthropoid that now clung to him. [Go to](#)

**Fluency** /'flu:ənsi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fluência

**Exemplo em português:** *O russo mal pôde reprimir um sorriso enquanto ouvia as palavras de Lord Greystoke, pois mal se passara meia hora desde que o futuro Lord Greystoke estivera sentado sobre a cama desarrumada, tagarelando com Ajax com toda a fluência de um macaco nato.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Russian could scarce repress a smile as he listened to Lord Greystoke's words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord Greystoke had been sitting upon the disordered bed jabbering away to Ajax with all the fluency of a born ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Flung** /flʌŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arremessou; lançou

**Exemplo em português:** *Com um só arrancão, o macaco tirou a arma de sua mão e a atirou de lado; então suas presas amarelas cravaram-se no ombro do marinheiro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a single wrench the ape tore the weapon from the man's grasp and flung it to one side, then his yellow fangs were buried in the sailor's shoulder. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Flushed** /flʌʃt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** corado; ruborizado

**Simple English:** Red in the face because of heat, anger or shame.

**Example:** *She came in flushed from the cold wind.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Armand Jacot corou até a raiz dos cabelos cortados rente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot flushed to the roots of his close-cropped hair. [Go to](#)

**Foes** /fʊʊz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inimigos; adversários

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco estava parado, olhando em torno para a devastação que causara; mas se aguardava a renovação do ataque ou deliberava qual de seus inimigos exterminaria primeiro, Paulvitch não podia adivinhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape stood looking about him at the havoc he had wrought, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was deliberating which of his foes he should exterminate first Paulvitch could not guess. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Footboard** /'fʊtbɔ:rd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** peseira

**Simple English:** the upright board at the foot of a bed

**Example:** *He ran to the footboard and held it tightly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A corda aguentou, mas parte da tábua do pé da cama se soltou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The cord held, but part of the bed's footboard broke off. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. There was a rending as of splintered wood -- the cord held, but a portion of the footboard of the bed came away. [Go to](#)

**Footed** /'fʊtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de pés (em flat-footed, de pés chatos)

**Simple English:** Having feet of a certain kind.

**Example:** *A flat-footed woman carried the basket.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A Marjorie W. fora fretada por um sindicato de industriais ricos, equipada com um laboratório e uma equipe de cientistas, e enviada à procura de algum produto natural que os fabricantes responsáveis pelos custos vinham importando da América do Sul a preço enorme.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Marjorie W. had been chartered by a syndicate of wealthy manufacturers, equipped with a laboratory and a staff of scientists, and sent out to search for some natural product which the manufacturers who footed the bills had been importing from South America at an enormous cost. [Go to](#)

**Footstep** /'fʊtstep/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** passo; pegada

**Simple English:** The sound or the mark made by a foot when someone walks.

**Example:** *I heard a single footstep on the stairs and stopped breathing.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O nativo que ele tinha mandado checar o chão embaixo da janela aberta tinha acabado de voltar dizendo que não havia sinal de pegada, e que tipo de criaturas poderiam ter caído daquela altura na grama macia sem deixar rastro?*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The native he had sent to check the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report no sign of a footstep - and what kind of creatures could have dropped that far to the soft turf without leaving a trace? [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. They had simply vanished into thin air, for the native he had sent to inspect the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report that there was no sign of a footstep there, and what sort of creatures were they who could have dropped that distance to the soft turf without leaving spoor? [Go to](#)

**Forbade** /fər'bæd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** proibia

**Simple English:** Said that something must not be done.

**Example:** *The rules forbade shouting in the hall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Minha mãe me proibiu de vir, mas eu queria ver o Ajax, e vou pagar ao senhor se me deixar vir sempre vê-lo."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. My mother forbade me to come, but I wanted to see Ajax, and I will pay you if you let me come often and see him." [Go to](#)

**Foreseen** /fɔːr'siːn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** previsto

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe, que há muito previra que o filho algum dia teria de saber daqueles anos terríveis durante os quais seu pai vagara pela selva, uma fera de presa nua e selvagem, apenas balançou a cabeça, esperando contra toda esperança que o encanto que sabia ainda forte no peito do pai não tivesse sido transmitido ao filho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The mother, who had long foreseen that her son must some time know of those frightful years during which his father had roamed the jungle, a naked, savage beast of prey, only shook her head, hoping against hope that the lure she knew was still strong in the father's breast had not been transmitted to his son. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Forgetful** /fər'ɡetfəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** esquecido; sem se lembrar

**Exemplo em português:** *Em cada caso suspirava e passava adiante, retornando por fim ao lado de Paulvitch, onde se agachou outra vez; dali em diante demonstrou pouco ou nenhum interesse por qualquer dos outros homens, e aparentemente esqueceu sua recente batalha com eles.*

**Forms in this book:** Forgetful, forgetful

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In each instance he sighed and passed on, returning at length to Paulvitch's side, where he squatted down once more; thereafter evincing little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently forgetful of his recent battle with them. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Forgetful of the fact that he wore only a thin pajama suit he led the way to the open window. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Forgive** /fər'gɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** perdoar; Desculpe

**Simple English:** To stop being angry and choose not to punish someone.

**Example:** *It's important to forgive those who have wronged you for inner peace.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Só na noite anterior, ele estava pronto para voltar para casa na primeira chance e pedir aos pais que perdoassem essa aventura louca.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Only the night before, he had been ready to leave for home at the first chance and ask his parents to forgive him for this crazy adventure. [Go to](#)

**Former's** /'fɔːrmərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do primeiro dos dois

**Exemplo em português:** - *'O homem selvagem de Bornéu acaba de chegar à cidade' - cantou ele, dançando uma espécie de dança de guerra em torno de sua mãe aterrorizada e de seu tutor escandalizado, e terminando por lançar os braços ao redor do pescoço dela e beijá-la em ambas as faces.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "The wild man from Borneo has just come to town," he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and scandalized tutor, and ending up by throwing his arms about the former's neck and kissing her upon either cheek. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fortune** /'fɔ:rtʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fortuna; sorte; fonseca

**Simple English:** Very large sum of money or valuable assets.

**Example:** *She inherited a fortune from her grandparents and became very wealthy.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pelo tamanho da bolsa, o capitão Jacot achou que continha uma pequena fortuna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. From the size of the purse, Captain Jacot guessed it held a small fortune. [Go to](#)

**Frail** /freɪl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** frágil; débil

**Exemplo em português:** *A porta frágil cedeu sob seu peso, e Herr Skopf tropeçou precipitadamente para dentro do quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The frail door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled precipitately into the room beyond. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Frankincense** /'fræŋkɪnsɛns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** olíbano; incenso

**Simple English:** An aromatic resin burned as incense and used in perfumes.

**Example:** *The rich smell reminded him of myrrh and frankincense.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the leafy branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the musty rot of dead plants that is frankincense and myrrh to the jungle-born, to sense the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Go to](#)

**Frantic** /'fræntɪk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desesperados; fora de si

**Exemplo em português:** *Estava meio enlouquecido de desespero.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was half-frantic with despair. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Frantically** /'fræntɪkli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** freneticamente; desesperadamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Freneticamente lutou para afastar o rapaz, a fim de voltar-se contra a coisa temível às suas costas.*

**Forms in this book:** Frantically, frantically

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Frantically he fought to beat off the lad that he might turn upon the fearsome thing at his back. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Slowly at first and at last frantically he searched through the remaining pockets of his clothing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Freedom** /'fri:dəm/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** liberdade

**Simple English:** Right to act, speak, or think without restriction.

**Example:** *Everyone deserves the freedom to express their own opinions.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Vou embora agora, mas vou voltar!" O filho de Tarzan então atravessou o quarto, passou pela janela aberta e desceu pelo cano de descida até a liberdade.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. I am going now, but I shall return!" Tarzan's son then crossed the room, went through the open window, and slid down the rain pipe to freedom. [Go to](#)
2. At last he told the man openly that he wanted to send the beast back to freedom in his jungle home. [Go to](#)



**Freeing** /'fri:ɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** libertando; libertação

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Forms in this book:** Freeing, freeing

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Freeing one hand he struck a savage blow at the lad's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Frenzied** /'frenzid/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** frenético; enlouquecido

**Exemplo em português:** *Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Frenzy** /'frenzi/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** frenesi; fúria

**Exemplo em português:** *Em seu frenesi de terror, conseguiu rolar para fora da cama.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In his frenzy of terror he managed to roll off the bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Friendless** /'frendləs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sem amigos; desamparado

**Exemplo em português:** *A morte do velho russo sem amigos, Michael Sabrov, por seu grande macaco treinado, foi assunto de comentários nos jornais por alguns dias.*

**Forms in this book:** Friendless, friendless

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The killing of the friendless old Russian, Michael Sabrov, by his great trained ape, was a matter for newspaper comment for a few days. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Fright** /frɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** susto; medo

**Exemplo em português:** - *Venha! - ordenou ele, puxando para afastar a fera de entre os marinheiros, muitos dos quais agora se sentavam de olhos arregalados de medo ou se arrastavam para longe de seu vencedor sobre mãos e joelhos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Come!" he commanded, and tugged to pull the beast from among the sailors, many of whom were now sitting up in wide eyed fright or crawling away from their conqueror upon hands and knees. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. With a spring the huge anthropoid leaped from the stage to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a laughable scene of fright he was mistaken.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Frighten** /'fraɪtən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** assustar; amedrontar

**Simple English:** To make someone feel afraid.

**Example:** *It was very easy to frighten them.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem viu que mandar o Ajax até o camarote com esse menino bonito provavelmente o assustaria, porque a fera grande e peluda era muito forte e estava perto demais.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The man saw that sending Ajax into the box with this handsome boy would likely frighten him, because the great shaggy beast was so strong and close.

[Go to](#)

**Frightful** /'fraɪtfəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** terrível; assustador

**Exemplo em português:** *Como viera parar na África, não lhes disse, deixando que supusessem que havia esquecido os episódios de sua vida anteriores às provações medonhas que o haviam arruinado mental e fisicamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. How he happened to have come to Africa he did not tell them, leaving them to assume he had forgotten the incidents of his life prior to the frightful ordeals that had wrecked him mentally and physically. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. You know that often it has necessitated a stern struggle on your part to resist the almost insane desire which occasionally overwhelms you to plunge once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how frightful a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either alluring or easy to him." [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. The mother, who had long foreseen that her son must some time know of those frightful years during which his father had roamed the jungle, a naked, savage beast of prey, only shook her head, hoping against hope that the lure she knew was still strong in the father's breast had not been transmitted to his son. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Froze** /frouz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** congelou; ficou paralisado

**Simple English:** Turned to ice, or suddenly stopped moving out of fear.

**Example:** *The lake froze over during the cold week.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O largo sorriso que estava no rosto do marinheiro ao fazer sua pequena piada congelou numa expressão de terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The broad grin that had sat upon the sailor's face as he perpetrated his little joke froze to an expression of terror. [Go to](#)



**Fussy** /'fʌsi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** exigente; cheio de manias; rebuscado

**Simple English:** Too concerned with small details, or hard to please.

**Example:** *He is fussy about how the table is laid.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No passado, Paulvitch tinha sido um homem mau e cuidadoso, mas dez anos de vida terrível entre canibais na África tinham tirado dele qualquer vestígio de limpeza.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. In the past, Paulvitch had been a fussy bad man, but ten years of terrible life among cannibals in Africa had removed every trace of cleanliness from him. [Go to](#)

***Futilely*** /'fju:taɪli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inutilmente; em vão

**Exemplo em português:** *Presas amarelas se abriram junto a sua garganta - ele lutou, inutilmente - e quando se fecharam, a vida de Alexis Paulvitch passou ao domínio dos demônios que há muito a aguardavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Yellow fangs gaped close to his throat -- he struggled, futilely -- and when they closed, the soul of Alexis Paulvitch passed into the keeping of the demons who had long been awaiting it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gagged** /gægd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** amordaçado

**Simple English:** With a cloth tied over the mouth so as not to speak.

**Example:** *The prisoner was bound and gagged.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também soube que o menino tinha amarrado e amordaçado o tutor para escapar e ir ao music hall ver o Ajax.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also learned that the boy had tied up and gagged his tutor to get away and come to the music hall to see Ajax. [Go to](#)

**Gain** /geɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ganho; ganhar; ganharam

**Simple English:** To obtain or achieve something desired or needed.

**Example:** *He hopes to gain valuable experience from this internship opportunity.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch então pensou que o macaco valia muito dinheiro, e antes de chegarem aos marinheiros já tinha decidido que devia ser ele a lucrar com isso.*

**Forms in this book:** gain, gained

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch then thought the ape was worth a lot of money, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to gain from it. [Go to](#)

**Gait** /geɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** andar; modo de caminhar

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus membros estavam curvados e torcidos; caminhava com passo arrastado e inseguro, o corpo dobrado para a frente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His limbs were bent and twisted, he walked with a shuffling, unsteady gait, his body doubled forward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Galloping** /'gæləpɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** galopando

**Simple English:** Moving at a horse's fast four-beat pace, or progressing very rapidly.

**Example:** *The rider was soon galloping along the main road.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Galopavam rápido para o acampamento, à vista de todos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They were galloping fast toward the camp in plain view. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. They were galloping rapidly toward the camp in plain view of all. [Go to](#)

**Gamut** /'gæmət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** gama; escala inteira

**Exemplo em português:** *E dos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e desfigurado observava o quadro no camarote, suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhando espasmodicamente em expressões variadas que poderiam ter assinalado qualquer sensação na gama que vai do prazer ao terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gang** /gæŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** gangue; quadrilha; bando

**Simple English:** Group of criminals who work together.

**Example:** *A gang of thieves was caught planning a robbery in the mall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa quadrilha era culpada de muitos camelos, cavalos e cabras roubados, e de assassinatos suficientes para mandá-los à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. This gang was blamed for many stolen camels, horses, and goats, and for enough murders to have sent them to the guillotine many times. [Go to](#)



**Gaped** /geɪpt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ficou boquiaberto; escancarou-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Presas amarelas se abriram junto a sua garganta - ele lutou, inutilmente - e quando se fecharam, a vida de Alexis Paulvitch passou ao domínio dos demônios que há muito a aguardavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Yellow fangs gaped close to his throat -- he struggled, futilely -- and when they closed, the soul of Alexis Paulvitch passed into the keeping of the demons who had long been awaiting it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gaspingly** /'gɑ:spɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** como se estivesse ofegando

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele respirava com dificuldade, em arquejos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was with difficulty that he breathed, gaspingly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gaunt** /ɡɔːnt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** magro e abatido

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gazing** /'geɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** contemplando; olhando fixamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pequeno arrepio de expectativa lhe percorreu a espinha, e então, sem volição alguma, encontrou-se fitando os olhos amorosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que refletia, sob sua força masculina, um amor não menor do que aquele proclamado pelos olhos maternos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little shiver of anticipation tingled his spine, and then, quite without volition, he found himself gazing into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which mirrored, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Glanced** /glænst/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** lançou um olhar; deu uma olhada

**Exemplo em português:** *Olhou para os marinheiros - estavam a duzentas jardas dali.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He glanced toward the sailors -- they were a couple of hundred yards away.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Glaring** /'glerɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fulgurante; ofuscante; gritante

**Exemplo em português:** *Só conseguia pensar num único fato gritante - haviam matado um semelhante e estavam entre estranhos selvagens, sedentos do sangue da primeira vítima que o destino lhes lançasse às garras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He could think of but a single glaring fact -- they had killed a fellow man, and they were among savage strangers, thirsting for the blood of the first victim whom fate cast into their clutches. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gleaned** /gli:nd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** colheu aos poucos; respigou

**Exemplo em português:** *Isso ele aprendera em romances baratos de terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This much he had gleaned from penny-dreadfuls. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Glee** /gli:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** alegria

**Exemplo em português:** *Sobre esse galho ambos descobriram agora o tema de sua recente conversa: um menino alto e bem-feito, equilibrando-se com facilidade sobre o ramo flexível e soltando gritos de alegria ao notar as expressões aterrorizadas no rosto de seus espectadores.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Upon this branch now they both discovered the subject of their recent conversation, a tall, well-built boy, balancing with ease upon the bending limb and uttering loud shouts of glee as he noted the terrified expressions upon the faces of his audience. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Gloating** /'glɒʊtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** regozijando-se com maldade

**Simple English:** Showing mean pleasure at your own luck or at another person's trouble.

**Example:** *He sat there gloating over the win.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Atirei seu corpo sobre a cama depois de acabar com você, e quando eu trazer seu pai ele verá o macaco agachado sobre ele - e o demônio torcido cacarejou em riso de triunfo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the ape squatting over it," and the twisted fiend cackled in gloating laughter. [Go to](#)

**Gloom** /glu:m/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escuridão; tristeza

**Exemplo em português:** *O interior do aposento jazia mergulhado na sombra.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The interior of the apartment was shrouded in gloom. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Goatskin** /'gɒtskɪn/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** odre de pele de cabra

**Simple English:** A bag made from the skin of a goat.

**Example:** *He carried water in a goatskin.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois a tirou e mostrou uma grande bolsa de pele de cabra, cheia e pesada de moedas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then he took it out and showed a large goatskin purse, full and heavy with coins. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Now he withdrew it disclosing a large goatskin purse, bulging and heavy with coins. [Go to](#)

**Godspeed** /,ɡɒdˈspiːd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** boa sorte; boa viagem

**Exemplo em português:** *E assim, por fim, a Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra; e ali os oficiais e os cientistas, cheios de compaixão pelo lamentável destroço humano que haviam resgatado das selvas, forneceram fundos a Paulvitch e desejaram a ele e a seu Ajax boa fortuna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And so at length the Marjorie W. came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the pitiful wreck of a man they had rescued from the jungles, furnished Paulvitch with funds and bid him and his Ajax Godspeed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gossiping** /'gɑ:sɪpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** fofocando; mexericando

**Exemplo em português:** *De repente, a atenção de todos os homens se desviou de seus devaneios ou conversas para a margem norte do rio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Presently the attention of every man was drawn from his dreaming or his gossiping to the northern bank of the river. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Grasped** /græst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** compreendeu

**Exemplo em português:** *Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e perscrutou longa e seriamente seu rosto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Instead he grasped each sailor by the shoulder and peered long and earnestly into his face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Grasping** /'græspɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ávidos; sempre a agarrar

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco, segurando o menino por ambos os ombros, fitou-lhe o rosto longa e seriamente, enquanto este lhe acariciava a cabeça e falava com ele em voz baixa.*

**Forms in this book:** Grasping, grasping

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape, grasping the boy by either shoulder, peered long and earnestly into his face, while the latter stroked his head and talked to him in a low voice.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He cast a terrified glance backward, and the hairs of his head stiffened at the sight his eyes revealed, for grasping him from the rear was a huge, man-like ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Grimsby** /'grimzbi/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Grimsby

**Simple English:** the surname of a character, Miss Maria Grimsby.

**Example:** *Miss Maria Grimsby sits across from me.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O Willie Grimsby viu ontem à noite.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Willie Grimsby saw it last night. [Go to](#)
2. I am not different from Willie Grimsby or any other boy who has been to see him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Willie Grimsby saw it last night. [Go to](#)
2. "I am not different from Willie Grimsby, or any other of the fellows who have been to see him. [Go to](#)



**Grimy** /'graimi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** encardido; sujo de fuligem

**Exemplo em português:** *E ali, à porta de um velho edifício encardido nos bairros pobres de Londres, os investigadores chegaram a uma parede cega - derrotados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And there, at the door of a grimy, old building in the slums of London, the searchers came to a blank wall -- baffled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Grinned** /grɪnd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sorriu de orelha a orelha

**Simple English:** Smiled widely, showing the teeth.

**Example:** *He grinned when he saw who was at the door.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele sorriu horivelmente para o rosto de sua vítima.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He grinned down horribly into the face of his victim. [Go to](#)

**Groped** /ɡroʊpt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** tateou; procurou às apalpadelas

**Exemplo em português:** *Condon tateou o caminho até a cama.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Condon groped his way toward the bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Growl** /graʊl/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnar

**Simple English:** To make a low, angry sound, as an animal does.

**Example:** *The dog was too afraid to growl.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas quando o menino se levantou, Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo atrás dele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But when the boy stood up, Condon heard a low growl behind him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. As the lad rose to meet him Condon heard a low growl at his back, then he felt his wrists seized by the boy, and realized that beneath those tapering, white fingers played muscles of steel. [Go to](#)

**Growled** /graʊld/ **Listen** (59 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnou

**Simple English:** Made a low, angry sound.

**Example:** *He often growled at the Scarecrow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas quando o treinador entrou no camarote para puxar o Ajax relutante, foi recebido com dentes afiados à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But when the trainer went into the box to pull Ajax away, the ape showed his sharp teeth and growled threateningly. [Go to](#)
2. The ape showed his teeth and growled. [Go to](#)
3. From the bed, the ape growled and fought against its ropes. [Go to](#)
4. Behind them, the angry beast growled so loudly that the sound echoed around the small room. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. From the bed the ape growled and struggled with his bonds. [Go to](#)

**Growling** /'graʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnando; que rosna

**Simple English:** Making low, angry sounds.

**Example:** *The growling beasts fell into the gulf.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao seu lado estava o macaco gigante, rosnando e pronto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Beside him stood the giant ape, growling and ready. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. In his gray eyes was an expression which gave the trainer pause, and beside him stood the giant anthropoid growling and ready. [Go to](#)
2. The ape bared his fangs, growling. [Go to](#)
3. Behind them the growling of the maddened beast reverberated against the walls of the little room. [Go to](#)

**Growls** /graʊlz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnados; rosna

**Simple English:** Low angry sounds made by an animal, or the act of making them.

**Example:** *Low growls came from under the porch.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pulou em cima de mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, me ergueu bem acima da cabeça, me jogou na cama dele e agiu como se estivesse me sufocando até a morte.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He jumped on me with the wildest growls I ever heard, lifted me high over his head, threw me onto his bed, and acted as if he was choking me to death. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Go to](#)

2. The manager, becoming excited at the delay, urged the trainer to greater haste, but when the latter entered the box to drag away the reluctant Ajax he was met by bared fangs and menacing growls. [Go to](#)

**Guillotine** /'gɪləti:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** guilhotina

**Simple English:** A machine with a heavy falling blade formerly used to execute people by beheading.

**Example:** *He feared that his neck would end beneath the guillotine.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa quadrilha era culpada de muitos camelos, cavalos e cabras roubados, e de assassinatos suficientes para mandá-los à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. This gang was blamed for many stolen camels, horses, and goats, and for enough murders to have sent them to the guillotine many times. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Go to](#)



**Gullible** /'gʌləbəəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ingênuo; facilmente enganado

**Exemplo em português:** *Podia haver traição escondida sob a aparência franca; mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tão crédulo a ponto de esperar apanhá-lo assim.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There might be treachery lurking beneath their fair appearance; but none who knew The Hawk would be so gullible as to hope to trap him thus. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Gutturals** /'gʌtəɹəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sons guturais

**Exemplo em português:** *O queixo do treinador caiu enquanto ouvia o que se seguiu, pois dos lábios do inglês fluíam os guturais de um macaco, respondidos na mesma espécie pelo enorme antropeide que agora se agarrava a ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer's jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the Englishman flowed the gutturals of an ape that were answered in kind by the huge anthropoid that now clung to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Hailed* /heɪld/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** chamou; saudou; era natural de

**Exemplo em português:** *Mal o barco que levava o menino e a velha iniciou a travessia para a praia, Condon chamou uma canoa do outro lado do navio e, depois de negociar com seu dono, baixou sua bagagem e a si mesmo a bordo.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Scarcely had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than Condon hailed a canoe upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

***Haltingly*** /'hɔ:ltɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** hesitante; aos tropeços

**Exemplo em português:** *Falava, e nessa língua, de modo quebrado e hesitante, como se houvesse muitos anos que não a usava, implorou que o levassem dali, para longe daquele país terrível.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. He did, and in that tongue, brokenly and haltingly, as though it had been many years since he had used it, he begged them to take him with them away from this awful country. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Happenings** /'hæpənɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** acontecimentos; sucessos

**Simple English:** Things that happen, especially unusual ones.

**Example:** *Strange happenings were reported at the old mill.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Assim Ajax chegou a Londres, e mais um elo estranho foi adicionado à cadeia de acontecimentos que afetaria muitas vidas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. So Ajax came to London, and another strange event was added to the chain of happenings that would affect many lives. [Go to](#)

**Hardships** /'hɑ:rdʃɪps/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** dificuldades; privações

**Simple English:** Difficult conditions or experiences that cause suffering.

**Example:** *Years of hardships had marked both his body and his spirit.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez a bordo da Marjorie W., o estranho contou a seus salvadores uma história lamentável de privações, sofrimentos e tormentos, estendidos por um período de dez anos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once on board the Marjorie W. the stranger told his rescuers a pitiful tale of privation, hardships, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. [Go to](#)

**Harmonizing** /'hɑ:rmənaɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** harmonizando; combinando

**Exemplo em português:** *Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Harping** /'hɑ:rpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** batendo sempre na mesma tecla

**Exemplo em português:** *O russo lhes disse que o macaco era seu - nada mais oferecia - , mas insistia continuamente no mesmo tema: "O macaco é meu.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Russian told them that the ape was his -- nothing further would he offer -- but kept harping continually upon the same theme, "The ape is mine. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Harrowing** /'hærouɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** angustiante; dilacerante

**Exemplo em português:** *Os detalhes de sua recente experiência angustiante voltaram-lhe à mente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The details of his recent harrowing experience returned to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Haste** /heɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pressa; urgência

**Exemplo em português:** *O gerente, excitado com o atraso, instou o treinador a apressar-se; mas, quando este entrou no camarote para arrastar o relutante Ajax, foi recebido por presas à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The manager, becoming excited at the delay, urged the trainer to greater haste, but when the latter entered the box to drag away the reluctant Ajax he was met by bared fangs and menacing growls. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hastened** /'heɪsənd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** apressou-se; acelerou

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, reduzido ao desespero e percebendo que aquela demonstração de motim por parte de sua valiosa possessão poderia tornar o animal inútil para exibição no futuro se não fosse imediatamente subjugado, o treinador correu a seu camarim e apanhou um chicote pesado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of mutiny upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not immediately subdued, the trainer had hastened to his dressing room and procured a heavy whip. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. It was several minutes before the tutor was discovered, so completely had the door covered him; but finally he was dragged forth, his gag and bonds cut away, and a liberal application of cold water had hastened returning consciousness. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The next morning, after giving his father time to precede him and conclude his business with Paulvitch, the lad hastened to the Russian's room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hazarded** /'hæzərdɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** arriscou; aventurou (um palpite)

**Exemplo em português:** - Russo - arriscou o imediato. - Fala inglês? - gritou ele ao homem.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Rooshun," hazarded the mate. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Headland** /'hedlənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** promontório; cabo

**Simple English:** A narrow piece of high land that goes out into the sea.

**Example:** *A small light burned on the headland.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim chegou o dia em que o vapor ancorou perto de um promontório arborizado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last the day came when the steamer dropped anchor near a wooded headland. [Go to](#)

**Hearing** /'hiəriŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** audiência; ouvir; escutando

**Simple English:** Ability to perceive sounds or voices through ears.

**Example:** *His hearing is so sharp that he can hear whispers.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois de ouvir isso, Jack implorou para trazerem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras.*

**Forms in this book:** Hearing, hearing

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After hearing this, Jack begged them to bring the ape home so he could have him as a playmate. [Go to](#)

**Heartedly** /'hɑ:rtɪdli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** de coração (em whole-heartedly, de todo o coração)

**Exemplo em português:** *Se soubesse o que mais o menino planejava, sem dúvida teria abandonado inteiramente seu próprio esquema de vingança e auxiliado o menino de todo coração na consumação do plano do rapaz, o que teria sido melhor para Paulvitch, se ao menos pudesse ter lido o futuro poucas horas adiante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had he known what further the boy contemplated he would doubtless have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole heartedly in the consummation of the lad's, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hearth** /hɑ:rθ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** lareira; lar

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe do menino batia nervosamente o pé no tapete diante da lareira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy's mother tapped her foot nervously upon the hearth rug. [Return to Original English Version](#)



***Hell* /hɛl/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** inferno; diabos; droga

**Simple English:** The location where sinners face eternal punishment according to Christianity.

**Example:** *Some believe that hell is a place of unimaginable pain and suffering.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Que diabos é isso?", disse um dos tripulantes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "What the hell?" one of the crew said. [Go to](#)

## **Herr** /hɛr/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** senhor

**Simple English:** a German title used before a man's name, equivalent to Mr.

**Example:** *Herr Petermann answered the question in the German journal.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou a Herr Skopf, o dono, que na hora subiu ao segundo andar e bateu com força na porta também.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He told Herr Skopf, the owner, who at once went to the second floor and knocked hard on the door too. [Go to](#)
2. Herr Skopf was a heavy man then, or at least he was. [Go to](#)
3. Herr Skopf searched the small room again. [Go to](#)
4. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)
5. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)
6. It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf, and it probably still is. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He reported the fact to Herr Skopf, the proprietor, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, pounded vigorously upon the door. [Go to](#)
2. Herr Skopf is a heavy man -- or at least he was then -- I have not seen him for several years. [Go to](#)
3. The frail door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled precipitately into the room beyond. [Go to](#)
4. Again Herr Skopf searched the small room. [Go to](#)
5. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)
6. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)

**Hesitated** /'hezɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** hesitou; vacilou

**Simple English:** Waited before acting because of doubt or fear.

**Example:** *The Lion no longer hesitated.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Hesitou um momento, depois pensou de novo na riqueza que aquele grande macaco poderia trazer se fosse levado em segurança para uma grande cidade como Londres.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He hesitated for a moment, then thought again of the wealth this great ape could bring if he were safely taken to a big city like London. [Go to](#)
2. The trainer raised his whip and hesitated for a moment at the door of the box, where the boy and the ape faced him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. For an instant he hesitated, and then again there rose before him the dreams of affluence which this great anthropoid would doubtless turn to realities once Paulvitch had landed him safely in some great metropolis like London. [Go to](#)
2. As the trainer, with raised lash, hesitated an instant at the entrance to the box where the boy and the ape confronted him, a tall broad-shouldered man pushed past him and entered. [Go to](#)
3. Beside the body of Condon he hesitated, but at last he nerved himself to touch it. [Go to](#)

**Hideous** /'hɪdiəs/ **Listen** (36 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** horrendo; repulsivo

**Simple English:** extremely ugly, frightening, or unpleasant

**Example:** *The creature's hideous face filled him with fear.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Bem perto do selvagem e da pantera selvagem vinham os macacos horrendos de Akut.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Close behind the savage and the savage panther pressed the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Go to](#)

2. Smallpox laid its hideous clutches upon him; leaving him unspeakably branded with its repulsive marks. [Go to](#)

3. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

4. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Go to](#)

5. His hideous face went white with terror -- the ape was free. [Go to](#)

6. In the power of what creatures of hideous mystery had he placed himself!  
[Go to](#)

**Hideously** /'hɪdiəsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** hediondamente; horivelmente

**Exemplo em português:** *E dos bastidores, um velho horivelmente curvado e desfigurado observava o quadro no camarote, suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhando espasmodicamente em expressões variadas que poderiam ter assinalado qualquer sensação na gama que vai do prazer ao terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hideousness** /'hɪdiəsənəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** hediondez; horror

**Exemplo em português:** *Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hinges** /'hɪndʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** dobradiças

**Simple English:** Metal parts that join two pieces and let them move.

**Example:** *The hinges of his jaw had rusted.*

**Exemplo em português:** *As dobradiças de ferro estalaram e a madeira quebrou, e a porta arrebentou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The iron hinges snapped and the wood broke, and the door burst open. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Gentle pressure upon the door swung it slowly inward upon its hinges. [Go to](#)

**Hitches** /'hitʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nós; engata; dá trancos

**Simple English:** Plural knots or problems, or the form of hitch meaning fastens or moves with jerks.

**Example:** *The wagon hitches forward whenever the wheel catches.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Na hora o velho passou um laço num pulso, deu duas voltas no outro pulso e amarrou a corda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At once the old man slipped a noose over one wrist, made two half hitches around the other wrist, and tied the cord. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Instantly the old man slipped the running noose over one of the lad's wrists, took a couple of half hitches about his other wrist, and knotted the cord. [Go to](#)



**Hither** /'hɪðər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** para cá; até aqui

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Forms in this book:** Hither, hither

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hobbled** /'hɑ:bəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** coxeou; mancou

**Exemplo em português:** - *Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji - explicou - e o senhor é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que mataria meu povo e roubaria meu marfim - e habilmente atou os tornozelos do senhor Moore, já presos, para trás, a fim de encontrarem os pulsos amarrados. - Ah, ah!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hollow** /'hɒləʊ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** oco; oca; ocos

**Simple English:** Having an empty space inside or within something.

**Example:** *The tree trunk is hollow, providing a home for small animals.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Lágrimas escorriam por suas bochechas encovadas e marcadas de varíola.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Tears ran down his hollow, pockmarked cheeks. [Go to](#)

**Homesick** /'hoʊmsɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** com saudades de casa

**Exemplo em português:** *Apesar de todo o tamanho e força herdados, era, afinal, apenas um menino pequeno - um menino assustado e saudosos de casa - raciocinando de forma defeituosa a partir da experiência escassa da infância.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For all his inherited size and strength he was, after all, only a little boy -- a frightened, homesick little boy -- reasoning faultily from the meager experience of childhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hooted** /'hu:tɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** vaiou; gritou zombando

**Exemplo em português:** *Aplaudia o menino, e vaiava e zombava do treinador e do gerente, infeliz indivíduo que inadvertidamente se deixara ver e tentara auxiliar o treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They cheered the boy, and they hooted and jeered at the trainer and the manager, which luckless individual had inadvertently shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Horde** /hɔ:rd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** horda

**Simple English:** A large, often disorderly or threatening group of people.

**Example:** *A fierce horde surrounded the stronghold.*

**Exemplo em português:** - O Emanuel deve aparecer a qualquer momento - respondeu o oficial. - Achei que a encontraríamos aqui - e continuou a berrar suas observações à horda poeirenta que se aproximava do costado do vapor.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I figgered we'd find her here," and he went on with his bellowing remarks to the dusty horde drawing close to the steamer's side. [Go to](#)

**Horribly** /'hɔ:rəbli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** horrivelmente; terrivelmente

**Simple English:** In a very unpleasant or frightening way.

**Example:** *The wind howled horribly around her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Nos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e feio observava a cena no camarote.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. In the wings, a horribly bent and ugly old man watched the scene in the box.

[Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His pock-marked features were working horribly as he talked silent to himself.

[Go to](#)

2. He grinned down horribly into the face of his victim. [Go to](#)

**Horried** /'hɔ:rɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** horrorizado; aterrorizado

**Simple English:** Filled with shock and fear at something very bad.

**Example:** *We were horried by the state of the abandoned house.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Lady Greystoke ficou horrorizada com a sugestão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Lady Greystoke was horried at the suggestion. [Go to](#)
2. Tarzan would not have been averse to this plan; but Lady Greystoke was horried at the very thought of it. [Go to](#)
3. The lad, horried, sprang from the bed to lean over the body of the man. [Go to](#)



**Horsemen** /'hɔ:rsməŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cavaleiros

**Simple English:** Men riding on horses.

**Example:** *Three horsemen came down the road.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Eram cavaleiros do deserto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They were horsemen of the desert. [Go to](#)
2. It was possible that the horsemen riding so fast toward the camp might be friends of the prisoners, trying to free their relatives with a surprise attack. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. They were horsemen -- horsemen of the desert. [Go to](#)
2. It was not entirely beyond the range of possibilities that the horsemen riding thus swiftly toward the camp might be friends of the prisoners bent upon the release of their kinsmen by a sudden attack. [Go to](#)

**Hostelry** /'hɑ:stəlri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** hospedaria; estalagem

**Exemplo em português:** *Nunca ouvira falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em invocar a ajuda daquele célebre detetive, pois aqui havia um verdadeiro mistério: uma velha - inválida, que tivera de ser carregada do navio até seu quarto no hotel - e um belo rapaz, seu neto, haviam entrado no dia anterior num quarto do segundo andar de sua hospedaria.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes or he would have lost no time in invoking the aid of that celebrated sleuth, for here was a real mystery: An old woman -- an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room in the hotel -- and a handsome lad, her grandson, had entered a room on the second floor of his hostelry the day before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Houseman** /'haʊsmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** empregado doméstico

**Simple English:** a male domestic worker employed in a private house

**Example:** *The new houseman ran from the house with a message.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Era tarde na manhã seguinte quando um criado nativo bateu na porta do quarto dado à senhora Billings e seu neto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Late the next morning, a native houseman knocked on the door of the room given to Mrs. Billings and her grandson. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. It was late the following morning that a native houseman knocked upon the door of the room that had been assigned to Mrs. Billings and her grandson. [Go to](#)

***Huddled* /'hʌdəld/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** amontoadas; apertadas umas nas outras

**Exemplo em português:** *O sol ainda não se pusera; mas as sombras das poucas árvores agrupadas ao redor do poço de água e de seus homens e cavalos estendiam-se longe para o leste, sobre a areia agora dourada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The sun had not yet set; but the shadows of the few trees huddled about the water hole and of his men and their horses stretched far away into the east across the now golden sand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Hurled** /hɜːrld/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arremessou; atirou com força

**Simple English:** Threw something with great force, or was thrown that way.

**Example:** *The storm hurled a branch against the window.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Go to](#)
2. With an angry oath he wheeled his prisoner about, tripped him and hurled him violently to the floor, leaping upon his breast as he fell. [Go to](#)
3. Leaping to his feet he hurled his shoulder against the door. [Go to](#)

***Hurried* /'h3:rid/ Listen (14 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** correram; foram depressa

**Simple English:** Moved or went quickly.

**Example:** *The mice hurried away through the grass.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Correu ao camarim e pegou um chicote pesado.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He hurried to his dressing room and got a heavy whip. [Go to](#)
2. His wife and the servant hurried after him. [Go to](#)
3. The next morning, after giving his father time to go before him and finish his business with Paulvitch, the boy hurried to the Russian's room. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His wife and the servant hurried after him. [Go to](#)
2. The non-commissioned officer hurried toward him, saluting as his heels clicked together before his superior. [Go to](#)

**Huts** /hʌts/ **Listen** (30 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cabanas; choupanas

**Simple English:** Small simple houses made of wood, mud or grass.

**Example:** *Ten huts stood beside the lake.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao redor ficavam as cabanas de palha do povo nativo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Around the edge were thatched huts of the native people. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Go to](#)

**Hysteria** /hɪ'stɪəriə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** histeria

**Exemplo em português:** *A histeria do pânico fixara a culpa nele mesmo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The hysteria of panic had fastened the guilt upon himself. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Hysterical** /hɪ'sterɪkəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** histérico

**Exemplo em português:** *Onde antes fora incapaz de pensar inteligentemente por causa do medo histérico que o dominara, agora jazia quieto, procurando algum meio de escapar de seu dilema.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Where before he had been unable to think intelligently because of the hysterical fear that had claimed him he now lay quietly searching for some means of escape from his dilemma. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Idolized** /'aɪdəlaɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** idolatrava; idolatrado

**Exemplo em português:** *Garantia-lhe primeiro a competência que Lord Greystoke prometera pagar pela deportação do macaco, e depois a vingança contra seu benfeitor por meio do filho que idolatrava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It assured him first of the competence which Lord Greystoke had promised to pay him for the deportation of the ape, and then of revenge upon his benefactor through the son he idolized. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Imbued** /Im'bjʊ:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** imbuído; impregnado

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia ansioso por comprar Ajax e por fim disse ao homem francamente que era movido não apenas pelo desejo de devolver a fera à liberdade de sua selva natal, mas também porque sua esposa temia que, de algum modo, seu filho pudesse descobrir o paradeiro do macaco e, por seu apego à fera, ser impregnado pelo instinto errante que, como Tarzan explicou a Paulvitch, tanto influenciara sua própria vida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed anxious to purchase Ajax, and at last he told the man frankly that he was prompted not only by a desire upon his part to return the beast to the liberty of his native jungle; but also because his wife feared that in some way her son might learn the whereabouts of the ape and through his attachment for the beast become imbued with the roving instinct which, as Tarzan explained to Paulvitch, had so influenced his own life. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Immediate** /ɪ'miːdiət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** imediata

**Simple English:** Happening or existing at the present instant.

**Example:** *There is an immediate need for help after the earthquake.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Jacot os reconheceu na hora.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Jacot recognized them immediately. [Go to](#)

***Implanting*** /ɪmˈplæntɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** implantando; incutindo

**Exemplo em português:** - *Não, John - insisti nela - jamais darei meu consentimento para implantar na mente de Jack qualquer sugestão da vida selvagem da qual ambos desejamos preservá-lo.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. "No, John," she insisted, "I shall never give my consent to the implanting in Jack's mind of any suggestion of the savage life which we both wish to preserve him from." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Importing** /ɪm'pɔ:rtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** importando; significando

**Exemplo em português:** *A Marjorie W. fora fretada por um sindicato de industriais ricos, equipada com um laboratório e uma equipe de cientistas, e enviada à procura de algum produto natural que os fabricantes responsáveis pelos custos vinham importando da América do Sul a preço enorme.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The Marjorie W. had been chartered by a syndicate of wealthy manufacturers, equipped with a laboratory and a staff of scientists, and sent out to search for some natural product which the manufacturers who footed the bills had been importing from South America at an enormous cost. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Impressed* /ɪm'prest/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** impressionado; impressionou

**Simple English:** Admiring or respecting someone for excellent achievements or qualities.

**Example:** *I was impressed by his ability to solve complex problems so quickly and easily.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The man was very impressed with Ajax. [Go to](#)

**Impulses** /'ɪmpʌlsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** impulsos

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele poderia então ter-se beneficiado de minha experiência; mas agora, se a ânsia da selva algum dia o reclamar, nada terá para guiá-lo senão seus próprios impulsos, e sei quão poderosos estes podem ser, às vezes, na direção errada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He might then have profited by my experience, but now, should the jungle lust ever claim him, he will have nothing to guide him but his own impulses, and I know how powerful these may be in the wrong direction at times." [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)



***Inadvertently*** /,ɪnəd'vɜ:rtəntli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** por descuido; sem intenção

**Exemplo em português:** *Aplaudia o menino, e vaiava e zombava do treinador e do gerente, infeliz indivíduo que inadvertidamente se deixara ver e tentara auxiliar o treinador.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. They cheered the boy, and they hooted and jeered at the trainer and the manager, which luckless individual had inadvertently shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Inch*   Listen   (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** polegada; medida; unidade

**Simple English:** a unit of length equal to 2.54 centimetres

**Example:** *The shelf is twelve inches wide.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Acendeu a lâmpada, moveu a cama para o lado, e apalpou cada centímetro do chão.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He lit the lamp, moved the bed aside, and felt every inch of the floor.   [Go to](#)

**Indifference** /In'difərəns/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** indiferença

**Simple English:** A lack of interest or feeling about something.

**Example:** *He listened with complete indifference.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia procurar alguém continuamente, e durante os primeiros dias da viagem de retorno da ilha era muitas vezes encontrado farejando por várias partes do navio; mas depois de ter visto e examinado todos os rostos da companhia do navio e explorado cada canto da embarcação, caiu na mais completa indiferença a tudo ao redor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed continually to be searching for someone, and during the first days of the return voyage from the island he was often discovered nosing about in various parts of the ship; but after he had seen and examined each face of the ship's company, and explored every corner of the vessel he lapsed into utter indifference of all about him. [Go to](#)
2. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Go to](#)

**Indifferent** /ɪn'dɪfrənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** indiferente; apático; medíocre

**Simple English:** Not interested and not caring; also only average in quality.

**Example:** *He gave an indifferent shrug and walked away.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então o grande macaco ficou tristemente indiferente e só às vezes mostrava interesse por um rosto que passava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then the great ape became sadly indifferent and only sometimes showed interest in a passing face. [Go to](#)

**Indiscriminating** /,ɪndɪ'skrɪmɪneɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** indiscriminado; incapaz de distinguir

**Exemplo em português:** *Da perversidade fria, calculista e altamente inteligente, ela se deteriorara em ameaça indiscriminada e perigosa de uma mente defeituosa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From cold, calculating, highly intelligent perversity it had deteriorated into the indiscriminating, dangerous menace of the mentally defective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Inexorable** /ɪn'eksərəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** inexorável; implacável

**Exemplo em português:** *E enquanto sonhava, o Destino, cruel e inexorável, avançava furtivamente sobre ele pelo corredor escuro do prédio sórdido em que dormia - o Destino na forma do vigarista americano, Condon.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Infancy** /'ɪnfənsi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** infância; estágio inicial

**Exemplo em português:** *E então, brevemente e pela primeira vez, Tarzan dos Macacos contou ao filho sua vida inicial - o nascimento na selva, a morte dos pais e como Kala, a grande macaca, o amamentara e criara desde a infância quase até a idade adulta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And then, briefly and for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how Kala, the great she ape had suckled and raised him from infancy almost to manhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Inform** /In'fɔ:rm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** informar; avisar; comunicar

**Simple English:** To give information about someone or something officially.

**Example:** *The manager will inform the staff about the new policies tomorrow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também se manteve informado sobre a busca policial pelo macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also kept himself informed about the police search for the ape. [Go to](#)



**Infuriated** /ɪn'fjʊəriətɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enfurecido; furioso

**Exemplo em português:** *Com ele retornou agora ao camarote; mas bastou ameaçar Ajax uma só vez para descobrir-se diante de dois inimigos enfurecidos em vez de um, pois o menino saltara de pé e, agarrando uma cadeira, estava pronto ao lado do macaco para defender seu recém-descoberto amigo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had threatened Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two infuriated enemies instead of one, for the boy had leaped to his feet, and seizing a chair was standing ready at the ape's side to defend his new found friend. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Inheriting** /ɪnˈhɛrɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** herdando

**Exemplo em português:** - *Duvido que haja algum perigo de ele herdar de mim o gosto pela vida da selva - respondeu o homem - pois não consigo conceber que tal coisa possa ser transmitida de pai para filho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I doubt if there is any danger of his inheriting a taste for jungle life from me," replied the man, "for I cannot conceive that such a thing may be transmitted from father to son. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Innumerable** /ɪˈnu:mərəbəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inumerável; incontável

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Inquiring*** /ɪnˈkwaɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** indagando; inquiridor

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch não viu ameaça no olhar inquiridor nem na atitude do animal.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch saw no menace in the inquiring gaze, or in the attitude of the beast.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Inscrutable** /ɪn'skru:təbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inescrutável; impenetrável

**Exemplo em português:** *A Natureza inescrutável exigira do cúmplice uma pena maior do que a paga pelo principal.*

**Forms in this book:** Inscrutable, inscrutable

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Inscrutable Nature had demanded of the accomplice a greater penalty than his principal had paid. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Insist* /In'sist/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** insistir

**Simple English:** To urgently demand something or action to occur.

**Example:** *She will insist on meeting with the manager today about her concerns.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Foi bem-humorado sobre isso, mas insistiu em fingir que era um gorila e eu era um chimpanzé tentando roubar comida dele."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "He was very good-tempered about it, but he insisted on pretending he was a gorilla and I was a chimpanzee trying to steal food from him. [Go to](#)

***Insistent*** /In'sistənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** insistente

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino insistia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy was insistent. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Inspecting** /ɪn'spektɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** encarregado de inspeções

**Exemplo em português:** *Um dia, enquanto os homens se reuniam a certa distância examinando o corpo de uma pantera abatida pela arma de um deles, que estivera caçando no interior, Paulvitch dormia sob sua árvore.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. One day, as the men were gathered at a little distance inspecting the body of a panther that had fallen to the gun of one of them who had been hunting inland, Paulvitch lay sleeping beneath his tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. With a start he sat up to see a huge, anthropoid ape squatting at his side, inspecting him intently. [Return to Original English Version](#)



***Intelligently*** /ɪn'telɪdʒəntli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** inteligentemente

**Exemplo em português:** *Onde antes fora incapaz de pensar inteligentemente por causa do medo histérico que o dominara, agora jazia quieto, procurando algum meio de escapar de seu dilema.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Where before he had been unable to think intelligently because of the hysterical fear that had claimed him he now lay quietly searching for some means of escape from his dilemma. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Intently** /In'tɛntli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** atentamente; fixamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Com um sobressalto sentou-se e viu, agachado a seu lado, um enorme macaco antropeide que o examinava atentamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a start he sat up to see a huge, anthropoid ape squatting at his side, inspecting him intently. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He came quite close to the officer and laid a paw upon one of the man's shoulders, studying his face intently for a long moment, then came the expression of disappointment accompanied by what was almost a human sigh, as he turned away to peer in the same curious fashion into the faces of the mate and the two sailors who had arrived with the officers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Interfered** /,ɪntər'fɪrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** interferiu; atrapalhou

**Exemplo em português:** *O que o salvou foi a presença accidental de Jack Clayton, que recebera permissão para visitar o animal no camarim reservado para ele no music hall, e imediatamente interferiu ao ver que a fera selvagem pretendia causar sério dano.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. All that saved him was the accidental presence of Jack Clayton, who had been permitted to visit the animal in the dressing room reserved for him at the music hall, and had immediately interfered when he saw that the savage beast meant serious mischief. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Interposed*** /,ɪntər'pəʊzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** interveio; interrompeu

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão não opôs obstáculos ao arranjo, e assim o grande antropeide foi tacitamente admitido como membro da companhia do navio.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The captain interposed no obstacles to the arrangement, and so the great anthropoid was tacitly admitted to membership in the ship's company. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Interruption** /,ɪntəˈrʌpʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** interrupção

**Exemplo em português:** *O que poderia ter acontecido, não fosse uma interrupção oportuna, só se pode conjecturar; mas que o treinador teria recebido uma severa surra, se nada mais, ficava claramente indicado pelas atitudes dos dois que o enfrentavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. What might have happened, but for a timely interruption, may only be surmised; but that the trainer would have received a severe mauling, if nothing more, was clearly indicated by the attitudes of the two who faced him. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Investigation Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** investigação; inquérito; apuração

**Simple English:** a careful search for facts

**Example:** *The police opened an investigation.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Um mês depois, uma investigação cuidadosa mostrou que Jack tinha saído do trem antes de ele partir de Londres.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. A month later, careful investigation showed that Jack left the train before it left London. [Go to](#)

**Invoking** /In'voukiŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** invocando; suplicando

**Exemplo em português:** *Nunca ouvira falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em invocar a ajuda daquele célebre detetive, pois aqui havia um verdadeiro mistério: uma velha - inválida, que tivera de ser carregada do navio até seu quarto no hotel - e um belo rapaz, seu neto, haviam entrado no dia anterior num quarto do segundo andar de sua hospedaria.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes or he would have lost no time in invoking the aid of that celebrated sleuth, for here was a real mystery: An old woman -- an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room in the hotel -- and a handsome lad, her grandson, had entered a room on the second floor of his hostelry the day before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Inward* /'ɪnwərd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** para dentro; interior; íntimo

**Exemplo em português:** *Com estalo de dobradiças de ferro e estilhaçamento de madeira, o obstáculo rebentou para dentro.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. With a snapping of iron butts and a splintering of wood the obstacle burst inward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Gentle pressure upon the door swung it slowly inward upon its hinges. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Irksome** /'ɜːrksəm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** enfadonho; incômodo

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pouco à sua direita elevava-se a ruidosa atividade de sua tropa de veteranos bronzeados pelo sol, liberados por ora dos incômodos entraves da disciplina, relaxando músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto também se preparavam para comer depois de um jejum de doze horas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little to his right rose the noisy activity of his troop of sun-tanned veterans, released for the time from the irksome trammels of discipline, relaxing tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they, too, prepared to eat after a twelve-hour fast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jabbered** /'dʒæbəd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tagarelou; falou de modo incompreensível

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem tagarelava para eles numa língua estranha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The man jabbered at them in a strange tongue. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jabbering** /'dʒæbəɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tagarelando

**Exemplo em português:** *De novo o macaco puxou-lhe o ombro, tagarelando de modo lastimoso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Again the ape plucked at his shoulder, jabbering plaintively. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, jabbering and mumbling to the boy, and now caressing him, as the trainer had never seen him caress a human being before. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The ape gave one look at the English lord, and then leaped toward him, calling out in excited jabbering. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. The Russian could scarce repress a smile as he listened to Lord Greystoke's words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord Greystoke had been sitting upon the disordered bed jabbering away to Ajax with all the fluency of a born ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jack's** /dʒæks/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Jack

**Simple English:** Belonging to Jack.

**Example:** *Jack's arms were made of crooked branches.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Nunca vou concordar em colocar qualquer ideia de vida selvagem na cabeça de Jack."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I will never agree to putting any idea of savage life into Jack's mind. [Go to](#)
2. A pale-faced man rushed into the Greystoke library to say that he had found Jack's door locked. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "John," she said, "something must be done to discourage Jack's tendency toward anything that may excite the cravings for the savage life which I fear he has inherited from you. [Go to](#)
2. "No, John," she insisted, "I shall never give my consent to the implanting in Jack's mind of any suggestion of the savage life which we both wish to preserve him from." [Go to](#)
3. It was a pale-faced man who rushed into the Greystoke library to announce that he had found Jack's door locked and had been able to obtain no response to his repeated knocking and calling other than a strange tapping and the sound of what might have been a body moving about upon the floor. [Go to](#)

***Jacketed*** /'dʒækɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** revestido; encamisado

**Exemplo em português:** *Meia dúzia, talvez, escapara; mas o restante, com exceção dos cinco prisioneiros, expiara seus crimes diante das balas encamisadas dos legionários.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A half dozen, perhaps, had escaped; but the balance, with the exception of the five prisoners, had expiated their crimes before the nickel jacketed bullets of the legionaries. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jeanne's** /dʒi:nz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Jeanne

**Simple English:** belonging to Jeanne

**Example:** *"He could already picture the mother's beauty in little Jeanne's face."*

**Exemplo em português:** *Já podia imaginar a beleza da mãe no rosto da pequena Jeanne, e os dois rostos sorriam para ele quando descesse do cavalo cansado no fim da tarde seguinte.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He could already picture the mother's beauty in little Jeanne's face, and both faces would be smiling up at him when he swung down from his tired horse late the next afternoon. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Even now he could see the beauty of the mother reflected in the childish lines of little Jeanne's face, and both those faces would be smiling up into his as he swung from his tired mount late the following afternoon. [Go to](#)

**Jeered** /dʒɪrd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** zombou; vaiou

**Exemplo em português:** *Aplaudia o menino, e vaiava e zombava do treinador e do gerente, infeliz indivíduo que inadvertidamente se deixara ver e tentara auxiliar o treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They cheered the boy, and they hooted and jeered at the trainer and the manager, which luckless individual had inadvertently shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Jolted*** /'dʒoʊltɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sacolejou

**Exemplo em português:** *A dor e o choque da queda o trouxeram de volta a uma consideração mais sensata de sua situação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The pain and shock of the fall jolted him back to something like sane consideration of his plight. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Jugular** /'dʒʌgjələər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** jugular

**Exemplo em português:** *Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The neck was broken and the jugular severed as by the fangs of a wild beast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jumble** /'dʒʌmbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amontoado confuso; miscelânea

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu quarto era uma confusão de desordem imunda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His room was a jumble of filthy disorder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Jungles** /'dʒʌŋɡəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** selvas

**Simple English:** Thick tropical forests with many plants and trees.

**Example:** *The river runs through deep green jungles.*

**Exemplo em português:** *E assim, por fim, a Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra; e ali os oficiais e os cientistas, cheios de compaixão pelo lamentável destroço humano que haviam resgatado das selvas, forneceram fundos a Paulvitch e desejaram a ele e a seu Ajax boa fortuna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And so at length the Marjorie W. came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the pitiful wreck of a man they had rescued from the jungles, furnished Paulvitch with funds and bid him and his Ajax Godspeed. [Go to](#)

**Justice** /'dʒʌstɪs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** justiça; judicial; juiz

**Simple English:** Fair and just behavior treatment in society.

**Example:** *Justice is essential for a fair society where everyone is treated equally.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Se tivesse dinheiro, talvez pudesse comprar justiça.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. If he had money, he might buy justice. [Go to](#)

**Keyhole** /'ki:həʊl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** buraco da fechadura

**Simple English:** The hole in a lock where you put the key.

**Example:** *He looked through the keyhole and saw nothing.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Se inclinou para olhar pelo buraco da fechadura, e por ser um homem pesado, perdeu o equilíbrio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He bent to the keyhole to look inside, and because he was a heavy man, he lost his balance. [Go to](#)

**Kincaid** /kɪn'keɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Kincaid

**Simple English:** the name of a ship in the story

**Example:** *When we meet again on the deck of the Kincaid, let us hope that we will have with us two honored guests.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch correu para a selva quando viu as feras de Tarzan e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw Tarzan's beasts and their savage master swarm over the deck of the Kincaid. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)

**Kinsmen** /'kɪnzməŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** parentes (do sexo masculino)

**Simple English:** Male relatives.

**Example:** *His kinsmen gathered to help rebuild the barn.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Não estava inteiramente fora do âmbito das possibilidades que os cavaleiros que vinham assim tão depressa para o acampamento fossem amigos dos prisioneiros, decididos a libertar seus parentes por meio de um ataque súbito.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was not entirely beyond the range of possibilities that the horsemen riding thus swiftly toward the camp might be friends of the prisoners bent upon the release of their kinsmen by a sudden attack. [Go to](#)

***Kneeling*** /'ni:liŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ajoelhados

**Simple English:** Resting on the knees on the ground.

**Example:** *The camels were kneeling beside the road.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ajoelhando-se sobre ele, Jack rasgou tiras de um lençol e amarrou as mãos do homem atrás das costas.*

**Forms in this book:** Kneeling, kneeling

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Kneeling upon him, Jack tore strips from a sheet and bound the man's hands behind his back. [Go to](#)



***Knelt* /nɛlt/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** ajoelhou-se

**Simple English:** Went down so that the knees were on the ground.

**Example:** *She knelt beside the little dog and held it.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Jack se ajoelhou sobre ele, rasgou tiras de um lençol e amarrrou as mãos do senhor Moore atrás das costas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Jack knelt on him, tore strips from a sheet, and tied Mr. Moore's hands behind his back. [Go to](#)

**Knob** /nɑ:b/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** maçaneta; puxador

**Simple English:** A round handle on a door or on a drawer.

**Example:** *The brass knob of the door was cold.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Como ninguém respondeu, ele girou a maçaneta.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When no one answered, he turned the knob. [Go to](#)
2. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)
3. He turned the key and knob together, and pushed the door open. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Receiving no reply he turned the knob, and at the same instant a sudden recollection filled the tutor anew with numbing terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room. [Go to](#)
2. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)
3. With deft fingers, long accustomed to the silent manipulation of the bars and bolts that guarded other men's property, Condon turned the key and the knob simultaneously. [Go to](#)

**Knotted** /'nɔ:tɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nodoso; de músculos retesados

**Exemplo em português:** *Instantaneamente o velho passou o laço correção por um dos pulsos do rapaz, deu duas voltas pelo outro pulso e amarrou a corda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Instantly the old man slipped the running noose over one of the lad's wrists, took a couple of half hitches about his other wrist, and knotted the cord. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Laboriously** /lə'bo:riəsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** laboriosamente; com esforço

**Exemplo em português:** *Laboriosamente rolou na direção do socorro.*

**Forms in this book:** Laboriously, laboriously

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Laboriously he rolled in the direction of succor. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Lad's** /lædz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do rapaz

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou-lhe todas aquelas coisas que parecem mais horríveis à criatura da civilização, na esperança de que o conhecimento delas extirpasse da mente do rapaz qualquer desejo inato pela selva.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told him of all those things that seem most horrible to the creature of civilization in the hope that the knowledge of them might expunge from the lad's mind any inherent desire for the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. And so Paulvitch encouraged the boy to come and see him often, and always he played upon the lad's craving for tales of the savage world with which Paulvitch was all too familiar. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Had he known what further the boy contemplated he would doubtless have entirely abandoned his own scheme of revenge and aided the boy whole heartedly in the consummation of the lad's, which would have been better for Paulvitch, could he have but read the future but a few short hours ahead. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. Instantly the old man slipped the running noose over one of the lad's wrists, took a couple of half hitches about his other wrist, and knotted the cord. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. Paulvitch's fingers sought the lad's throat. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. Cautiously the man approached the door of the lad's room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Lapsed** /læpst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** decorreu; caducado; recaiu

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia procurar alguém continuamente, e durante os primeiros dias da viagem de retorno da ilha era muitas vezes encontrado farejando por várias partes do navio; mas depois de ter visto e examinado todos os rostos da companhia do navio e explorado cada canto da embarcação, caiu na mais completa indiferença a tudo ao redor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed continually to be searching for someone, and during the first days of the return voyage from the island he was often discovered nosing about in various parts of the ship; but after he had seen and examined each face of the ship's company, and explored every corner of the vessel he lapsed into utter indifference of all about him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Lash** /læʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** chicotada; chicote; amarrar firme

**Exemplo em português:** *Enquanto o treinador, com o chicote erguido, hesitava por um instante à entrada do camarote onde o menino e o macaco o enfrentavam, um homem alto, de ombros largos, passou por ele e entrou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As the trainer, with raised lash, hesitated an instant at the entrance to the box where the boy and the ape confronted him, a tall broad-shouldered man pushed past him and entered. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Laughable** /'læfəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ridículo; risível

**Exemplo em português:** *Com um salto, o enorme antropeide pulou do palco para o lado do menino; mas, se o treinador esperava uma cena risível de medo, enganou-se.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a spring the huge anthropoid leaped from the stage to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a laughable scene of fright he was mistaken.

[Return to Original English Version](#)



**Lazily** /'leɪzɪli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** preguiçosamente

**Simple English:** In a slow way, without effort.

**Example:** *The cat stretched lazily in the sun.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Fumava seu cigarro preguiçosamente e observava seu ordenança preparar a refeição da noite.*

**Forms in this book:** Lazily, lazily

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He lazily smoked his cigarette and watched his orderly prepare his evening meal. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Her crew were lazily enjoying this respite from the arduous labor of rowing up stream. [Go to](#)

2. Lazily he puffed upon his cigarette and watched his orderly who was preparing his evening meal. [Go to](#)

**Leafy** /'li:fi/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** frondoso; cheio de folhas

**Simple English:** Having many leaves, or shaded by trees.

**Example:** *They walked down a quiet leafy lane.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the leafy branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the musty rot of dead plants that is frankincense and myrrh to the jungle-born, to sense the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Go to](#)

**Lean** /li:n/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** magra; enxuta; inclinar

**Simple English:** To bend from straight position to rest against support.

**Example:** *You can lean against the wall while waiting for the bus.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Comprou um lugar num camarote e se inclinava sobre a grade, olhando o macaco enorme com olhos arregalados.*

**Forms in this book:** lean, leaning

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He had bought a box seat and was leaning over the rail, watching the huge ape with wide eyes. [Go to](#)

**Leaned** /li:nd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** apoiou; encostou

**Simple English:** Rested part of the body against something for support.

**Example:** *Dorothy leaned her chin upon her hand.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino se debruçou na amurada e olhou bem além da cidade feita pelo homem, para dentro da selva feita por Deus.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy leaned over the rail and looked far past the man-made town into the jungle made by God. [Go to](#)
2. The boy, shocked, jumped from the bed and leaned over the man's body. [Go to](#)

## **Leaped** /li:pt/ **Listen** (72 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saltou

**Simple English:** Jumped a long way or high into the air.

**Example:** *The cat leaped onto the wall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Go to](#)

2. The mother and tutor both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had leaped nimbly to the sill and entered the apartment with them. [Go to](#)

3. With a spring the huge anthropoid leaped from the stage to the boy's side; but if the trainer had looked for a laughable scene of fright he was mistaken. [Go to](#)

4. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had threatened Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two infuriated enemies instead of one, for the boy had leaped to his feet, and seizing a chair was standing ready at the ape's side to defend his new found friend. [Go to](#)

5. Through the opening leaped Tarzan, and a moment later the room was flooded with light from a dozen electric bulbs. [Go to](#)

6. The ape gave one look at the English lord, and then leaped toward him, calling out in excited jabbering. [Go to](#)

## **Leaping** /'li:pɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saltando; pulando

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Forms in this book:** Leaping, leaping

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. With an angry oath he wheeled his prisoner about, tripped him and hurled him violently to the floor, leaping upon his breast as he fell. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Leaping to his feet he hurled his shoulder against the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Leveled** /'levəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nivelou; apalainou

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, a verdade da acusação; então aproximou-se do macaco como se quisesse descobrir por si mesmo que temperamento possuía a fera, embora se notasse que mantinha o revólver engatilhado e apontado enquanto o fazia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The captain looked at Simpson, who sheepishly admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the ape as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his revolver cocked and leveled as he did so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Lids** /lɪdz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tampas; pálpebras

**Exemplo em português:** *A sentinela apontava nessa direção, e o cabo, de pálpebras estreitadas, sondava a distância.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The sentry was pointing in this direction, and the corporal, through narrowed lids, was searching the distance. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Lighted** /'laɪtɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acesa; iluminada

**Exemplo em português:** *Um amplo sorriso iluminou as feições do garoto enquanto ele pousava a mão no braço peludo de seu visitante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A broad smile lighted the boy's features as he laid his hand upon the shaggy arm of his visitor. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Limousine** /'lɪməzi:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** limusine

**Simple English:** A large, luxurious car, often driven by a chauffeur.

**Example:** *A black limousine waited outside the theater.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois de entrarem na limusine, nenhum dos dois falou por vários minutos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After they got into the limousine, neither of them spoke for several minutes.

[Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Neither spoke for several minutes after they had entered the limousine. [Go to](#)

***Lingered* /'lɪŋəɹɛd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** demorar-se; permanecer

**Simple English:** To remain or continue longer than expected.

**Example:** *At last they lingered on one away to the left, far back from the road, dimly white with blossoming trees in the twilight of the surrounding woods.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Na mente de Alexis Paulvitch não restavam pensamentos de vingança - apenas um ódio surdo ao homem que ele e Rokoff haviam tentado quebrar, e fracassado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In the mind of Alexis Paulvitch there lingered no thoughts of revenge -- only a dull hatred of the man whom he and Rokoff had tried to break, and failed. [Go to](#)

**Lion's** /'laɪənz/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do Leão

**Simple English:** Belonging to the lion.

**Example:** *To the Lion's surprise, the tin was not hurt.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Esse homem ficou muito impressionado com Ajax, e o resultado foi concordar em treiná-lo por uma parte de leão dos lucros de sua exibição, e, enquanto isso, prover o sustento tanto do macaco quanto de seu dono.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This man was much impressed with Ajax with the result that he agreed to train him for a lion's share of the profits of exhibiting him, and in the meantime to provide for the keep of both the ape and his owner. [Go to](#)

**Loin** /lɔɪn/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cintura (em loin-cloth, tanga)

**Simple English:** The part of an animal's body between the ribs and the hip.

**Example:** *He cut a piece of loin for the stew.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Estava nu, exceto por uma tanga.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He was naked except for a loin cloth. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The thin, bent body was naked but for a loin cloth. [Go to](#)

**Luckless** /'lʌkləs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desafortunado; sem sorte

**Exemplo em português:** *Aplaudia o menino, e vaiava e zombava do treinador e do gerente, infeliz indivíduo que inadvertidamente se deixara ver e tentara auxiliar o treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They cheered the boy, and they hooted and jeered at the trainer and the manager, which luckless individual had inadvertently shown himself and attempted to assist the trainer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Lunged** /lʌndʒd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arremeteu; investiu

**Simple English:** Moved forward suddenly and with force.

**Example:** *The dog lunged at the gate as we passed.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco investiu contra a corda forte que o prendia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape lunged against the stout cord that held him. [Go to](#)

**Maddened** /'mædənd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enlouquecido; enfurecido

**Exemplo em português:** *Atrás deles, o rosnado da fera enlouquecida reverberava contra as paredes do pequeno quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Behind them the growling of the maddened beast reverberated against the walls of the little room. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Malign** /mə'lain/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** maligno; difamar

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Malignant** /mə'ɪgnənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** malignos; maléficos

**Exemplo em português:** *Por dez anos fora o alvo de escárnio da aldeia, espancado e apedrejado por mulheres e crianças, cortado, ferido e desfigurado pelos guerreiros; vítima de febres recorrentes da espécie mais maligna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and stoned by the women and children, cut and slashed and disfigured by the warriors; a victim of often recurring fevers of the most malignant variety. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Manhood** /'mænhʊd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** idade adulta; virilidade

**Simple English:** The state of being a grown man.

**Example:** *He reached manhood far from home.*

**Exemplo em português:** *E então, brevemente e pela primeira vez, Tarzan dos Macacos contou ao filho sua vida inicial - o nascimento na selva, a morte dos pais e como Kala, a grande macaca, o amamentara e criara desde a infância quase até a idade adulta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And then, briefly and for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how Kala, the great she ape had suckled and raised him from infancy almost to manhood. [Go to](#)

**Marauders** /mə'ɾɔ:dərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saqueadores

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. In the ensuing battle he had lost two of his own men, but the punishment inflicted upon the marauders had been severe almost to extinction. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Marjorie** /'mɑ:rdʒəri/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Marjorie

**Simple English:** the name of a girl character mentioned in the story

**Example:** *Marjorie Drew?*

**Exemplo em português:** *O escaler do Marjorie W. descia flutuando pelo largo Ugambi, levado pela maré e pela corrente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. floated down the wide Ugambi with the tide and current. [Go to](#)
2. Three miles below them, the Marjorie W. waited for them to return and raise the long boat onto its davits. [Go to](#)
3. Once he was on the Marjorie W., the stranger told them a sad story of hunger, hardship, and torture that had lasted ten years. [Go to](#)
4. They took him aboard the Marjorie W. and fed him and cared for him. [Go to](#)
5. The Marjorie W. was hired by a group of rich manufacturers. [Go to](#)
6. The captain and mate had seen the fight when they were landing from the Marjorie W. Paulvitch saw them running toward the scene with revolvers drawn, followed by the two sailors who had brought them ashore. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. was floating down the broad Ugambi with ebb tide and current. [Go to](#)
2. Three miles below them lay the Marjorie W. herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have clambered aboard and swung the long boat to its davits. [Go to](#)
3. Once on board the Marjorie W. the stranger told his rescuers a pitiful tale of privation, hardships, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. [Go to](#)
4. They took him aboard the Marjorie W., and there they fed and nursed him. [Go to](#)
5. The Marjorie W. had been chartered by a syndicate of wealthy manufacturers, equipped with a laboratory and a staff of scientists, and sent out to search for some natural product which the manufacturers who footed the bills had been importing from South America at an enormous cost. [Go to](#)

6. What the product was none on board the Marjorie W. knew except the scientists, nor is it of any moment to us, other than that it led the ship to a certain island off the coast of Africa after Alexis Paulvitch had been taken aboard. [Go to](#)

**Marketable** /'mɑ:rkɪtəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** vendável

**Exemplo em português:** *Os cientistas estavam bem no interior, prosseguindo sua busca pela mercadoria valiosa que rumores nativos no continente os levaram a crer que ali poderia ser encontrada em quantidade comerciável.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The scientists were far inland, prosecuting their search for the valuable commodity that native rumor upon the mainland had led them to believe might be found here in marketable quantity. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Matted** /'mæɪɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** emaranhado; embaraçado; empastado

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegaram perto da margem, viram uma criatura esquelética, com poucos cabelos brancos, embaraçados e emplastrados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When they came close to the shore they saw an emaciated creature with scant white locks tangled and matted. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Mauling** /'mɔ:liŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** dilacerando

**Exemplo em português:** *O que poderia ter acontecido, não fosse uma interrupção oportuna, só se pode conjecturar; mas que o treinador teria recebido uma severa surra, se nada mais, ficava claramente indicado pelas atitudes dos dois que o enfrentavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. What might have happened, but for a timely interruption, may only be surmised; but that the trainer would have received a severe mauling, if nothing more, was clearly indicated by the attitudes of the two who faced him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Meager** /'mi:gər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escasso; magro

**Exemplo em português:** *Apesar de todo o tamanho e força herdados, era, afinal, apenas um menino pequeno - um menino assustado e saudosos de casa - raciocinando de forma defeituosa a partir da experiência escassa da infância.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For all his inherited size and strength he was, after all, only a little boy -- a frightened, homesick little boy -- reasoning faultily from the meager experience of childhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. His long legs were stretched straight before him overlapping the meager blanket, his spurs buried in the sandy soil of the little desert oasis. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Menacing** /'menəsɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ameaçador

**Exemplo em português:** *O gerente, excitado com o atraso, instou o treinador a apressar-se; mas, quando este entrou no camarote para arrastar o relutante Ajax, foi recebido por presas à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The manager, becoming excited at the delay, urged the trainer to greater haste, but when the latter entered the box to drag away the reluctant Ajax he was met by bared fangs and menacing growls. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Metamorphosed** /,metə'mɔ:rfəʊzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** metamorfoseado

**Exemplo em português:** *Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Meted** /'mi:tɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** aplicou; distribuiu (castigo)

**Exemplo em português:** *Fazia dez anos que o russo escapara ao destino de seu amigo, o arch-demônio Rokoff, e não uma vez, mas muitas vezes durante aqueles dez anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoara o destino que dera a Nicholas Rokoff a morte e a imunidade ao sofrimento, enquanto a ele destinara os terrores horrendos de uma existência infinitamente pior que a morte que, obstinadamente, se recusava a reclamá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Mingled** /'mɪŋɡəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** misturou-se; misturava-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Misturava-se aos demais passageiros, tornou-se grande favorito dos oficiais e travou numerosas amizades entre os marinheiros comuns.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He mingled with his fellow passengers, became a prime favorite with the officers, and struck up numerous friendships among the common sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mingling** /'mɪŋɡlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** misturando-se; entremeando

**Exemplo em português:** *Era como se a fera tivesse permitido ser trazida de seu lar na selva e exibida diante de milhares de espectadores curiosos com o único propósito de encontrar seu amigo e mestre há muito perdido, e, depois de encontrá-lo, julgasse desnecessário continuar misturando-se ao rebanho comum dos humanos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was as though the beast had suffered himself to be brought from his jungle home and exhibited before thousands of curious spectators for the sole purpose of searching out his long lost friend and master, and, having found him, considered further mingling with the common herd of humans unnecessary.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Minutely** /maɪ'nu:tli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** minuciosamente; em detalhe

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez a bordo, examinou minuciosamente cada rosto novo, demonstrando em cada caso o mesmo desapontamento que marcara seu exame dos demais.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once aboard he examined each new face minutely, evincing the same disappointment in each instance that had marked his scrutiny of the others.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The youth commenced to remove the American's clothing piece by piece, and, piece by piece, he examined each garment minutely. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)



**Mirrored** /'mɪrəd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** revestido de espelhos

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pequeno arrepio de expectativa lhe percorreu a espinha, e então, sem volição alguma, encontrou-se fitando os olhos amorosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que refletia, sob sua força masculina, um amor não menor do que aquele proclamado pelos olhos maternos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little shiver of anticipation tingled his spine, and then, quite without volition, he found himself gazing into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which mirrored, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mirth** /mɜːrθ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** riso; hilaridade

**Exemplo em português:** *Chegara ao templo da diversão justamente quando o número de Ajax começava e, tendo comprado um camarote, inclinava-se agora, sem fôlego, sobre a balaustrada, observando cada movimento do grande macaco, os olhos arregalados de maravilha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had reached the temple of mirth just as Ajax's act was commencing, and having purchased a box seat was now leaning breathlessly over the rail watching every move of the great ape, his eyes wide in wonder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mischief** /'mɪstʃɪf/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** travessura; dano

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem, não reconhecendo o visitante e temendo que o macaco pretendesse fazer mal, interpôs-se entre eles, ordenando ao animal que voltasse à cama.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The man, not recognizing his visitor and fearing that the ape meant mischief, stepped between them, ordering the ape back to the bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. All that saved him was the accidental presence of Jack Clayton, who had been permitted to visit the animal in the dressing room reserved for him at the music hall, and had immediately interfered when he saw that the savage beast meant serious mischief. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Miseries** /'mɪzəriːz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** misérias; desgraças

**Exemplo em português:** *E, depois da consideração financeira, forte no coração do russo estava o desejo de vingança, que crescera com a constante ruminação sobre os fracassos e misérias de sua vida, que ele atribuía a Tarzan; o mais recente, e de modo algum o menor, era a recusa de Ajax em continuar ganhando dinheiro para ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And after the money consideration, strong in the heart of the Russian was the desire for revenge, which had been growing with constant brooding over the failures and miseries of his life, which he attributed to Tarzan; the latest, and by no means the least, of which was Ajax's refusal to longer earn money for him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Misfortunes** /mɪs'fɔ:rtʃu:nz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** infortúnios

**Exemplo em português:** *Desde que tornara a ver Tarzan dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e Rokoff tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes against their intended victim. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Mistake** /mɪ'steɪk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** erro; engano; equívoco

**Simple English:** An action or judgment that is incorrect or wrong.

**Example:** *Learning from a mistake is often more important than getting everything right.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Acho que isso foi um erro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. I think this was a mistake. [Go to](#)

**Mixed** /mɪkst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** misto; misturado; mixado

**Simple English:** Consisting of different types combined together.

**Example:** *The salad was a mixed variety, containing both leafy greens and colorful vegetables.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Se misturava com os outros passageiros e se tornou favorito dos oficiais.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He mixed with the other passengers and became a favorite with the officers.

[Go to](#)

**Mocked** /mɑ:kt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escarnecida; ridicularizada

**Simple English:** Laughed at someone in an unkind way.

**Example:** *The other boys mocked his old shoes.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também gritaram e zombaram do treinador e do gerente, que sem querer se mostrou e tentou ajudar o treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They also shouted and mocked the trainer and the manager, who had accidentally shown himself and tried to help the trainer. [Go to](#)



**Mockery** /'mɑ:kəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escárnio; zombaria

**Simple English:** Unkind laughing at someone.

**Example:** *There was mockery in his polite bow.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Até sua mente era apenas uma pobre caricatura do que fora um dia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Even his mentality was but a sorry mockery of what it once had been. [Go to](#)

**Moment's** /'moʊmənts/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de um momento

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore bateu vigorosamente com a ponta do pé - não podia responder de outro modo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The knock was repeated after a moment's silence. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Monotony** /mə'na:təni/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** monotonia

**Exemplo em português:** *A monotonia da vida a bordo tornou-se penosa para a tripulação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The monotony of life aboard her became trying for the crew. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Moore's** /'mʊərz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Moore

**Simple English:** the possessive form of the surname Moore, belonging to a character's father

**Example:** *The other was Frank West, Leslie Moore's father.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O quarto do senhor Moore ficava ao lado do quarto do menino, e era hábito dele checar o menino toda noite antes de dormir.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Mr. Moore's room was next to the boy's room, and it was his habit to check on him every evening before going to bed. [Go to](#)
2. Jack knelt on him, tore strips from a sheet, and tied Mr. Moore's hands behind his back. [Go to](#)
3. "And you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who wants to murder my people and steal my ivory." He then quickly tied Mr. Moore's ankles up behind his wrists. [Go to](#)
4. He did have the address the trainer had given his father, and two days later he escaped his new tutor, who had taken Mr. Moore's place. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Moore's room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the tutor's custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire. [Go to](#)
2. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)

**Morbid** /'mɔ:rbɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mórbido; doentio

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada momento da vida desperta do homem era preenchido pelo pensamento mórbido do ódio - mentalmente, como fisicamente em sua aparência exterior, ele se tornara a personificação da emoção arrasadora do Ódio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Every moment of the man's waking life was filled with morbid thought of hatred -- he had become mentally as he was physically in outward appearance, the personification of the blighting emotion of Hate. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The blood of a fellow man was upon his hands -- in his morbid reflections he had long since ceased to attribute the death of Condon to the ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Morose** /mə'rouəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** taciturno; carrancudo

**Exemplo em português:** *Era fraco demais para trabalhar e sombrio demais para a companhia, e por isso logo o deixaram entregue aos próprios recursos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was too weak to work and too morose for company, and so they quickly left him alone to his own devices. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Morrow** /'mɒrəʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amanhã

**Exemplo em português:** *Dos prisioneiros, o capitão Jacot permitiu que a mente atravessasse as milhas restantes de areia até o pequeno posto de guarnição onde, no dia seguinte, encontraria à sua espera, com acolhida ansiosa, a esposa e a filhinha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From the prisoners Captain Jacot permitted his mind to traverse the remaining miles of sand to the little garrison post where, upon the morrow, he should find awaiting him with eager welcome his wife and little daughter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mount** /maʊnt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** montagem; montar; monte

**Simple English:** To increase gradually over time, especially intensity or frequency.

**Example:** *The tension began to mount as the deadline approached quickly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Reuniu doze, que selaram os cavalos, montaram e cavalgaram ao encontro dos estranhos.*

**Forms in this book:** mount, mounted

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He gathered twelve, who saddled their horses, mounted, and rode out to meet the strangers. [Go to](#)



**Multitudinous** /,mʌltɪ'tu:dənəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** numerosíssimo

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda “Hotel” para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story atrocity that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure unsuspecting wayfarers to its multitudinous discomforts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mumbled** /'mʌmbəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** balbuciou; disse entre dentes

**Exemplo em português:** - *Seu pai me arruinou - murmurou. - Isto o pagará.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Your father ruined me," he mumbled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Mumbling** /'mʌmbəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mastigando; balbuciando

**Exemplo em português:** *Com paus e facas, os companheiros do homem caíram sobre a fera, enquanto Paulvitch dançava em torno daquele bando que praguejava e rosnava, murmurando e gritando súplicas e ameaças.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With sticks and knives the man's companions fell upon the beast, while Paulvitch danced around the cursing, snarling pack mumbling and screaming pleas and threats. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He seemed troubled and not a little excited, jabbering and mumbling to the boy, and now caressing him, as the trainer had never seen him caress a human being before. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The man, mumbling, explained that he believed the animal had guessed that he was to be sent away and he feared he would attempt to escape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Musty** /'mʌsti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bolorento; com cheiro de mofo

**Simple English:** Smelling old, damp and long shut away.

**Example:** *The cellar had a musty smell.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the leafy branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the musty rot of dead plants that is frankincense and myrrh to the jungle-born, to sense the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Go to](#)

**Mutiny** /'mju:təni/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** motim; revolta

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, reduzido ao desespero e percebendo que aquela demonstração de motim por parte de sua valiosa possessão poderia tornar o animal inútil para exibição no futuro se não fosse imediatamente subjugado, o treinador correu a seu camarim e apanhou um chicote pesado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of mutiny upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not immediately subdued, the trainer had hastened to his dressing room and procured a heavy whip. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Muttered** /'mʌtərd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** resmungou; murmurou

**Simple English:** Said something in a low voice that was hard to hear.

**Example:** *He muttered a few words and walked away.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Um homem branco!", murmurou o imediato, e então disse: "Aos remos, rapazes, vamos até lá ver o que ele quer."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "A white man!" the mate muttered, then said, "Man the oars, boys, and we'll row over and see what he wants." [Go to](#)
2. He chattered and muttered to the boy, and the trainer had never seen him show such kindness to a human being. [Go to](#)
3. "Your father ruined me," he muttered. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "A white man!" muttered the mate, and then: "Man the oars, boys, and we'll just pull over an' see what he wants." [Go to](#)

**Myrrh** /mɜ:r/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mirra

**Simple English:** A fragrant resin used in perfume and incense.

**Example:** *Myrrh was burned as incense.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the leafy branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the musty rot of dead plants that is frankincense and myrrh to the jungle-born, to sense the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Go to](#)

**Mysterious** /mɪ'stɪriəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** misterioso

**Simple English:** Having puzzling qualities suggesting hidden motives or secrets.

**Example:** *The old house had a mysterious aura that intrigued the children.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Como a maioria das pessoas, seu principal interesse era o desaparecimento misterioso do assassino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Like most people, his main interest was the mysterious disappearance of the killer. [Go to](#)



**Nakedness** /'neɪkɪdnəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nudez

**Simple English:** The state of having no clothes or no covering.

**Example:** *He covered the nakedness of the wall with cloth.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou-lhe também os perigos e horrores da selva; as grandes feras que espreitam o homem de dia e de noite; os períodos de seca e as chuvas cataclísmicas; a fome; o frio; o calor intenso; a nudez, o medo e o sofrimento.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told him, too, of the dangers and the horrors of the jungle; of the great beasts that stalked one by day and by night; of the periods of drought, and of the cataclysmic rains; of hunger; of cold; of intense heat; of nakedness and fear and suffering. [Go to](#)

**Narrowed** /'nærouð/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estreitou; apertou os olhos; reduziu

**Simple English:** Became or made less wide; also partly closed the eyes.

**Example:** *The road narrowed to a single track.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando Paulvitch ouviu quem era o menino, seus olhos se estreitaram.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When Paulvitch heard who the boy was, he narrowed his eyes. [Go to](#)
2. The guard was pointing in that direction, and the corporal, with narrowed eyes, looked into the distance. [Go to](#)
3. His cruel eyes narrowed. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. At the mention of the boy's identity Paulvitch's eyes narrowed. [Go to](#)
2. The sentry was pointing in this direction, and the corporal, through narrowed lids, was searching the distance. [Go to](#)
3. His evil eyes narrowed. [Go to](#)

**Natured** /'neɪtʃəd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de índole; de temperamento

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "He was perfectly good natured about it; but he insisted upon pretending that he was a gorilla and that I was a chimpanzee attempting to steal food from him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Naturedly** /'neɪtʃədli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** em compostos: good-naturedly, bonachonamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Só porque deseja ver Ajax não significa que queira casar-se com uma macaca; e mesmo que quisesse, longe de você, Jane, o direito de gritar 'vergonha!' E John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, pôs um braço ao redor da esposa, rindo bem-humorado para o rosto dela erguido antes de inclinar a cabeça e beijá-la.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Just because he wants to see Ajax is no indication that he would wish to marry an ape, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!' and John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her upturned face before he bent his head and kissed her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Necessitated** /nə'sesɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exigiu; tornou necessário

**Exemplo em português:** *Sabe que muitas vezes ele exigiu de você uma luta severa para resistir ao desejo quase insano que ocasionalmente o domina de lançar-se outra vez à vida da selva que o reclamou por tantos anos; e ao mesmo tempo sabe, melhor do que qualquer outro, quão terrível seria o destino de Jack se o caminho para a selva selvagem lhe fosse tornado atraente ou fácil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. You know that often it has necessitated a stern struggle on your part to resist the almost insane desire which occasionally overwhelms you to plunge once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how frightful a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either alluring or easy to him." [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

2. In so doing, being portly, he lost his balance, which necessitated putting a palm to the floor to maintain his equilibrium. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Nerved** /nɜ:rvd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** criou ânimo; encorajou-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Virando-o, procurou embaixo dele o dinheiro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Beside the body of Condon he hesitated, but at last he nerved himself to touch it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Nervously** /'nɜ:rvəsli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nervosamente; receosamente

**Simple English:** In a worried or frightened way.

**Example:** *The mice looked at her nervously.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe do menino batia o pé nervosamente no tapete perto da lareira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy's mother tapped her foot nervously on the rug by the fireplace. [Go to](#)
2. The man was walking nervously up and down. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The boy's mother tapped her foot nervously upon the hearth rug. [Go to](#)
2. The man was pacing the floor nervously. [Go to](#)

**Newcomer** /'nu:kʌmə/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** recém-chegado; novato

**Simple English:** A person who has recently arrived somewhere.

**Example:** *The newcomer was given the smallest desk.*

**Exemplo em português:** - *Ir aonde, meu filho?* - *perguntou o recém-chegado.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. "Go where, my son?" asked the newcomer. [Go to](#)
2. As his eyes fell upon the newcomer a slight flush mounted the boy's cheeks.  
[Go to](#)
3. Captain Jacot eyed the newcomer. [Go to](#)



**Niceness** /'naɪsnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** gentileza; qualidade de ser agradável

**Exemplo em português:** *Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha metuculoso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Nimbly** /'nɪmbli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agilmente; com destreza

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe e o tutor correram para a janela; mas antes que atravessassem metade do cômodo, o menino saltou agilmente para o peitoril e entrou no aposento com eles.*

**Forms in this book:** Nimbly, nimbly

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The mother and tutor both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had leaped nimbly to the sill and entered the apartment with them. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Nimbly the lad sprang to its bole, clinging cat-like for an instant before he clambered quietly to the ground below. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Nobleman** /'noʊbəlmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** nobre; fidalgo

**Simple English:** A man belonging to the highest class in society by birth or title.

**Example:** *A nobleman owned every field in the valley.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu trabalho era dar aulas particulares ao jovem filho de um nobre britânico.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His work was tutoring the young son of a British nobleman. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He took himself very seriously, and life, and his work, which latter was the tutoring of the young son of a British nobleman. [Go to](#)

**Nodded** /'nɒːdɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acenou com a cabeça

**Simple English:** Moved the head up and down to say yes or to greet someone.

**Example:** *The figure nodded kindly at her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino balançou a cabeça, concordando.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy nodded. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The boy nodded. [Go to](#)

**Noiseless** /'nɔɪzɪləs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** silencioso; sem ruído

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah! se pudesse voltar, ainda que por um breve mês, sentir outra vez o roçar dos ramos folhosos contra a pele nua; aspirar o bolor úmido da vegetação morta - incenso e mirra para quem nasceu na selva; perceber a aproximação silenciosa dos grandes carnívoros em seu rastro; caçar e ser caçado; matar!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Ah! if he could go back even for a brief month of it, to feel again the brush of leafy branches against his naked hide; to smell the musty rot of dead vegetation -- frankincense and myrrh to the jungle born; to sense the noiseless coming of the great carnivora upon his trail; to hunt and to be hunted; to kill!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Noose** /nu:s/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** laço correção; nó correção

**Simple English:** A loop of rope that gets tighter when pulled.

**Example:** *The noose closed round his arm.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Na hora o velho passou um laço num pulso, deu duas voltas no outro pulso e amarrou a corda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At once the old man slipped a noose over one wrist, made two half hitches around the other wrist, and tied the cord. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. There was a noose in one end of it which he was continually playing with. [Go to](#)

2. Instantly the old man slipped the running noose over one of the lad's wrists, took a couple of half hitches about his other wrist, and knotted the cord. [Go to](#)

**Nosing** /'noʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aproximando-se lentamente

**Simple English:** Moving forward slowly or pushing with the nose.

**Example:** *The boat was nosing into the dock.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante os primeiros dias da viagem de volta, era comum encontrá-lo farejando em diferentes partes do navio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. During the first days of the trip back, he was often found nosing around different parts of the ship. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed continually to be searching for someone, and during the first days of the return voyage from the island he was often discovered nosing about in various parts of the ship; but after he had seen and examined each face of the ship's company, and explored every corner of the vessel he lapsed into utter indifference of all about him. [Go to](#)

**Nostrils** /'nɔ:strelz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** narinas

**Simple English:** The two openings at the end of the nose.

**Example:** *The horse opened its nostrils wide.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco não fizera movimento para atacar o russo, mas ainda assim o homem não tinha certeza do que poderia acontecer se interferisse com a fera selvagem, agora inteiramente despertada para a fúria animal, com o cheiro de sangue recém-derramado ainda fresco em suas narinas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape had made no move to attack the Russian but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly aroused to bestial rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its nostrils. [Go to](#)



**Numbing** /'nʌmɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** entorpecendo

**Exemplo em português:** *Sem receber resposta, girou a maçaneta, e no mesmo instante uma súbita lembrança encheu novamente o tutor de terror paralisante - ele próprio havia trancado a porta atrás de si ao entrar no quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Receiving no reply he turned the knob, and at the same instant a sudden recollection filled the tutor anew with numbing terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

**Nursed** /nɜːrst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cuidou; amamentou

**Exemplo em português:** *Levaram-no a bordo da Marjorie W., e ali o alimentaram e trataram.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They took him aboard the Marjorie W., and there they fed and nursed him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

## **Oars** /ɔ:rz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** remos

**Simple English:** Long poles with flat ends used to row a boat.

**Example:** *He pulled the oars in and let the boat drift.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Um homem branco!", murmurou o imediato, e então disse: "Aos remos, rapazes, vamos até lá ver o que ele quer."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "A white man!" the mate muttered, then said, "Man the oars, boys, and we'll row over and see what he wants." [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "A white man!" muttered the mate, and then: "Man the oars, boys, and we'll just pull over an' see what he wants." [Go to](#)

**Obdurate** /'ɑːbdəɾət/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** obstinado; empedernido

**Exemplo em português:** *Ela permaneceu inflexível, e por fim o rapaz pareceu aquiescer à decisão materna de que o macaco devia ser devolvido à África e o menino à escola, da qual estivera ausente em férias.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. She was obdurate, and at last the lad appeared to acquiesce in his mother's decision that the ape must be returned to Africa and the boy to school, from which he had been absent on vacation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Obey** /oʊ'bei/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** obedecer; obedecer; cumpra

**Simple English:** To follow rules, commands, orders given by authority.

**Example:** *Children must learn to obey their parents and teachers at school.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Se não me obedecer, não vai junto com o macaco para Dover."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "If you do not obey me, you shall not go with the ape to Dover. [Go to](#)

**Obeyed** /oʊ'beɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** obedecido; cumprido

**Simple English:** Done as someone has ordered.

**Example:** *Your commands shall be obeyed.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino obedeceu e colocou as mãos atrás das costas quando Paulvitch mandou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy obeyed and put his hands behind him when Paulvitch told him to. [Go to](#)

**Object** /əb'dʒekt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** objeto; objecto; opor

**Simple English:** To give a fact or opinion against something.

**Example:** *Many members object to the new policy due to its strict regulations.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Basta que sua mãe se oponha."*

**Forms in this book:** object, objected, objects

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "It is enough that your mother objects." [Go to](#)

**Obscured** /əb'skjʊrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** obscureceu; encoberto

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele deu um passo mais perto do dorminhoco; sua mão já estava a meio caminho sob o travesseiro quando a nuvem espessa que obscurecera a lua se afastou e o quarto se inundou de luz.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He stepped closer toward the sleeper; his hand was already half way beneath the pillow when the thick cloud that had obscured the moon rolled aside and the room was flooded with light. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Obtuseness** /əb'tu:snəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** obtusidade; falta de compreensão

**Exemplo em português:** - *Não é que ele não seja inteligente - dizia ele - se isso fosse verdade, eu teria esperanças de sucesso, pois então poderia concentrar todas as minhas energias em vencer sua obtusidade; mas o problema é que ele é excepcionalmente inteligente e aprende tão depressa que não encontro falha alguma na preparação de suas lições.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "It's not that he isn't bright," he was saying; "if that were true I should have hopes of succeeding, for then I might bring to bear all my energies in overcoming his obtuseness; but the trouble is that he is exceptionally intelligent, and learns so quickly that I can find no fault in the matter of the preparation of his lessons. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Occupant** /'ɒkjəpənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ocupante

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegou a hora, portanto, de o macaco retornar dos bastidores em resposta a um bis, o treinador dirigiu sua atenção para o menino, que por acaso era o único ocupante do camarote em que se sentava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When the time came, therefore, for the ape to return from the wings in reply to an encore the trainer directed its attention to the boy who chanced to be the sole occupant of the box in which he sat. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. At nine the following morning the corpse of a strange man had been the sole occupant of that room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Officer's** /'ɒfɪsəz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** do oficial

**Simple English:** Belonging to an officer.

**Example:** *The officer's orders were clear.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Segurou a bolsa de ouro na frente dos olhos do oficial francês.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He held the bag of gold up to the French officer's eyes. [Go to](#)

**Opening** /'oʊpənɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** abertura; abrir; inauguração

**Simple English:** First public presentation of a play, movie, or entertainment.

**Example:** *The opening of the new play was attended by many celebrities.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan pulou pela abertura, e um momento depois o quarto ficou iluminado por uma dúzia de lâmpadas elétricas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Tarzan jumped through the opening, and a moment later the room was brightly lit by a dozen electric bulbs. [Go to](#)

**Ordeals** /ɔ:'di:lz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** provas

**Exemplo em português:** *Como viera parar na África, não lhes disse, deixando que supusessem que havia esquecido os episódios de sua vida anteriores às provas medonhas que o haviam arruinado mental e fisicamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. How he happened to have come to Africa he did not tell them, leaving them to assume he had forgotten the incidents of his life prior to the frightful ordeals that had wrecked him mentally and physically. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Orderly** /'ɔ:rdərli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ordenada; bem arrumada

**Simple English:** Neat and well arranged.

**Example:** *The books stood in orderly rows.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Fumava seu cigarro preguiçosamente e observava seu ordenança preparar a refeição da noite.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He lazily smoked his cigarette and watched his orderly prepare his evening meal. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Lazily he puffed upon his cigarette and watched his orderly who was preparing his evening meal. [Go to](#)

**Ostensibly** /ɑ:'stensəbli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** aparentemente; sob o pretexto de

**Exemplo em português:** *O treinador não tardou a notar o rosto bonito e ávido do menino; e, como um dos maiores sucessos de Ajax consistia em uma entrada em um ou mais camarotes durante a apresentação, ostensivamente em busca de um parente há muito perdido, como explicava o treinador, o homem percebeu a eficácia de enviá-lo ao camarote com o belo garoto, que, sem dúvida, ficaria tomado de terror pela proximidade da fera peluda e poderosa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of Ajax's biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, ostensibly in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, doubtless, would be terror stricken by proximity to the shaggy, powerful beast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Outspread** /'aʊtspred/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** estendido; aberto

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Armand Jacot, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado sobre uma manta de sela estendida ao pé de uma palmeira raquítica.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat upon an outspread saddle blanket at the foot of a stunted palm tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Outstretched** /,aʊt'stretʃt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estendido; esticado

**Simple English:** Reaching out as far as possible, especially an arm or a hand.

**Example:** *She waited at the door with outstretched arms.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali, gritando para eles com um falsete rachado e os braços magros estendidos, estava a estranha aparição de um homem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There, screaming at them in a cracked falsetto and with skinny arms outstretched, stood a strange apparition of a man. [Go to](#)

**Overcast** /'oʊvərˌkæst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** encoberto; nublado

**Exemplo em português:** *A lua estava momentaneamente encoberta por nuvens pesadas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The moon was temporarily overcast by heavy clouds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Overheard** /,ɑʊvərɦɪrd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fazer hear em excesso

**Simple English:** to do, have, or cause hear more than is suitable or necessary

**Example:** *While thus engaged, he overheard such phrases in Mr.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Como quis o acaso, o filho de Tarzan ouviu o pai relatar à mãe do menino as medidas que estava tomando para devolver Akut em segurança a seu lar na selva; e, tendo ouvido, implorou que trouxessem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As chance would have it, Tarzan's son overheard his father relating to the boy's mother the steps he was taking to return Akut safely to his jungle home, and having overheard he begged them to bring the ape home that he might have him for a play-fellow. [Go to](#)

**Overwhelm** /,oʊvər'welm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sobrepujar; submergir

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco, contudo, não se revelou presa fácil para a superioridade numérica que parecia destinada a esmagá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape, however, proved no easy victim to the superior numbers that seemed fated to overwhelm him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Overwhelms** /,oʊvər'welms/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** domina por completo

**Exemplo em português:** *Sabe que muitas vezes ele exigiu de você uma luta severa para resistir ao desejo quase insano que ocasionalmente o domina de lançar-se outra vez à vida da selva que o reclamou por tantos anos; e ao mesmo tempo sabe, melhor do que qualquer outro, quão terrível seria o destino de Jack se o caminho para a selva selvagem lhe fosse tornado atraente ou fácil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. You know that often it has necessitated a stern struggle on your part to resist the almost insane desire which occasionally overwhelms you to plunge once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how frightful a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either alluring or easy to him." [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Paces** /'peɪsɪz/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** passos

**Simple English:** Steps taken when walking.

**Example:** *He took three paces back from the edge.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão parou a poucos passos do par singular.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The captain came to a halt a few paces from the odd pair. [Go to](#)

**Pacing** /'peɪsɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** que caminha; em marcha lenta

**Simple English:** Walking up and down with regular steps.

**Example:** *He was pacing the room in silence.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem andava nervosamente pelo quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The man was pacing the floor nervously. [Go to](#)

***Painstaking*** /'peɪnzteɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** metuculofo; efmurado

**Exemplo em português:** *Procurou com cuidado até nos sapatos, e quando o último artigo fora removido e examinado, deixou-se cair de volta sobre a cama, com olhos dilatados que nada viam do presente - apenas um quadro sombrio do futuro, no qual duas formas pendiam silenciosas do galho de uma grande árvore.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Even to the shoes he searched with painstaking care, and when the last article had been removed and scrutinized he dropped back upon the bed with dilated eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim tableau of the future in which two forms swung silently from the limb of a great tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Pajama** /pə'dʒɑ:mə/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pijama

**Simple English:** a loose garment worn for sleeping

**Example:** *He forgot that he was wearing only a thin pajama suit and led the way to the open window.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Esquecendo que estava vestindo só um pijama fino, foi até a janela aberta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He forgot that he was wearing only a thin pajama suit and led the way to the open window. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Forgetful of the fact that he wore only a thin pajama suit he led the way to the open window. [Go to](#)

**Paled** /peɪld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** empalideceu; foi perdendo o brilho

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino empalideceu, mas nenhum outro sinal de medo ou pânico apareceu em seu semblante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy paled, but no other sign of fear or panic showed upon his countenance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Panted** /'pæntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** ofegou; arquejou

**Exemplo em português:** - Aonde você ia? - ofegou o excitado senhor Moore.

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Where were you going?" panted the excited Mr. Moore. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Pantomime** /'pæntəmaɪm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** mímica; pantomima

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Patted* /'pætɪd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** deu tapinhas; ajeitou com as mãos

**Simple English:** Touched something gently and repeatedly with the flat hand.

**Example:** *She patted him back into shape.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe acariciou gentilmente a bochecha do menino e balançou a cabeça.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The mother gently patted the boy's cheek and shook her head. [Go to](#)

**Patting** /'pætɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** afagando; dando tapinhas

**Exemplo em português:** *Acariciando afetosamente a face do menino, a mãe balançou a cabeça em negativa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Patting the boy's cheek affectionately, the mother shook her head negatively.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Paulvitch's** /'pɔ:lvɪtʃɪz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Paulvitch

**Simple English:** the possessive form of the villain's surname

**Example:** *He saw Paulvitch's head in the square of light above him.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por causa da tribo e de todos esses horrores, o rosto de Alexis Paulvitch mudou tanto que nem sua própria mãe o reconheceria.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Because of the tribe and all these horrors, Alexis Paulvitch's face changed so much that even his own mother would not have known him. [Go to](#)
2. He did not try to visit Paulvitch's room again that day. [Go to](#)
3. Paulvitch's fingers reached for the boy's throat. [Go to](#)
4. When the teeth closed, Alexis Paulvitch's soul was gone. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Having inspected them all he returned to Paulvitch's side, disappointment written strongly upon his countenance and in his carriage. [Go to](#)
2. In each instance he sighed and passed on, returning at length to Paulvitch's side, where he squatted down once more; thereafter evincing little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently forgetful of his recent battle with them. [Go to](#)
3. At the mention of the boy's identity Paulvitch's eyes narrowed. [Go to](#)
4. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation. [Go to](#)
5. Everything played with fiendish unanimity into Paulvitch's hands. [Go to](#)
6. He did not attempt to visit Paulvitch's room again that day, but instead busied himself in other ways. [Go to](#)

**Paused** /pɔ:zd/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fez uma pausa

**Simple English:** stopped briefly before continuing

**Example:** *He paused for a moment.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Parou ao lado do corpo de Condon, depois se forçou a tocá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He paused beside Condon's body, then forced himself to touch it. [Go to](#)



**Paw** /pɔ:/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pata

**Simple English:** an animal's foot with claws or pads

**Example:** *The dog held one paw above the sand.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Chegou bem perto e colocou uma pata no ombro do homem, estudando seu rosto por um bom tempo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He came very close and put a paw on the man's shoulder, studying his face for a long time. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He came quite close to the officer and laid a paw upon one of the man's shoulders, studying his face intently for a long moment, then came the expression of disappointment accompanied by what was almost a human sigh, as he turned away to peer in the same curious fashion into the faces of the mate and the two sailors who had arrived with the officers. [Go to](#)

**Peered** /pɪrd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** espiou; olhou para fora

**Simple English:** Looked carefully and with difficulty.

**Example:** *He peered through the crack in the wall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Em vez disso, segurou cada marinheiro pelo ombro e perscrutou longa e seriamente seu rosto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Instead he grasped each sailor by the shoulder and peered long and earnestly into his face. [Go to](#)
2. The ape, grasping the boy by either shoulder, peered long and earnestly into his face, while the latter stroked his head and talked to him in a low voice. [Go to](#)
3. He raised his open palm before his eyes in the dim light of the corridor and peered at it. [Go to](#)

**Penniless** /'peniləs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sem um tostão; na miséria

**Exemplo em português:** *Com dinheiro, talvez pudesse ter comprado justiça; mas sem um tostão! - ah, que esperança poderia haver para estrangeiros sem dinheiro ali?*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With money he might have bought justice; but penniless! -- ah, what hope could there be for strangers without money here? [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Perpetrated** /'pɜːrpət'reɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** perpetrou; cometeu

**Exemplo em português:** *O largo sorriso que estava no rosto do marinheiro ao fazer sua pequena piada congelou numa expressão de terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The broad grin that had sat upon the sailor's face as he perpetrated his little joke froze to an expression of terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Persistently** /pər'sɪstəntli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** persistentemente

**Exemplo em português:** *Fazia dez anos que o russo escapara ao destino de seu amigo, o arqui-demônio Rokoff, e não uma vez, mas muitas vezes durante aqueles dez anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoara o destino que dera a Nicholas Rokoff a morte e a imunidade ao sofrimento, enquanto a ele destinara os terrores horrendos de uma existência infinitamente pior que a morte que, obstinadamente, se recusava a reclamá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Personification** /pər,sɑ:nɪfɪ'keɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** personificação; encarnação de uma ideia

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada momento da vida desperta do homem era preenchido pelo pensamento mórbido do ódio - mentalmente, como fisicamente em sua aparência exterior, ele se tornara a personificação da emoção arrasadora do Ódio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Every moment of the man's waking life was filled with morbid thought of hatred -- he had become mentally as he was physically in outward appearance, the personification of the blighting emotion of Hate. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Persuasion** /pər'sweɪʒən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** persuasão

**Simple English:** the act of convincing someone by reasoning or urging

**Example:** *People talk a lot these days about 'moral persuasion,' but I think a good spanking, with no nagging afterward, is much better."*

**Exemplo em português:** *Nenhuma persuasão conseguia fazê-lo subir no palco de novo, e quando o treinador uma vez tentou a força, teve sorte de escapar vivo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. No amount of persuasion could make him go on stage again, and when the trainer once tried force, he was lucky to escape alive. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. However that may be, the fact remained that no amount of persuasion could influence him even to show himself upon the music hall stage, and upon the single occasion that the trainer attempted force the results were such that the unfortunate man considered himself lucky to have escaped with his life. [Go to](#)

**Perversity** /pər'vɜ:rsəti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** perversidade; teimosia

**Exemplo em português:** *Da perversidade fria, calculista e altamente inteligente, ela se deteriorara em ameaça indiscriminada e perigosa de uma mente defeituosa.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From cold, calculating, highly intelligent perversity it had deteriorated into the indiscriminating, dangerous menace of the mentally defective. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Physique** /fɪ'zi:k/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** físico; compleição

**Exemplo em português:** *Sua estatura e constituição eram, para um macaco, assombrosas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His stature and physique were, for an ape, awe inspiring. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Whatever else Tarzan of the Apes may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least bequeathed him almost as marvelous a physique as he himself had possessed at the same age. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Pinioned*** /'pɪnjənd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** com os braços presos

**Exemplo em português:** *O rapaz prendia-lhe os pulsos.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The lad pinioned his wrists. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Pitiful** /'pɪtɪfəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** lastimável; deplorável; que dá pena

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez a bordo da Marjorie W., o estranho contou a seus salvadores uma história lamentável de privações, sofrimentos e tormentos, estendidos por um período de dez anos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once on board the Marjorie W. the stranger told his rescuers a pitiful tale of privation, hardships, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Between it and the attentions of the tribe the countenance of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the pitiful mask he called his face a single familiar feature. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. And so at length the Marjorie W. came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the pitiful wreck of a man they had rescued from the jungles, furnished Paulvitch with funds and bid him and his Ajax Godspeed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Placid** /'plæsid/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** plácido; sereno

**Exemplo em português:** *Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Plaintively*** /'pleɪntɪvli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** queixosamente

**Exemplo em português:** *De novo o macaco puxou-lhe o ombro, tagarelando de modo lastimoso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Again the ape plucked at his shoulder, jabbering plaintively. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Playmate** /'pleɪməɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** companheiro de brincadeiras

**Simple English:** A child who plays with another child.

**Example:** *She was his playmate in those years.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois de ouvir isso, Jack implorou para trazerem o macaco para casa para que pudesse tê-lo como companheiro de brincadeiras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After hearing this, Jack begged them to bring the ape home so he could have him as a playmate. [Go to](#)

**Pleadings** /'pli:dɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** alegações; peças processuais

**Exemplo em português:** *Tarzan, influenciado pelos apelos de Akut, abordou a questão da compra do macaco; mas Paulvitch não quis mencionar preço algum, dizendo que consideraria o assunto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Tarzan, influenced by Akut's pleadings, broached the question of the ape's purchase; but Paulvitch would not name any price, saying that he would consider the matter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Pleasantry** /'plezəntri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** gracejo; amabilidade

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco é meu." Cansado de Paulvitch, um dos homens tentou uma brincadeira.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape is mine." Tiring of Paulvitch, one of the men essayed a pleasantry.

[Return to Original English Version](#)



**Pleasurable** /'plezərəbəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agradável; apazível

**Exemplo em português:** *Era a visão desses homens que enchia o capitão Armand Jacot da agradável satisfação do dever bem cumprido.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was the sight of these that filled Captain Armand Jacot with the pleasurable satisfaction of a duty well-performed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Plight** /plaɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** situação difícil

**Simple English:** a serious, difficult, or unfortunate situation

**Example:** *The doctor understood the family's plight.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A dor e o choque da queda o trouxeram de volta a uma consideração mais sensata de sua situação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The pain and shock of the fall jolted him back to something like sane consideration of his plight. [Go to](#)

**Plucked** /plʌkt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrancou; colheu

**Exemplo em português:** *De novo o macaco puxou-lhe o ombro, tagarelando de modo lastimoso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Again the ape plucked at his shoulder, jabbering plaintively. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Plunge** /plʌndʒ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mergulho

**Exemplo em português:** *Algum estranho capricho do chefe dessa tribo salvou Paulvitch da morte somente para lançá-lo numa vida de miséria e tormento.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Some strange whim of the chief of this tribe saved Paulvitch from death only to plunge him into a life of misery and torture. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. You know that often it has necessitated a stern struggle on your part to resist the almost insane desire which occasionally overwhelms you to plunge once again into the jungle life that claimed you for so many years, and at the same time you know, better than any other, how frightful a fate it would be for Jack, were the trail to the savage jungle made either alluring or easy to him." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Pock** /pak/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** marca de varíola

**Simple English:** a small scar or hollow mark left by a disease such as smallpox

**Example:** *His cheeks had pock marks from illness.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Dessa vez Tarzan viu o velho dono do macaco, marcado de varíola, mas não o reconheceu como o esperto Paulvitch de antes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. This time Tarzan saw the old, pock-marked owner of the ape, but he did not know him as the clever Paulvitch from before. [Go to](#)
2. After a long search in a part of London he had never seen before, he found the dirty, tiny rooms of the old man with the pock-marked face. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Tears were rolling down the sunken pock-marked cheeks. [Go to](#)
2. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Go to](#)
3. This time Tarzan saw the pock-marked old owner of the ape, whom he did not recognize as the wily Paulvitch of former days. [Go to](#)
4. He had the address, however, which the trainer had given his father, and two days later he found the opportunity to elude his new tutor -- who had replaced the terrified Mr. Moore -- and after a considerable search through a section of London which he had never before visited, he found the smelly little quarters of the pock-marked old man. [Go to](#)
5. His pock-marked features were working horribly as he talked silent to himself. [Go to](#)

**Pockmarked** /pakmarkt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** marcado por cicatrizes

**Simple English:** covered with small scars or hollow marks

**Example:** *Tears ran down his pockmarked cheeks.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Lágrimas escorriam por suas bochechas encovadas e marcadas de varíola.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Tears ran down his hollow, pockmarked cheeks. [Go to](#)
2. His pockmarked face changed quickly from one feeling to another, from pleasure to fear. [Go to](#)
3. His pockmarked face moved strangely as he talked to himself in silence. [Go to](#)

***Poked* /poukt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** enfiou; cutucou

**Simple English:** Pushed something with a finger or a pointed object.

**Example:** *She poked the fire until it burned brightly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Foi atrás do macaco e o cutucou com um alfinete.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He went behind the ape and poked it with a pin. [Go to](#)

**Poring** /'pɔ:ɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** debruçado sobre; estudando com afinco

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele fica horas a fio debruçado sobre a obra de algum explorador africano, e em duas ocasiões o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl Hagenbeck sobre homens e feras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He will sit for hours together poring over the work of some African explorer, and upon two occasions I have found him setting up in bed at night reading Carl Hagenbeck's book on men and beasts." [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Porters** /'pɔ:rtərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** carregadores; porteiros

**Simple English:** People whose job is to carry luggage or to guard a door.

**Example:** *Two porters carried the trunks upstairs.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Os dois haviam sumido, e ainda assim seu juízo lhe dizia que a velha não poderia ter saído sem carregadores para levá-la para baixo, como a haviam levado para cima no dia anterior.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The two were gone, and yet his judgment told him that the old lady could not have gone without porters to carry her down as they had carried her up the previous day. [Go to](#)

**Portly** /'pɔ:rtli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** corpulento e digno; entroncado

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao fazê-lo, por ser corpulento, perdeu o equilíbrio, o que o obrigou a pôr a palma da mão no chão para manter-se de pé.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In so doing, being portly, he lost his balance, which necessitated putting a palm to the floor to maintain his equilibrium. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Pounded*** /'paʊndɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** socaram; bateram com força

**Exemplo em português:** *Relatou o fato a Herr Skopf, o proprietário, que imediatamente subiu ao segundo andar, onde também bateu vigorosamente à porta.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. He reported the fact to Herr Skopf, the proprietor, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, pounded vigorously upon the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Power** /'paʊər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** poder; potência; energia

**Simple English:** Energy obtained to operate machines or equipment.

**Example:** *Solar power is becoming a popular choice for renewable energy.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Finalmente te tenho em meu poder.*

**Forms in this book:** power, powers

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. I have you in my power at last. [Go to](#)
2. What strange creatures had he put himself in the power of? [Go to](#)

**Precede** /prɪ'si:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** preceder

**Exemplo em português:** *Na manhã seguinte, depois de dar ao pai tempo para precedê-lo e concluir seus negócios com Paulvitch, o rapaz apressou-se ao quarto do russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The next morning, after giving his father time to precede him and conclude his business with Paulvitch, the lad hastened to the Russian's room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Precipitated* /pri'sɪpɪteɪtɪd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** precipitou; desencadeou

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Precipitately** /prɪ'sɪpɪtətli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** precipitadamente

**Exemplo em português:** *A porta frágil cedeu sob seu peso, e Herr Skopf tropeçou precipitadamente para dentro do quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The frail door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled precipitately into the room beyond. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Preposterous** /prɪ'pɑːstərəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** absurdo; despropositado

**Exemplo em português:** *Era absurdo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was preposterous. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Price** /praɪs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** preço

**Simple English:** The amount of money something costs.

**Example:** *The price is too high.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas Paulvitch não quis dizer um preço.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But Paulvitch would not say a price. [Go to](#)

**Primeval** /praɪ'mi:vəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** primitivo

**Simple English:** from the earliest ages of the world

**Example:** *Primeval forest covered the shore.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pela mente dele passou rápido uma sequência de lembranças que o levaram fundo na floresta africana primitiva, onde essa fera enorme, parecida com um homem, tinha lutado ombro a ombro com ele anos antes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Through his mind ran a quick train of memories that carried him deep into the primeval African forest, where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Through his mind there was running rapidly a train of recollection that carried him far into the depths of the primeval African forest where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. [Go to](#)

2. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Go to](#)

**Privation** /praɪ'veɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** privação

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez a bordo da Marjorie W., o estranho contou a seus salvadores uma história lamentável de privações, sofrimentos e tormentos, estendidos por um período de dez anos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once on board the Marjorie W. the stranger told his rescuers a pitiful tale of privation, hardships, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Procured** /proʊ'kjʊrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** obtida; conseguida

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, reduzido ao desespero e percebendo que aquela demonstração de motim por parte de sua valiosa possessão poderia tornar o animal inútil para exibição no futuro se não fosse imediatamente subjugado, o treinador correu a seu camarim e apanhou um chicote pesado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of mutiny upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not immediately subdued, the trainer had hastened to his dressing room and procured a heavy whip. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Prodded** /'prɔːdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cutucou

**Exemplo em português:** *Dando a volta por trás do macaco, cutucou o antropeide nas costas com um alfinete.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Circling about behind the ape he prodded the anthropoid in the back with a pin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Profited** /'prɑ:fɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** lucrou; tirou proveito

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele poderia então ter-se beneficiado de minha experiência; mas agora, se a ânsia da selva algum dia o reclamar, nada terá para guiá-lo senão seus próprios impulsos, e sei quão poderosos estes podem ser, às vezes, na direção errada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He might then have profited by my experience, but now, should the jungle lust ever claim him, he will have nothing to guide him but his own impulses, and I know how powerful these may be in the wrong direction at times." [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Promontory** /'prɑ:məntɔ:ri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** promontório

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim chegou o dia em que o vapor lançou âncora ao abrigo de um promontório arborizado, onde cerca de vinte barracos de chapas de ferro, formando uma mancha feia no belo rosto da natureza, proclamavam o fato de que a civilização pusera ali o calcanhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Proprietor** /prəˈpraɪətɜr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** proprietário

**Exemplo em português:** *O proprietário da casa identificou a fotografia do rapaz como a de alguém que fora visitante frequente do quarto do velho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The proprietor of the house identified the picture of the lad as that of one who had been a frequent visitor in the room of the old man. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He reported the fact to Herr Skopf, the proprietor, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, pounded vigorously upon the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Prosecuting** /'prɔ:sɪkjʊ:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** processando; levando adiante

**Exemplo em português:** *Os cientistas estavam bem no interior, prossequindo sua busca pela mercadoria valiosa que rumores nativos no continente os levaram a crer que ali poderia ser encontrada em quantidade comerciável.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The scientists were far inland, prosecuting their search for the valuable commodity that native rumor upon the mainland had led them to believe might be found here in marketable quantity. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Prostrate** /'pra:streɪt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** prostrado; por terra; prostrar-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Prowess** /'praʊəs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** proeza; destreza

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus únicos interesses parecem ser façanhas de vigor físico e a leitura de tudo o que consegue obter a respeito de feras selvagens e da vida e costumes de povos não civilizados; mas, particularmente, são as histórias de animais que o atraem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His sole interests seem to be feats of physical prowess and the reading of everything that he can get hold of relative to savage beasts and the lives and customs of uncivilized peoples; but particularly do stories of animals appeal to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Puffed** /pʌft/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estufado; inchado

**Simple English:** Swollen out, or made bigger with air.

**Example:** *His head was puffed out at the top with brains.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Preguiçosamente, tragava o cigarro e observava seu ordenança preparando a refeição da noite.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Lazily he puffed upon his cigarette and watched his orderly who was preparing his evening meal. [Go to](#)

**Purposed** /'pɜ:rpəst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tencionava; propunha-se a

**Exemplo em português:** *Explicou que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa, além de pôr várias libras em seu bolso, pois o rapaz pretendia pagar bem ao russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He explained that it would relieve the old man of a tiresome journey, as well as placing a number of pounds in his pocket, for the lad purposed paying the Russian well. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Putty** /'pʌti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** massa de vidraceiro

**Exemplo em português:** *O tutor era como massa nas mãos do menino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The tutor was as putty in the boy's hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Quartered** /'kwɔ:təd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** dividido em quatro; alojado

**Exemplo em português:** *Além do momento em que o cocheiro depositara seu passageiro junto à calçada diante da casa em que o russo se alojara, não havia pista.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Beyond the moment that the cab driver had deposited his fare beside the curb in front of the house in which the Russian had been quartered there was no clue. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Questioningly** /'kwestʃənɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** com ar interrogativo

**Exemplo em português:** *Olhou interrogativamente para Paulvitch.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He looked questioningly at Paulvitch. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Quilts** /kwɪlts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** colchas

**Simple English:** warm bedcovers made from stitched layers of cloth

**Example:** *Her mother made quilts for the new house.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando o menino entrou, viu o grande macaco agachado na cama, onde os cobertores estavam emaranhados e cheiravam mal.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When the boy came in, he saw the great ape crouched on the bed, where the blankets and quilts were tangled and smelled badly. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. As the boy entered he saw the great ape squatting upon the bed, the coverlets of which were a tangled wad of filthy blankets and ill-smelling quilts.  
[Go to](#)

**Quivered** /'kwɪv.əd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tremeu

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão agora lhe gritava que saísse da frente para que pudesse atirar no animal; mas Paulvitch, em vez disso, arrastou-se até o lado do macaco e, embora os cabelos parecessem estremecer-lhe na raiz, dominou o medo e segurou o braço da fera.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The captain was shouting to him now to stand aside that he might have a shot at the animal; but instead Paulvitch shuffled to the ape's side, and though the man's hair quivered at its roots he mastered his fear and laid hold of the ape's arm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Reappeared** ˌriːəˈpiəd [Listen](#) (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** reapareceu

**Exemplo em português:** *Desapareciam e reapareciam, mas sempre cresciam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They disappeared and reappeared, but always they grew larger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Reasoned** /'ri:zənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** raciocinou; concluiu; ponderado

**Simple English:** Thought carefully to reach a conclusion.

**Example:** *He reasoned that the shop would still be open.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mesmo com seu corpo grande e força, ainda era só um menininho, um menino assustado que sentia falta de casa e raciocinava mal porque sabia pouco sobre a vida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Even with his large body and strength, he was still only a little boy, a frightened boy who missed home and reasoned badly because he knew so little about life. [Go to](#)

**Rebelling** /rɪ'belɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** rebelando-se; revoltando-se

**Simple English:** Fighting against or refusing to obey a person or a government in power.

**Example:** *The students were rebelling against the new rules.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Vou te mostrar como amarrar o macaco se ele mostrar sinais de rebeldia durante a viagem."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I will show you how to tie the ape if he shows signs of rebelling during the trip." [Go to](#)

**Rebellious** /rɪ'beljəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** rebelde; insubordinado

**Simple English:** Refusing to obey rules or people in authority.

**Example:** *He was a rebellious pupil who later became a teacher.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino não parecia rude ou rebelde.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy did not sound rude or rebellious. [Go to](#)

**Recalling** /rɪ'kɔ:lɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** recordando

**Exemplo em português:** *Desde que tornara a ver Tarzan dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e Rokoff tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes against their intended victim. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Recitation** ,rɛsɪ'teɪʃən **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** recitação

**Exemplo em português:** *Apenas cumpre cada lição como uma tarefa de que deve se livrar o mais rápido possível, e tenho certeza de que nenhuma lição volta a entrar em sua mente até que cheguem outra vez as horas de estudo e recitação.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He merely accomplishes each lesson as a task to be rid of as quickly as possible and I am sure that no lesson ever again enters his mind until the hours of study and recitation once more arrive. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Recitations** /,resi'teɪʃənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** recitações

**Exemplo em português:** *Vamos todos, Jane - o que me diz? - E voltou-se para a esposa; mas aquela senhora apenas balançou a cabeça de modo muito decidido e, voltando-se para o senhor Moore, perguntou-lhe se já não era hora de ele e Jack estarem no gabinete para as recitações da manhã.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Let's all go, Jane -- what do you say?" And he turned toward his wife, but that lady only shook her head in a most positive manner, and turning to Mr. Moore asked him if it was not time that he and Jack were in the study for the morning recitations. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Recollection** /,rekə'lekʃən/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** recordação; lembrança

**Exemplo em português:** *Sem receber resposta, girou a maçaneta, e no mesmo instante uma súbita lembrança encheu novamente o tutor de terror paralisante - ele próprio havia trancado a porta atrás de si ao entrar no quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Receiving no reply he turned the knob, and at the same instant a sudden recollection filled the tutor anew with numbing terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

[Version](#)

2. Through his mind there was running rapidly a train of recollection that carried him far into the depths of the primeval African forest where this huge, man-like beast had fought shoulder to shoulder with him years before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

[English Version](#)

**Refinement** /ri'fainmənt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** refinamento; requinte

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa parte de seu esquema era rude e brutal - faltava-lhe o refinamento do tormento que marcara os golpes de mestre do Paulvitch de outrora, quando trabalhara com aquele virtuose da vilania, Nikolas Rokoff - , mas ao menos assegurava a Paulvitch imunidade de responsabilidade, colocando-a sobre o macaco, que assim também seria punido por sua recusa em continuar sustentando o russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the refinement of torture that had marked the master strokes of the Paulvitch of old, when he had worked with that virtuoso of villainy, Nikolas Rokoff -- but it at least assured Paulvitch of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the ape, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the Russian. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Reined** /reɪnd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** puxou as rédeas; conduziu pela rédea

**Exemplo em português:** *Os dois refrearam os cavalos e desmontaram diante dele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The two reined in and dismounted before him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Relapsed** /rɪ'ləpst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** recaiu

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada rosto novo entre os milhares que entravam no alcance do antropeide precisava ser cuidadosamente examinado, para horror de muitas de suas vítimas; mas, por fim, não conseguindo aparentemente descobrir quem procurava, o grande macaco voltou a cair numa indiferença mórbida, apenas ocasionalmente demonstrando interesse por um rosto que passava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Relief** /rɪ'li:f/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** alívio; relevo; socorro

**Simple English:** Comfort after something upsetting or worrying finishes or improves.

**Example:** *The relief I felt when the exam was over was incredible.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois de tomar a decisão, o menino sentiu alívio da preocupação que o incomodava havia muitas noites sem dormir.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After he made his decision, the boy felt relief from the worry that had troubled him for many sleepless nights. [Go to](#)
2. Then he felt relief. [Go to](#)

**Relinquish** /rɪ'ɪŋkwɪʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** renunciar a; abrir mão de

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore deu um salto rápido através do aposento; mas o desperdício de energia foi desnecessário, pois, quando o menino o ouviu no quarto e percebeu que fora descoberto, voltou-se como se renunciasse à aventura planejada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Moore made a rapid spring across the apartment; but the waste of energy was unnecessary, for when the boy heard him within the chamber and realized that he had been discovered he turned back as though to relinquish his planned adventure. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Relish** 'rɛlɪʃ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** acompanhamento saboroso

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Jacot não gostou de sua aparência.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Jacot did not relish his appearance. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Rending** 'rɛndɪŋ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rasgando

**Exemplo em português:** *Ouviu-se um som como madeira estilhaçando - a corda resistiu, mas uma parte da cabeceira inferior da cama se arrancou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There was a rending as of splintered wood -- the cord held, but a portion of the footboard of the bed came away. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Repress** /rɪ'pres/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** reprimir

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu pai mal conseguiu reprimir um sorriso ou a demonstração da admiração que sentia pelo procedimento viril que o filho adotara.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His father could scarce repress either a smile or a show of the admiration he felt for the manly course his son had pursued. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The Russian could scarce repress a smile as he listened to Lord Greystoke's words, since scarce a half hour had passed since the time the future Lord Greystoke had been sitting upon the disordered bed jabbering away to Ajax with all the fluency of a born ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Repulsive** /rɪ'pʌlsɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** repulsivo; repugnante

**Exemplo em português:** *A varíola lhe deixara marcas repulsivas e profundas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Smallpox laid its hideous clutches upon him; leaving him unspeakably branded with its repulsive marks. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Rescue** /'rɛskju:/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** resgate; resgatar; salvamento

**Simple English:** To save someone or something from danger or harm.

**Example:** *The firefighters worked hard to rescue the cat from the tree.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim o Marjorie W. chegou à Inglaterra, e ali os oficiais e cientistas sentiram pena do pobre homem que tinham resgatado da selva.*

**Forms in this book:** rescue, rescued

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last the Marjorie W. reached England, and there the officers and scientists felt sorry for the poor man they had rescued from the jungle. [Go to](#)

**Rescuers** /'reskju:ərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** socorristas

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez a bordo da Marjorie W., o estranho contou a seus salvadores uma história lamentável de privações, sofrimentos e tormentos, estendidos por um período de dez anos.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Once on board the Marjorie W. the stranger told his rescuers a pitiful tale of privation, hardships, and torture, extending over a period of ten years. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Resist** /rɪ'zɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** resistir

**Simple English:** To fight against something using force or effort.

**Example:** *She tried to resist the urge to eat the dessert on the table.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Sabe como tem sido difícil para você resistir ao desejo forte de voltar à vida na selva.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. You know how hard it has been for you to resist the strong wish to go back to jungle life. [Go to](#)

**Resolutely** /'rɛzələʊtli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** resolutamente; com firmeza

**Exemplo em português:** *Desta vez resolutamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This time resolutely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Resolve** /rɪ'zɔ:lʌ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** resolver; solucionar; determinação

**Simple English:** To find a way to solve a disagreement or problem.

**Example:** *They worked together to resolve the issues in their project before the deadline.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Sentiu sua determinação começar a enfraquecer.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He felt his resolve begin to weaken. [Go to](#)



**Resounding** /rɪˈzaʊndɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** retumbante

**Exemplo em português:** *A seus pés jazia o corpo inconsciente do senhor Moore, sobre o qual a porta caiu com um baque retumbante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. At its foot lay the body of the unconscious Mr. Moore, across whom it fell with a resounding thud. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Respite** /'respɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** trégua; alívio

**Exemplo em português:** *Sua tripulação desfrutava preguiçosamente aquela trégua do árduo trabalho de remar contra a corrente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Her crew were lazily enjoying this respite from the arduous labor of rowing up stream. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Restrained** ri'streɪnd **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** contido

**Exemplo em português:** *Foi com dificuldade que Tarzan conteve um sorriso; e, depois de certificar-se de que o tutor estava mais assustado do que ferido, mandou trazer seu automóvel fechado e partiu na direção de certo conhecido music hall.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It was with difficulty that Tarzan restrained a smile, and after satisfying himself that the tutor was more scared than injured, he ordered his closed car around and departed in the direction of a certain well-known music hall. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Reticent** /'retɪsənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** reticente; reservado

**Exemplo em português:** *Quanto ao propósito de visitar o lugar, Condon achou o menino reticente, e por isso não insistiu - já aprendera tudo o que queria saber.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Upon the point of their purpose in visiting the place Condon found the boy reticent, and so he did not push the matter -- he had learned all that he cared to know as it was. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Reverberated** /rɪ'vɜːrbəreɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** reverberou; ecoou

**Exemplo em português:** *Atrás deles, o rosnado da fera enlouquecida reverberava contra as paredes do pequeno quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Behind them the growling of the maddened beast reverberated against the walls of the little room. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Reverie**    ɾɛvɜɾi    **Listen**    (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** devaneio

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de uma sentinela chamando um suboficial.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His reverie was broken in upon by the voice of a sentry summoning a non-commissioned officer.    [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Revolver** /rɪ'vɔ:lvr/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** revólver

**Simple English:** A small gun that holds several bullets.

**Example:** *He kept an old revolver in the drawer.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então o capitão foi até o macaco, como se quisesse ver o temperamento da fera por si mesmo, mas manteve o revólver engatilhado e apontado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then the captain went to the ape, as if he wanted to see the beast's temper for himself, but he kept his revolver cocked and aimed. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The captain looked at Simpson, who sheepishly admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the ape as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his revolver cocked and leveled as he did so. [Go to](#)

**Revolvers** /rɪ'vɔ:lvrz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** revólveres

**Simple English:** Small guns that hold several bullets.

**Example:** *Both revolvers were locked in a drawer.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão e o imediato tinham visto a briga quando estavam desembarcando do Marjorie W. Paulvitch os viu correndo em direção à cena com revólveres na mão, seguidos pelos dois marinheiros que os tinham trazido à praia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The captain and mate had seen the fight when they were landing from the Marjorie W. Paulvitch saw them running toward the scene with revolvers drawn, followed by the two sailors who had brought them ashore. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The fight had been witnessed by the captain and mate who were just landing from the Marjorie W., and Paulvitch saw these two now running forward with drawn revolvers while the two sailors who had brought them ashore trailed at their heels. [Go to](#)



**Rims** rimz **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** borda

**Exemplo em português:** *Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Riveted** /'rɪvɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cravado; fixo; rebitado

**Exemplo em português:** *Sua atenção estava cravada na cama onde pensava encontrar um menino e sua avó inválida e indefesa.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. His attention was riveted upon the bed in which he thought to find a young boy and his helpless, invalid grandmother. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Roamed** /roʊmd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vagou; perambulou

**Exemplo em português:** *A mãe, que há muito previra que o filho algum dia teria de saber daqueles anos terríveis durante os quais seu pai vagara pela selva, uma fera de presa nua e selvagem, apenas balançou a cabeça, esperando contra toda esperança que o encanto que sabia ainda forte no peito do pai não tivesse sido transmitido ao filho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The mother, who had long foreseen that her son must some time know of those frightful years during which his father had roamed the jungle, a naked, savage beast of prey, only shook her head, hoping against hope that the lure she knew was still strong in the father's breast had not been transmitted to his son. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Robed** /roubd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vestidos de; trajados

**Simple English:** Wearing long loose clothes of a certain colour.

**Example:** *White robed clerks walked home at dusk.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre eles, silenciosos e taciturnos, agachavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos, firmemente amarrados e sob forte guarda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Among them, silent and taciturn, squatted five white-robed Arabs, securely bound and under heavy guard. [Go to](#)
2. Jacot could see him in conversation with a tall, white-robed figure -- evidently the leader of the band. [Go to](#)

**Robes** /rɒʊbz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mantos; togas

**Simple English:** Long, loose pieces of clothing worn on special occasions.

**Example:** *The princes wore ermine robes.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre eles sentavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Among them sat five Arabs in white robes. [Go to](#)
2. Jacot saw him talking with a tall man in white robes, who was clearly the leader. [Go to](#)

**Rokoff's** /roʊ'kɒfs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Rokoff

**Simple English:** belonging to Rokoff, the villain character

**Example:** *She wanted revenge for stopping Rokoff's plans.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, caiu nas mãos de uma tribo canibal selvagem que já conhecia a crueldade de Rokoff.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last, he fell into the hands of a savage cannibal tribe that had already known Rokoff's cruelty. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)

**Root** /ru:t/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** raiz; radicular; torcer

**Simple English:** The part of a plant that grows underground to get nutrients.

**Example:** *The root of the plant spreads deep into the soil for stability.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Armand Jacot ficou vermelho até a raiz do cabelo curto.*

**Forms in this book:** root, roots

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot went red at the roots of his short hair. [Go to](#)

**Roving** /'roʊvɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** vagueando; correndo de um lado a outro

**Exemplo em português:** *Parecia ansioso por comprar Ajax e por fim disse ao homem francamente que era movido não apenas pelo desejo de devolver a fera à liberdade de sua selva natal, mas também porque sua esposa temia que, de algum modo, seu filho pudesse descobrir o paradeiro do macaco e, por seu apego à fera, ser impregnado pelo instinto errante que, como Tarzan explicou a Paulvitch, tanto influenciara sua própria vida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He seemed anxious to purchase Ajax, and at last he told the man frankly that he was prompted not only by a desire upon his part to return the beast to the liberty of his native jungle; but also because his wife feared that in some way her son might learn the whereabouts of the ape and through his attachment for the beast become imbued with the roving instinct which, as Tarzan explained to Paulvitch, had so influenced his own life. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Rowing** /'rouɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** remando; remo

**Simple English:** Moving a boat with oars, or the sport of doing so.

**Example:** *They spent the morning rowing on the river.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A tripulação descansava depois do trabalho pesado de remar contra a correnteza.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The crew rested after hard work rowing upstream. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Her crew were lazily enjoying this respite from the arduous labor of rowing up stream. [Go to](#)

**Saddled** 'sædəld **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** selado

**Simple English:** fitted with a saddle

**Example:** *The horse was saddled and waiting.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Reuniu doze, que selaram os cavalos, montaram e cavalgaram ao encontro dos estranhos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He gathered twelve, who saddled their horses, mounted, and rode out to meet the strangers. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Here he gathered a dozen who saddled their horses, mounted and rode out to meet the strangers. [Go to](#)

**Sailor's** /'seɪlərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do marinheiro

**Exemplo em português:** *O largo sorriso que estava no rosto do marinheiro ao fazer sua pequena piada congelou numa expressão de terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The broad grin that had sat upon the sailor's face as he perpetrated his little joke froze to an expression of terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. With a single wrench the ape tore the weapon from the man's grasp and flung it to one side, then his yellow fangs were buried in the sailor's shoulder.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sallow** /'sæloʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amarelado; macilento

**Exemplo em português:** - *Eu... ah... tentei tirar-lhe o livro - respondeu, com leve rubor subindo-lhe à face amarelada - mas... ah... seu filho é bastante musculoso para alguém tão jovem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I -- ah -- essayed to take the book from him," he replied, a slight flush mounting his sallow cheek; "but -- ah -- your son is quite muscular for one so young." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Saluted** /sə'lu:tɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saudou; cumprimentou

**Simple English:** Greeted someone with a formal sign of respect.

**Example:** *The soldier saluted and stepped back.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Jacot deu algumas ordens curtas ao sargento, que bateu continência, se virou e voltou aos homens.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Jacot gave a few short orders to the sergeant, who saluted, turned around, and returned to the men. [Go to](#)
2. The sergeant came quickly and saluted. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Jacot gave a few terse orders to the sergeant who saluted, turned upon his heel and returned to the men. [Go to](#)

**Saluting** /sə'lu:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** saudando; batendo continência

**Exemplo em português:** *O suboficial apressou-se até ele, saudando enquanto seus calcanhares se juntavam diante do superior.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The non-commissioned officer hurried toward him, saluting as his heels clicked together before his superior. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sameness** /'seɪmnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mesmice; monotonia

**Simple English:** The state of being always the same and never changing.

**Example:** *The sameness of the days wore him down.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Eles iam muitas vezes à terra, e por fim Paulvitch pediu para acompanhá-los - ele também se cansava da uniformidade sufocante da existência no navio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They went often ashore, and finally Paulvitch asked to accompany them -- he too was tiring of the blighting sameness of existence upon the ship. [Go to](#)

**Satisfactorily** /,sætɪs'fæktərəli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** satisfatoriamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Os oficiais e cientistas a bordo discutiam muitas vezes a fera, mas não conseguiam explicar satisfatoriamente a estranha cerimônia com que saudava cada rosto novo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The officers and scientists aboard often discussed the beast, but they were unable to account satisfactorily for the strange ceremony with which he greeted each new face. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Savagery** /'sævɪdʒəri/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** selvageria; brutalidade

**Exemplo em português:** *Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scandalized** /'skændəlaɪzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** escandalizado

**Exemplo em português:** - *'O homem selvagem de Bornéu acaba de chegar à cidade' - cantou ele, dançando uma espécie de dança de guerra em torno de sua mãe aterrorizada e de seu tutor escandalizado, e terminando por lançar os braços ao redor do pescoço dela e beijá-la em ambas as faces.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "The wild man from Borneo has just come to town," he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and scandalized tutor, and ending up by throwing his arms about the former's neck and kissing her upon either cheek. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scant** /sk\u00e6nt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** escasso

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando chegaram perto da margem, viram uma criatura esquelética, com poucos cabelos brancos, embaraçados e emplastrados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. When they came close to the shore they saw an emaciated creature with scant white locks tangled and matted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scarcely** \u02c8sk\u025brsli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mal

**Exemplo em português:** *Mal o barco que levava o menino e a velha iniciou a travessia para a praia, Condon chamou uma canoa do outro lado do navio e, depois de negociar com seu dono, baixou sua bagagem e a si mesmo a bordo.*

**Forms in this book:** Scarcely, scarcely

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Scarcely had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than Condon hailed a canoe upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scarred** /skɑ:rd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** marcado por cicatrizes

**Simple English:** Marked with scars left by wounds.

**Example:** *His hands were scarred from the work.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Guerreiros o cortavam, feriam e marcavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Warriors cut him, slashed him, and scarred him. [Go to](#)

**Scoundrel** /'skaʊndrəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** patife; canalha

**Exemplo em português:** *Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha meticoloso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scoured** /skaʊrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** esfregou; percorreu à procura

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Scraggly** /'skrægli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desalinhado

**Exemplo em português:** *Uns poucos fios ralos, amarelo-esbranquiçados, haviam substituído a cabeleira escura e espessa que antes cobria sua cabeça.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A few scraggly, yellow-white locks had supplanted the thick, dark hair that had covered his head. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Scratched** /skrætʃt/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arranharam; riscaram

**Simple English:** Rubbed or cut a surface with something sharp.

**Example:** *When they scratched the tin, he felt a cold shiver.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Herr Skopf balançou a cabeça, depois a coçou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)

**Scrutinized** /'skru:tənaɪzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** examinou atentamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada rosto novo entre os milhares que entravam no alcance do antropoide precisava ser cuidadosamente examinado, para horror de muitas de suas vítimas; mas, por fim, não conseguindo aparentemente descobrir quem procurava, o grande macaco voltou a cair numa indiferença mórbida, apenas ocasionalmente demonstrando interesse por um rosto que passava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Each new face of the thousands that came within the anthropoid's ken must be carefully scrutinized, much to the horror of many of his victims; but at last, failing, apparently, to discover whom he sought, the great ape relapsed into morbid indifference, only occasionally evincing interest in a passing face. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Even to the shoes he searched with painstaking care, and when the last article had been removed and scrutinized he dropped back upon the bed with dilated eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim tableau of the future in which two forms swung silently from the limb of a great tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Seamen** /'si:mən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** marinheiros

**Simple English:** Men who work on ships.

**Example:** *Three seamen came ashore that night.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Vou colocar essa fera num lugar onde ela não morda mais nenhum marinheiro capaz."*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I'll put that brute where he can't bite any more able seamen." [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I'll put that brute where he won't chew up any more able seamen." [Go to](#)

**Searchers** /'sɜ:tʃər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pesquisadores

**Simple English:** people who look carefully for something

**Example:** *The searchers might reach Limmeridge House at very short notice, and Mr.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então os investigadores chegaram a um beco sem saída na porta de um prédio velho e sujo numa parte pobre de Londres.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. So the searchers reached a dead end at the door of a dirty old building in a poor part of London. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. And there, at the door of a grimy, old building in the slums of London, the searchers came to a blank wall -- baffled. [Go to](#)

**Seat** /si:t/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** assento; sede; banco

**Simple English:** Something you sit on.

**Example:** *Please take a seat.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Comprou um lugar num camarote e se inclinava sobre a grade, olhando o macaco enorme com olhos arregalados.*

**Forms in this book:** seat, seated

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He had bought a box seat and was leaning over the rail, watching the huge ape with wide eyes. [Go to](#)
2. That afternoon Lord and Lady Greystoke said good-bye to their son and saw him safely seated in a first-class railway carriage that would take him to school in a few hours. [Go to](#)

**Securely** /sɪ'kjʊrli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** com segurança; bem trancado

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre eles, silenciosos e taciturnos, agachavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos, firmemente amarrados e sob forte guarda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Among them, silent and taciturn, squatted five white-robed Arabs, securely bound and under heavy guard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Seizing** /'si:ziŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agarrando; apoderando-se de; aproveitando

**Simple English:** Taking hold of something suddenly and firmly.

**Example:** *Seizing the rope with both hands, she pulled herself up.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Com ele retornou agora ao camarote; mas bastou ameaçar Ajax uma só vez para descobrir-se diante de dois inimigos enfurecidos em vez de um, pois o menino saltara de pé e, agarrando uma cadeira, estava pronto ao lado do macaco para defender seu recém-descoberto amigo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With this he now returned to the box; but when he had threatened Ajax with it but once he found himself facing two infuriated enemies instead of one, for the boy had leaped to his feet, and seizing a chair was standing ready at the ape's side to defend his new found friend. [Go to](#)

**Sense /sɛns/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** sentido; senso; sensação

**Simple English:** Natural ability to perceive touch, sight, taste, smell.

**Example:** *My sense of smell helps me enjoy food more.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ah, se ao menos pudesse voltar, mesmo que por um mês curto, sentir os galhos folhosos roçando sua pele nua, cheirar o mofo úmido da vegetação morta que é incenso e mirra para quem nasce na selva, sentir a chegada silenciosa dos grandes caçadores em seu rastro, caçar e ser caçado, matar!*

**Forms in this book:** sense, senses

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ah, if only he could go back, even for one short month - to feel the leafy branches brush against his naked hide, to smell the musty rot of dead plants that is frankincense and myrrh to the jungle-born, to sense the silent coming of the great hunters upon his trail, to hunt and be hunted, to kill! [Go to](#)



**Shacks** /ʃæks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** barracos

**Simple English:** small, roughly built dwellings

**Example:** *Outside of the ragged cluster of log shacks, which comprised the settlement, there was always a shifting fringe of teepees where the Indians, who drifted down from the Reservation, camped with their dogs and squaws and papooses.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali, umas vinte cabanas de chapa de ferro formavam uma marca feia na terra e mostravam que a civilização tinha chegado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. There, a score or more sheet-iron shacks made an ugly mark on the land and showed that civilization had arrived. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Go to](#)

**Shade** /ʃeɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sombra; máscara; tonalidade

**Simple English:** Area blocked from sunlight, producing darkness and coolness.

**Example:** *We sat under the tree's shade to escape the heat.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch andava de um lado para outro na praia, ou deitava na sombra das árvores grandes perto dela.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch walked up and down the beach, or lay in the shade of the big trees near it. [Go to](#)

## **Shaggy** /'ʃægi/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** hirsuto; peludo e desgrenhado

**Simple English:** Covered with long, thick, untidy hair.

**Example:** *The Lion shook his shaggy mane.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem viu que mandar o Ajax até o camarote com esse menino bonito provavelmente o assustaria, porque a fera grande e peluda era muito forte e estava perto demais.*

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The man saw that sending Ajax into the box with this handsome boy would likely frighten him, because the great shaggy beast was so strong and close.

[Go to](#)

2. A broad smile appeared on the boy's face, and he put his hand on the ape's shaggy arm. [Go to](#)

3. Its big muscles stood out under its shaggy skin. [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. The trainer was not slow to note the boy's handsome, eager face, and as one of Ajax's biggest hits consisted in an entry to one or more boxes during his performance, ostensibly in search of a long-lost relative, as the trainer explained, the man realized the effectiveness of sending him into the box with the handsome boy, who, doubtless, would be terror stricken by proximity to the shaggy, powerful beast. [Go to](#)

2. A broad smile lighted the boy's features as he laid his hand upon the shaggy arm of his visitor. [Go to](#)

3. The great muscles stood out beneath his shaggy hide. [Go to](#)

**Shape** /ʃeɪp/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** forma; moldar

**Simple English:** The form of something.

**Example:** *The box has a square shape.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Também disse que sua esposa temia que o filho descobrisse onde o macaco estava e, por amar a fera, desenvolvesse o espírito errante que tinha moldado a própria vida de Tarzan.*

**Forms in this book:** shape, shaped

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also said that his wife feared their son might learn where the ape was and, because he loved the beast, might develop the wandering spirit that had shaped Tarzan's own life. [Go to](#)
2. Fate came in the shape of the American thief, Condon. [Go to](#)

**Sheepishly** /'ʃi:pɪʃli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** encabuladamente

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, a verdade da acusação; então aproximou-se do macaco como se quisesse descobrir por si mesmo que temperamento possuía a fera, embora se notasse que mantinha o revólver engatilhado e apontado enquanto o fazia.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The captain looked at Simpson, who sheepishly admitted the truth of the allegation, then he stepped over to the ape as though to discover for himself the sort of temper the beast possessed, but it was noticeable that he kept his revolver cocked and leveled as he did so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

## **Sheik** /ʃi:k/ **Listen** (230 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** xeque

**Simple English:** a leader or chief in Arab culture

**Example:** *I'm the Sheik of Araby.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor Moore atrás dos pulsos.*

**Forms in this book:** Sheik, sheik

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "And you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who wants to murder my people and steal my ivory." He then quickly tied Mr. Moore's ankles up behind his wrists. [Go to](#)
2. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," said the sergeant as an introduction. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the coins back into the purse one by one. [Go to](#)
4. Then the sheik held out the full purse on his open palm toward Captain Jacot. [Go to](#)
5. Sheik Amor ben Khatour stood straight and tall. [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)
2. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," announced the sergeant by way of introduction. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the spilled gold pieces one by one back into the purse. [Go to](#)
4. Now the sheik, having returned all the gold pieces, held the bulging purse outward upon his open palm toward Captain Jacot. [Go to](#)
5. Sheik Amor ben Khatour drew himself up to his full height. [Go to](#)

**Shiver** /'ʃɪvər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrepio; calafrio

**Simple English:** A sudden shaking of the body from cold or fear.

**Example:** *It sent a cold shiver down his back.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pequeno arrepio de emoção percorreu suas costas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. A small shiver of excitement ran down his back. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. A little shiver of anticipation tingled his spine, and then, quite without volition, he found himself gazing into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which mirrored, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. [Go to](#)

**Shivered** /'ʃɪvərd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estremeceu; teve um arrepio

**Simple English:** Shook for a moment because of cold or fear.

**Example:** *The children shivered in the cold rain.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Na luz fraca do corredor, olhou para a palma da mão e estremeceu ao ver uma mancha vermelho-escura na mão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. In the weak corridor light, he looked at his palm and shivered when he saw a dark red stain on his hand. [Go to](#)



**Shoreward** ʃɔrwɜrd **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** em direção à costa

**Exemplo em português:** *O rapaz insistiu em estar sempre a seu lado, e quando por fim ela foi instalada em segurança no fundo da embarcação que os levaria à praia, o neto saltou atrás dela com agilidade felina.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The lad insisted on being always at her side, and when at last she was safely ensconced in the bottom of the craft that was to bear them shoreward her grandson dropped catlike after her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Shouldered** /ʃəʊldɜ:d/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** carregou no ombro

**Simple English:** carried or pushed using the shoulder

**Example:** *She shouldered the heavy bag and left.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Enquanto o treinador, com o chicote erguido, hesitava por um instante à entrada do camarote onde o menino e o macaco o enfrentavam, um homem alto, de ombros largos, passou por ele e entrou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As the trainer, with raised lash, hesitated an instant at the entrance to the box where the boy and the ape confronted him, a tall broad-shouldered man pushed past him and entered. [Go to](#)

**Shoved** /ʃʌvd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** empurrou; enfiou bruscamente

**Simple English:** Pushed roughly, or put something somewhere quickly and carelessly.

**Example:** *He shoved the letter into his pocket and left.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então me carregou até a porta, empurrou-me para o corredor e trancou-me fora de seu quarto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he carried me to the door, shoved me out into the hall and locked me from his room." [Go to](#)

**Shoving** /'ʃʌvɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** empurrando

**Exemplo em português:** - *Estou espantado - bradou o senhor Moore; mas um instante depois ficou infinitamente mais espantado, pois o menino, aproximando-se dele, agarrou-o de repente pela cintura, levantou-o do chão e arremessou-o de bruços sobre a cama, enterrando-lhe o rosto num travesseiro macio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I am astonished," cried Mr. Moore; but a moment later he was infinitely more astonished, for the boy, approaching close to him, suddenly seized him about the waist, lifted him from his feet and threw him face downward upon the bed, shoving his face deep into a soft pillow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Shriek** /ʃri:k/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** grito agudo; guincho

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltou sobre mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, ergueu-me completamente acima de sua cabeça, arremessou-me sobre sua cama e, depois de passar por uma pantomima que indicava que me estrangulava até a morte, ficou de pé sobre meu corpo prostrado e soltou um grito assustador, que explicou ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He leaped upon me with the most savage growls I ever heard, lifted me completely above his head, hurled me upon his bed, and after going through a pantomime indicative of choking me to death he stood upon my prostrate form and gave voice to a most fearsome shriek, which he explained was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Shrieked** ʃrikt **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** gritou agudamente

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem gritou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The man shrieked. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Shrouded** /'ʃraʊdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** envolto; encoberto

**Exemplo em português:** *O interior do aposento jazia mergulhado na sombra.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The interior of the apartment was shrouded in gloom. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Shrugged** /ʃrʌɡd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** encolheu os ombros

**Simple English:** Lifted the shoulders to show you do not know or do not care.

**Example:** *She shrugged and said nothing.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele encolheu os ombros gigantes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He shrugged his giant shoulders. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He shrugged his giant shoulders. [Go to](#)



**Shudder** /'ʃʌdə/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estremecimento; arrepio

**Simple English:** To shake for a moment from cold or from fear.

**Example:** *I shudder at the thought of it.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então deu um pequeno estremecimento, pois mesmo na penumbra viu uma mancha vermelho-escura na mão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he gave a little shudder, for even in the semi-darkness he saw a dark red stain upon his hand. [Go to](#)

**Shuddered** /'ʃʌdərd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estremeceu; teve um arrepio

**Simple English:** Shook suddenly because of cold, fear or disgust.

**Example:** *She shuddered when she saw the spider on the wall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Herr Skopf estremeceu.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)

## **Shuffled** ʃʌfʌld **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrastou os pés

**Simple English:** walked with feet sliding slowly

**Example:** "I am going to follow," he said, and his eyes nearly popped out as he shuffled after the herd.

**Exemplo em português:** *Curvado, o homem se arrastou com cuidado em direção aos marinheiros.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Bent over, the man carefully shuffled away toward the sailors. [Go to](#)
2. Instead, Paulvitch shuffled to the ape's side. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch shuffled up and down the beach, or lay in the shade of the great trees that skirted it. [Go to](#)
2. Half doubled, the man shuffled cautiously away toward the sailors. [Go to](#)
3. The captain was shouting to him now to stand aside that he might have a shot at the animal; but instead Paulvitch shuffled to the ape's side, and though the man's hair quivered at its roots he mastered his fear and laid hold of the ape's arm. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Moore shuffled embarrassedly. [Go to](#)
5. At sight of the youth the ape leaped to the floor and shuffled forward. [Go to](#)

**Shuffling** /'ʃʌfəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrastando; levantando aos pés

**Simple English:** Walking without lifting the feet properly.

**Example:** *A shuffling step came along the hall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus braços e pernas se curvaram de forma estranha, e ele andava de modo fraco e arrastado, o corpo dobrado para frente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His arms and legs bent strangely, and he walked in a weak, shuffling way, with his body bent forward. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His limbs were bent and twisted, he walked with a shuffling, unsteady gait, his body doubled forward. [Go to](#)

2. When the men looked up and saw the oddly paired couple shuffling toward them they were filled with amazement, and started on a run toward the two. [Go to](#)

**Shyly** /'ʃaɪli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** timidamente; acanhadamente

**Simple English:** In a nervous way, without confidence.

**Example:** *The soldier came into the room shyly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão olhou para Simpson, que admitiu, envergonhado, que era verdade.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The captain looked at Simpson, who shyly admitted it was true. [Go to](#)

**Sickly** /'sɪkli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** enjoativo; adocicado demais

**Simple English:** Too sweet or too strong in a way that is unpleasant.

**Example:** *The room had a sickly smell of old flowers.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Harold Moore era um jovem sério, de rosto adoentado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a serious young man with a sickly face. [Go to](#)

**Sighed** /saɪd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** suspirou

**Simple English:** Let out a long, slow breath to show sadness or relief.

**Example:** *The Scarecrow sighed and said nothing.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Cada vez suspirava e seguia adiante, e por fim voltou para Paulvitch e sentou de novo ao seu lado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Each time he sighed and moved on, and at last he returned to Paulvitch and sat down beside him again. [Go to](#)
2. The man sighed. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. In each instance he sighed and passed on, returning at length to Paulvitch's side, where he squatted down once more; thereafter evincing little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently forgetful of his recent battle with them. [Go to](#)
2. The man sighed. [Go to](#)

**Sill** /sɪl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** peitoril

**Simple English:** The flat shelf at the bottom of a window.

**Example:** *A cat sat on the window sill.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O quarto ficava no segundo andar, e do outro lado da janela havia uma árvore grande com um galho chegando perto do parapeito.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Their room was on the second floor, and across from the window was a large tree with a branch reaching close to the sill. [Go to](#)
2. But before they crossed half the room, the boy jumped quickly to the window sill and came inside. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The room was upon the second floor of the house, and opposite the window to which their attention had been attracted was a large tree, a branch of which spread to within a few feet of the sill. [Go to](#)
2. The mother and tutor both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had leaped nimbly to the sill and entered the apartment with them. [Go to](#)



**Sire** /'saɪər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pai; senhor (tratamento)

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino não gritou - traço herdado de seu pai selvagem, a quem longos anos na selva após a morte de sua mãe adotiva, Kala, a grande macaca, haviam ensinado que não havia ninguém para socorrer os caídos.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The boy did not cry out -- a trait inherited from his savage sire whom long years in the jungle following the death of his foster mother, Kala the great ape, had taught that there was none to come to the succor of the fallen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Skirted** /'skɜːrtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** contornaram; margearam

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch arrastava-se praia acima e abaixo, ou deitava-se à sombra das grandes árvores que a orlavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch shuffled up and down the beach, or lay in the shade of the great trees that skirted it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Slashed** /sl'æft/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cortar com golpe

**Simple English:** to cut with a long quick stroke

**Example:** *Buck did this by accident, and Sol-leks turned at once and slashed his shoulder down to the bone for three inches.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Guerreiros o cortavam, feriam e marcavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Warriors cut him, slashed him, and scarred him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and stoned by the women and children, cut and slashed and disfigured by the warriors; a victim of often recurring fevers of the most malignant variety. [Go to](#)

**Slayer** /'sleɪər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** matador

**Exemplo em português:** *Como acontecia com o público em geral, seu principal interesse no assunto concentrava-se no misterioso desaparecimento do matador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As was true of the general public, his chief interest in the matter centered about the mysterious disappearance of the slayer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sleeper** /'sli:pər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** quem dorme; o adormecido

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele deu um passo mais perto do dorminhoco; sua mão já estava a meio caminho sob o travesseiro quando a nuvem espessa que obscurecera a lua se afastou e o quarto se inundou de luz.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He stepped closer toward the sleeper; his hand was already half way beneath the pillow when the thick cloud that had obscured the moon rolled aside and the room was flooded with light. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sleepless** /'sli:pləs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** em claro; sem dormir

**Simple English:** Spent without sleeping.

**Example:** *The four travelers passed a sleepless night.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois de tomar a decisão, o menino sentiu alívio da preocupação que o incomodava havia muitas noites sem dormir.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. After he made his decision, the boy felt relief from the worry that had troubled him for many sleepless nights. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Having come to a decision the lad felt a sense of relief from the worry that had haunted him for many sleepless nights. [Go to](#)

**Sleuth** /sl'uθ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** detetive

**Exemplo em português:** *Nunca ouvira falar de Sherlock Holmes, ou não teria perdido tempo em invocar a ajuda daquele célebre detetive, pois aqui havia um verdadeiro mistério: uma velha - inválida, que tivera de ser carregada do navio até seu quarto no hotel - e um belo rapaz, seu neto, haviam entrado no dia anterior num quarto do segundo andar de sua hospedaria.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had never heard of Sherlock Holmes or he would have lost no time in invoking the aid of that celebrated sleuth, for here was a real mystery: An old woman -- an invalid who had to be carried from the ship to her room in the hotel -- and a handsome lad, her grandson, had entered a room on the second floor of his hostelry the day before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sling** /slɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** funda; tipoia

**Exemplo em português:** *Tão interessado estava em vê-la confortavelmente acomodada que não notou o pequeno pacote que saíra de seu bolso enquanto ajudava a baixar a tipoia que continha a velha senhora pelo costado do vapor, nem o notou mesmo quando ele se soltou por completo e caiu no mar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. So interested was he in seeing her comfortably disposed that he failed to notice the little package that had worked from his pocket as he assisted in lowering the sling that contained the old woman over the steamer's side, nor did he notice it even as it slipped out entirely and dropped into the sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Slums** /sl'ʌmz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** favela

**Exemplo em português:** *E ali, à porta de um velho edifício encardido nos bairros pobres de Londres, os investigadores chegaram a uma parede cega - derrotados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And there, at the door of a grimy, old building in the slums of London, the searchers came to a blank wall -- baffled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Slunk** /slʌŋk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** escapuliu; saiu de fininho

**Exemplo em português:** *Juntos esgueiraram-se para fora da casa, mas nenhum observador casual teria notado que um deles era um macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Together they slunk from the house, but no casual observer might have noted that one of them was an ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Smallpox** /'smɔ:lpɔ:ks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** varíola

**Simple English:** A serious disease that leaves marks on the skin.

**Example:** *Smallpox spread quickly through the town.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A varíola também o atacou, deixando marcas feias no corpo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Smallpox attacked him too, leaving ugly marks on his body. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Smallpox laid its hideous clutches upon him; leaving him unspeakably branded with its repulsive marks. [Go to](#)

**Smelly** /'smɛli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** malcheirosas; fedorentas

**Exemplo em português:** *Tinha, porém, o endereço que o treinador dera ao pai, e dois dias depois encontrou oportunidade de escapar de seu novo tutor - que substituíra o apavorado senhor Moore - e, após uma busca considerável por uma região de Londres que nunca visitara antes, encontrou os pequenos aposentos malcheirosos do velho mercado de bexigas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He had the address, however, which the trainer had given his father, and two days later he found the opportunity to elude his new tutor -- who had replaced the terrified Mr. Moore -- and after a considerable search through a section of London which he had never before visited, he found the smelly little quarters of the pock-marked old man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Smuggle** /'smʌgəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** contrabandear; introduzir às escondidas

**Exemplo em português:** *Parte desse dinheiro investiu em diversas compras estranhas, que conseguiu introduzir na casa, sem ser percebido, ao retornar no fim da tarde.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Some of this money he invested in various strange purchases which he managed to smuggle into the house, undetected, when he returned late in the afternoon. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Snapping** /'snæpɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estalando; batendo ao vento

**Simple English:** Biting or closing the jaws quickly with a sharp sound.

**Example:** *The dog kept snapping at the flies around its head.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Com estalo de dobradiças de ferro e estilhaçamento de madeira, o obstáculo rebentou para dentro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a snapping of iron butts and a splintering of wood the obstacle burst inward. [Go to](#)

**Snarl** /sna:rl/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnar mostrando os dentes; grunhido raivoso

**Simple English:** An angry sound made while showing the teeth, or to make it.

**Example:** *The dog gave a snarl and backed into the corner.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo e selvagem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Condon heard a low, savage snarl. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Condon heard a low and savage snarl. [Go to](#)

**Snarling** /'snɑ:rɪŋ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rosnando com raiva

**Simple English:** Making an angry sound and showing the teeth.

**Example:** *The snarling beasts fell into the gulf.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Com paus e facas, os companheiros do homem caíram sobre a fera, enquanto Paulvitch dançava em torno daquele bando que praguejava e rosnava, murmurando e gritando súplicas e ameaças.*

**Forms in this book:** Snarling, snarling

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. With sticks and knives the man's companions fell upon the beast, while Paulvitch danced around the cursing, snarling pack mumbling and screaming pleas and threats. [Go to](#)



**Sneaked** /sni:kt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** esgueirou-se

**Exemplo em português:** *Que o deixei sozinho por alguns minutos, e que você entrou às escondidas e o macaco o matou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. That I left him alone for a few minutes, and that you sneaked in and the ape killed you. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Snuggled** /'snʌɡəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** aconchegou-se

**Simple English:** Moved into a warm comfortable position close to someone.

**Example:** *The child snuggled under the blanket.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Logo o macaco subiu para dentro do camarote e se aconchegou perto do menino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Soon the ape climbed into the box and snuggled close to the boy. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Presently he clambered over into the box with him and snuggled down close to the boy's side. [Go to](#)

**Sobriquet** /ˌsoʊbrəˈket/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** apelido

**Exemplo em português:** *Em geral via as coisas muito antes que os outros percebessem que havia algo a ver - traço que lhe rendera o apelido de Falcão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Usually he saw things long before others were aware that there was anything to see -- a trait that had won for him the sobriquet of Hawk. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Softened** /'sɔ:fənd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** suavizaram-se; enterneceram-se

**Simple English:** Became or made less hard, less strong or less severe.

**Example:** *His voice softened when he saw the child was crying.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pensar neles sempre suavizava seus olhos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Thinking of them always softened his eyes. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His eyes softened to the memory of them, as they always did. [Go to](#)

**Soiled** /sɔɪld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sujo; manchado

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas roupas estavam amarrotadas e sujas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His apparel was wrinkled and soiled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Solicitude** /sə'lisɪtu:d/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** solicitude; desvelo; preocupação

**Exemplo em português:** *E às vezes, Jane, penso que em sua solicitude pelo futuro dele você vai um pouco longe demais em suas medidas restritivas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And sometimes, Jane, I think that in your solicitude for his future you go a bit too far in your restrictive measures. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Soothingly*** /'su:ðɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** em tom conciliador; para acalmar

**Exemplo em português:** *Falou, contudo, de modo apaziguador ao animal, que se agachava ao lado do russo olhando primeiro para um marinheiro e depois para outro.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. However, he spoke soothingly to the animal who squatted at the Russian's side looking first at one and then another of the sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Soul** /soʊl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** alma

**Simple English:** The spiritual essence of a person, considered immortal in many beliefs.

**Example:** *She believes that her grandmother's soul is always watching over her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando os dentes se fecharam, a alma de Alexis Paulvitch se foi.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When the teeth closed, Alexis Paulvitch's soul was gone. [Go to](#)



**Spasmodically** /spæz'mɑ:dikli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** espasmodicamente; aos arrancos

**Exemplo em português:** *E dos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e desfigurado observava o quadro no camarote, suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhando espasmodicamente em expressões variadas que poderiam ter assinalado qualquer sensação na gama que vai do prazer ao terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Specks** /speks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** pontinhos

**Exemplo em português:** *Agora viu, logo além das longas sombras, uma dúzia de pontos que subiam e desciam entre as areias.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Now he saw, just beyond the long shadows, a dozen specks rising and falling among the sands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Splintered*** /'splɪntəd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** lascou-se; estilhaçou-se

**Simple English:** Broke into thin sharp pieces of wood.

**Example:** *The old chair splintered when he sat on it.*

**Exemplo em português:** *OuvIU-se um som como madeira estilhaçando - a corda resistiu, mas uma parte da cabeceira inferior da cama se arrancou.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. There was a rending as of splintered wood -- the cord held, but a portion of the footboard of the bed came away. [Go to](#)

***Splintering*** /'splɪntərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** lascando; estilhaçando

**Exemplo em português:** *Com estalo de dobradiças de ferro e estilhaçamento de madeira, o obstáculo rebentou para dentro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a snapping of iron butts and a splintering of wood the obstacle burst inward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Spoor** /spʊr/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rasto; pista de animal

**Simple English:** The tracks or the smell left by a wild animal.

**Example:** *They followed the spoor into the tall grass.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Simplesmente haviam desaparecido no ar, pois o nativo que ele enviara para inspecionar o chão sob a janela aberta acabara de voltar relatando que não havia ali sinal de pegada; e que espécie de criaturas eram eles, capazes de cair daquela altura sobre a relva macia sem deixar rasto?*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. They had simply vanished into thin air, for the native he had sent to inspect the ground beneath the open window had just returned to report that there was no sign of a footstep there, and what sort of creatures were they who could have dropped that distance to the soft turf without leaving spoor? [Go to](#)

**Spout** /spaʊt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** jorrar

**Exemplo em português:** *Vou-me embora; mas voltarei! - E o filho de Tarzan atravessou o quarto aos pulos, passou pela janela aberta e deslizou para a liberdade pelo cano de descida de uma calha do beiral.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down spout from an eaves trough. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sprang** /spræŋ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** saltou; pulou

**Simple English:** Jumped or moved suddenly and quickly.

**Example:** *He sprang out of bed when the alarm rang.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino pulou para o tronco e se segurou como um gato por um momento antes de descer em silêncio até o chão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy sprang to its trunk and held on like a cat for a moment before climbing down quietly to the ground. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The lad, horrified, sprang from the bed to lean over the body of the man. [Go to](#)

2. Nimble the lad sprang to its bole, clinging cat-like for an instant before he clambered quietly to the ground below. [Go to](#)

**Springing** /'sprɪŋɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** saltando; brotando; surgindo

**Exemplo em português:** *Saltando rapidamente de pé, apagou o lampião e atravessou o chão em silêncio para trancar a porta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Springing quickly to his feet he blew out the lamp, and crossing the floor silently locked the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Squalid** /'skwɑ:lɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** esqualído; imundo

**Exemplo em português:** *Espalhadas pelas bordas estavam as cabanas de palha dos nativos, pitorescas em sua selvageria primeva, harmonizando-se com o fundo de selva tropical e acentuando a hedionda sordidez da arquitetura pioneira do homem branco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Squatted** /'skwɑ:tɪd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agachou-se; sentou-se de cócoras

**Simple English:** Sat with the knees bent and the feet flat.

**Example:** *She squatted beside the small fire.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Falou, contudo, de modo apaziguador ao animal, que se agachava ao lado do russo olhando primeiro para um marinheiro e depois para outro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. However, he spoke soothingly to the animal who squatted at the Russian's side looking first at one and then another of the sailors. [Go to](#)
2. In each instance he sighed and passed on, returning at length to Paulvitch's side, where he squatted down once more; thereafter evincing little or no interest in any of the other men, and apparently forgetful of his recent battle with them. [Go to](#)
3. The ape squatted in a corner watching his young companion. [Go to](#)
4. Among them, silent and taciturn, squatted five white-robed Arabs, securely bound and under heavy guard. [Go to](#)

**Squatting** /'skwɑ:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** agachado; de cócoras

**Simple English:** Sitting with the knees bent and the feet flat.

**Example:** *A man sat squatting by the roadside.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Com um sobressalto sentou-se e viu, agachado a seu lado, um enorme macaco antropeide que o examinava atentamente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a start he sat up to see a huge, anthropoid ape squatting at his side, inspecting him intently. [Go to](#)

2. As the boy entered he saw the great ape squatting upon the bed, the coverlets of which were a tangled wad of filthy blankets and ill-smelling quilts. [Go to](#)

3. I will throw your body upon the bed after I have choked the life from you, and when I bring your father he will see the ape squatting over it," and the twisted fiend cackled in gloating laughter. [Go to](#)

## **Stage** /steɪdʒ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** palco; estágio; fase

**Simple English:** An elevated platform where performers present plays, shows, or musical acts.

**Example:** *The actors will perform on the stage at 7 PM tonight.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Então, na hora do macaco voltar de trás do palco em resposta aos aplausos, o treinador apontou o Ajax para o camarote onde o menino estava sentado sozinho.*

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. So when it was time for the ape to come back from behind the stage in answer to applause, the trainer pointed Ajax toward the box where the boy was sitting alone. [Go to](#)
2. The huge ape jumped from the stage to the boy's side. [Go to](#)
3. Ajax had stopped performing on stage after he found Tarzan. [Go to](#)
4. No amount of persuasion could make him go on stage again, and when the trainer once tried force, he was lucky to escape alive. [Go to](#)
5. He blamed that refusal directly on Tarzan and finally convinced himself that the ape man had told the great ape not to go on stage. [Go to](#)

**Staggered** /'stægərd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cambaleou

**Simple English:** Walked in an unsteady way, almost falling.

**Example:** *He staggered out into the cold street.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Devagar, o senhor Moore cambaleou até ficar de pé.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Slowly Mr. Moore staggered to his feet. [Go to](#)

**Stalked** /stɔ:kt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** perseguiu furtivamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Contou-lhe também os perigos e horrores da selva; as grandes feras que espreitam o homem de dia e de noite; os períodos de seca e as chuvas cataclísmicas; a fome; o frio; o calor intenso; a nudez, o medo e o sofrimento.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He told him, too, of the dangers and the horrors of the jungle; of the great beasts that stalked one by day and by night; of the periods of drought, and of the cataclysmic rains; of hunger; of cold; of intense heat; of nakedness and fear and suffering. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stammered** /'stæmərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** gaguejou

**Simple English:** Spoke with pauses and repeated sounds.

**Example:** *He stammered when he heard the question.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem gaguejou que achava que o animal sabia que seria mandado embora e temia que o Ajax tentasse escapar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The man stammered that he thought the animal knew he was to be sent away, and he was afraid Ajax would try to escape. [Go to](#)

**Stateroom** /'steɪtru:m/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** cabine privativa de navio

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino não permitia que ninguém além dele a empurrasse, e com as próprias mãos ajudou-a a sair da cadeira e entrar no interior do camarote - e foi a última vez que a companhia do navio viu a velha senhora até o desembarque do par.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The boy would permit none but himself to wheel her, and with his own hands assisted her from the chair to the interior of their stateroom -- and that was the last that was seen of the old lady by the ship's company until the pair disembarked. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Stature** /'stætʃər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estatura; envergadura moral

**Exemplo em português:** *Sua estatura e constituição eram, para um macaco, assombrosas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His stature and physique were, for an ape, awe inspiring. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Steady** /'stɛdi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** constante; firme; estável

**Simple English:** Not changing significantly over time.

**Example:** *She maintained a steady pace while running during the marathon event.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Colocou a mão no chão para se firmar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He put a hand on the floor to steady himself. [Go to](#)

**Stealthily** /'stelθɪli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** furtivamente; às escondidas

**Exemplo em português:** *E enquanto sonhava, o Destino, cruel e inexorável, avançava furtivamente sobre ele pelo corredor escuro do prédio sórdido em que dormia - o Destino na forma do vigarista americano, Condon.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stealthiness** /'stelθinəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** furtividade; caráter sorrateiro

**Exemplo em português:** *No canto distante do quarto, algo se moveu - moveu-se com uma furtividade silenciosa que transcendia até o silêncio treinado do ladrão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In the far corner of the room something moved -- moved with a silent stealthiness which transcended even the trained silence of the burglar. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stiffened** /'stɪfənd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enrijeceu; ficou tenso

**Exemplo em português:** *Lançou um olhar aterrorizado para trás, e seus cabelos se eriçaram diante do que seus olhos revelaram: agarrando-o por trás estava um enorme macaco semelhante a homem.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He cast a terrified glance backward, and the hairs of his head stiffened at the sight his eyes revealed, for grasping him from the rear was a huge, man-like ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stifling** /'staɪflɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sufocante; abafado; opressivo

**Simple English:** So hot and airless that it is hard to breathe.

**Example:** *The stifling heat of the attic drove us back downstairs.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quase estourou um vaso sanguíneo no esforço de gritar “entre” através da mordaça sufocante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He came near to bursting a blood vessel in an endeavor to scream "come in" through the stifling gag. [Go to](#)

**Stoned** /stoʊnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** apedrejado; fechado com pedras

**Exemplo em português:** *Por dez anos fora o alvo de escárnio da aldeia, espancado e apedrejado por mulheres e crianças, cortado, ferido e desfigurado pelos guerreiros; vítima de febres recorrentes da espécie mais maligna.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For ten years he had been the butt of the village, beaten and stoned by the women and children, cut and slashed and disfigured by the warriors; a victim of often recurring fevers of the most malignant variety. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stout** /staʊt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** grosso e resistente; robusto

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco estava amarrado à cama por uma corda forte.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The ape was tied with a stout cord to the bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The ape lunged against the stout cord that held him. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Straggling** /'strægəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desgarradas; espalhadas em desordem

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas mãos, por lavar; seus poucos fios ralos, por pentear.*

**Forms in this book:** Straggling, straggling

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. His hands were unwashed, his few straggling locks uncombed. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Two hundred yards away a spur of the jungle ran close to the straggling town. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Straining** /'streɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** forçando; coando

**Exemplo em português:** *Todo o acampamento forçava os olhos para a distância.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The entire camp was straining its eyes into the distance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Strands** /strændz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fios; mechas

**Simple English:** Single thin pieces of hair, thread or rope.

**Example:** *A few strands of grey showed in her hair.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu cabelo escuro e grosso virou alguns fios finos, amarelo-esbranquiçados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His thick dark hair became a few thin yellow-white strands. [Go to](#)

**Stretch** /stretʃ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** esticar; estiramento; trecho

**Simple English:** To extend body or body parts to full length.

**Example:** *Before running, it is important to stretch your muscles properly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ali, um homem estranho gritava para eles com uma voz aguda e rachada, os braços magros estendidos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. There, a strange man stood screaming at them in a cracked high voice, with thin arms stretched out. [Go to](#)
2. His long legs were stretched out in front of him, and his spurs were buried in the sandy ground of a small desert oasis. [Go to](#)
3. The sun had not set yet, but the shadows of the few trees around the water hole and of his men and horses stretched far east across the golden sand. [Go to](#)

**Strewn** /stru:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** juncado; coberto de

**Exemplo em português:** *O corpo estava inteiramente nu, as roupas espalhadas ao redor dele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The body was entirely naked, the clothing being strewn about the corpse.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Strict** /strikt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estrita; rigoroso; rígidas

**Simple English:** Absolute rules that must always be obeyed.

**Example:** *The school has strict rules about student behavior during classes.*

**Exemplo em português:** *E às vezes, Jane, acho que você é rígida demais tentando protegê-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. And sometimes, Jane, I think you are too strict in trying to protect him. [Go to](#)
2. They were free for a while from strict discipline and relaxed their tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they got ready to eat after twelve hours without food. [Go to](#)

**Stroked** /stroʊkt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** acariciou; alisou

**Simple English:** Moved a hand gently over something.

**Example:** *She stroked the cat until it slept.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O Ajax segurou o menino pelos dois ombros e olhou de perto no rosto dele, enquanto o menino acariciava sua cabeça e falava baixinho com ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Ajax held the boy by both shoulders and looked closely into his face, while the boy stroked his head and spoke softly to him. [Go to](#)
2. The man stroked the beast's head. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The ape, grasping the boy by either shoulder, peered long and earnestly into his face, while the latter stroked his head and talked to him in a low voice. [Go to](#)
2. The man stroked the beast's head. [Go to](#)

**Struggle** /'strʌgəl/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** luta; lutar; esforço

**Simple English:** A great effort to fight back or break free.

**Example:** *He had to struggle against the strong current to swim back to the shore.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore lutou, mas não adiantou nada.*

**Forms in this book:** struggle, struggled, struggling

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Mr. Moore struggled, but it did no good. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Moore twisted and struggled on the bed. [Go to](#)
3. He struggled, but it was useless. [Go to](#)
4. He struggled wildly to shake off the boy and turn on the creature behind him.  
[Go to](#)



**Studious** /'stu:diəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** estudioso; aplicado; cuidadoso

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Harold Moore era um jovem estudioso, de semblante bilioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a bilious-countenanced, studious young man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Stumbling** /'stʌmblɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tropeçando

**Simple English:** Moving unsteadily and nearly falling.

**Example:** *He went stumbling through the thick underbrush toward the cabin.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Com medo de que Tarzan o seguisse e capturasse, continuou tropeçando cada vez mais fundo na selva.*

**Forms in this book:** Stumbling, stumbling

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Afraid that Tarzan would follow and catch him, he kept stumbling deeper into the jungle. [Go to](#)

**Stunted** /'stʌntɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** raquíticos; de crescimento atrofiado

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão Armand Jacot, da Legião Estrangeira, estava sentado sobre uma manta de sela estendida ao pé de uma palmeira raquítica.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat upon an outspread saddle blanket at the foot of a stunted palm tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Subdued** /səb'du:d/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** contido; dominado

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim, reduzido ao desespero e percebendo que aquela demonstração de motim por parte de sua valiosa possessão poderia tornar o animal inútil para exibição no futuro se não fosse imediatamente subjugado, o treinador correu a seu camarim e apanhou um chicote pesado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Finally, reduced to desperation and realizing that this show of mutiny upon the part of his valuable possession might render the animal worthless for exhibition purposes in the future if not immediately subdued, the trainer had hastened to his dressing room and procured a heavy whip. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Subject** /səb'dʒɛkt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** assunto; sujeito; objecto

**Simple English:** The topic being discussed or studied.

**Example:** *History is my favorite subject.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O que me preocupa é que ele parece não ter interesse nenhum pelos assuntos que estudamos.*

**Forms in this book:** subject, subjects

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. What worries me is that he seems to have no interest at all in the subjects we study. [Go to](#)
2. But Lady Greystoke only shook her head, as she had done many times before when this subject came up. [Go to](#)

**Succor** /'sʌkər/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** socorro; auxílio

**Exemplo em português:** *Laboriosamente rolou na direção do socorro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Laboriously he rolled in the direction of succor. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The boy did not cry out -- a trait inherited from his savage sire whom long years in the jungle following the death of his foster mother, Kala the great ape, had taught that there was none to come to the succor of the fallen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Suckled** /'sʌkəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amamentou; deu de mamar a

**Exemplo em português:** *E então, brevemente e pela primeira vez, Tarzan dos Macacos contou ao filho sua vida inicial - o nascimento na selva, a morte dos pais e como Kala, a grande macaca, o amamentara e criara desde a infância quase até a idade adulta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And then, briefly and for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how Kala, the great she ape had suckled and raised him from infancy almost to manhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Suffocate** /'sʌfəkeɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** sufocar

**Simple English:** To die, or to make someone die, from lack of air.

**Example:** *He feared he would suffocate in the narrow cave.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Tinha certeza de que sufocaria se a ajuda não viesse logo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He was sure he would suffocate if no help came soon. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He was sure that he should suffocate unless aid came quickly. [Go to](#)



**Sullenly** /'sʌlənli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sombria e mal-humoradamente

**Exemplo em português:** *A fera moveu-se soturnamente para o lado do treinador.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The beast moved sullenly to the trainer's side. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Summoning** /'sʌmənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** convocando; reunindo forças

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de uma sentinela chamando um suboficial.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His reverie was broken in upon by the voice of a sentry summoning a non-commissioned officer. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Sunken** /'sʌŋkən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** afundado; submerso; encovado

**Exemplo em português:** *Lágrimas corriam pelas faces encovadas e marcadas de bexigas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Tears were rolling down the sunken pock-marked cheeks. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Supplanted** /sə'plæntɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** suplantou

**Exemplo em português:** *Uns poucos fios ralos, amarelo-esbranquiçados, haviam substituído a cabeleira escura e espessa que antes cobria sua cabeça.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A few scraggly, yellow-white locks had supplanted the thick, dark hair that had covered his head. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Surged** /sɜ:rdʒd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** irrompeu; avançou em massa; subiu de golpe

**Exemplo em português:** *Forte dentro dele subiu o desejo da selva que julgara morto.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Strong within him surged the jungle lust that he had thought dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Turning, he wrapped the cord about his hands, as a man might have done, and surged heavily backward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Surmised** /sər'maɪzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** supôs; conjecturou

**Exemplo em português:** *O que poderia ter acontecido, não fosse uma interrupção oportuna, só se pode conjecturar; mas que o treinador teria recebido uma severa surra, se nada mais, ficava claramente indicado pelas atitudes dos dois que o enfrentavam.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. What might have happened, but for a timely interruption, may only be surmised; but that the trainer would have received a severe mauling, if nothing more, was clearly indicated by the attitudes of the two who faced him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Surrounds** /sə'raʊndz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** cerca; circunda

**Exemplo em português:** *Se eu pudesse ter-lhe contado as experiências de Tarzan dos Macacos, sem dúvida poderia ter retirado grande parte do encanto e do romance da vida selvagem que naturalmente a envolve nas mentes daqueles que não a experimentaram.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of Tarzan of the Apes I could doubtless have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally surrounds it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Swarm** /swɔ:rm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enxame

**Simple English:** A large group of insects flying together.

**Example:** *A swarm of black bees flew toward her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch correu para a selva quando viu as feras de Tarzan e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw Tarzan's beasts and their savage master swarm over the deck of the Kincaid. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)



**Swooned** /swu:nd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desmaiou

**Exemplo em português:** *Diante disso, o senhor Moore desmaiou.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Upon which Mr. Moore swooned. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Swung** /SWʌŋ/ **Listen** (45 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** abriu-se girando; balançou

**Simple English:** Moved smoothly in a curve, as a door does.

**Example:** *The big gate swung slowly open.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Já podia imaginar a beleza da mãe no rosto da pequena Jeanne, e os dois rostos sorriam para ele quando descesse do cavalo cansado no fim da tarde seguinte.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He could already picture the mother's beauty in little Jeanne's face, and both faces would be smiling up at him when he swung down from his tired horse late the next afternoon. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Three miles below them lay the Marjorie W. herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have clambered aboard and swung the long boat to its davits. [Go to](#)

2. Gentle pressure upon the door swung it slowly inward upon its hinges. [Go to](#)

3. Even to the shoes he searched with painstaking care, and when the last article had been removed and scrutinized he dropped back upon the bed with dilated eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim tableau of the future in which two forms swung silently from the limb of a great tree. [Go to](#)

4. Even now he could see the beauty of the mother reflected in the childish lines of little Jeanne's face, and both those faces would be smiling up into his as he swung from his tired mount late the following afternoon. [Go to](#)

**Tableau** /'tæbloʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** quadro vivo; cena imóvel

**Exemplo em português:** *E dos bastidores, um velho horrivelmente curvado e desfigurado observava o quadro no camarote, suas feições marcadas de bexigas trabalhando espasmodicamente em expressões variadas que poderiam ter assinalado qualquer sensação na gama que vai do prazer ao terror.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. And from the wings a hideously bent and disfigured old man watched the tableau in the box, his pock-marked features working spasmodically in varying expressions that might have marked every sensation in the gamut from pleasure to terror. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Even to the shoes he searched with painstaking care, and when the last article had been removed and scrutinized he dropped back upon the bed with dilated eyes that saw nothing in the present -- only a grim tableau of the future in which two forms swung silently from the limb of a great tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Tacitly** /'tæsitli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** tacitamente

**Exemplo em português:** *O capitão não opôs obstáculos ao arranjo, e assim o grande antropeide foi tacitamente admitido como membro da companhia do navio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The captain interposed no obstacles to the arrangement, and so the great anthropoid was tacitly admitted to membership in the ship's company. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Taciturn** /'tæsitʒ:rn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** taciturno

**Exemplo em português:** *Entre eles, silenciosos e taciturnos, agachavam-se cinco árabes de mantos brancos, firmemente amarrados e sob forte guarda.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Among them, silent and taciturn, squatted five white-robed Arabs, securely bound and under heavy guard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Tangled** /'tæŋgəld/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** emaranhado; coberto de mato

**Simple English:** Twisted together in an untidy mass that is hard to separate.

**Example:** *The kite came down with its string badly tangled.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando se aproximaram da margem, viram uma criatura muito magra, com poucos cabelos brancos, emaranhados e sujos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. When they came near the shore, they saw a very thin creature with a few white hairs tangled and dirty. [Go to](#)
2. When the boy came in, he saw the great ape crouched on the bed, where the blankets and quilts were tangled and smelled badly. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. When they came close to the shore they saw an emaciated creature with scant white locks tangled and matted. [Go to](#)
2. As the boy entered he saw the great ape squatting upon the bed, the coverlets of which were a tangled wad of filthy blankets and ill-smelling quilts. [Go to](#)

**Tanned** /tænd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bronzeado; curtido

**Simple English:** With skin browned by the sun; also, of leather, treated to be used.

**Example:** *He came back from the coast tanned and rested.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Estavam livres por um tempo da disciplina rígida e relaxavam os músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto se preparavam para comer depois de doze horas sem comida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. To his right, his troop of sun-tanned veterans was busy and noisy. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. A little to his right rose the noisy activity of his troop of sun-tanned veterans, released for the time from the irksome trammels of discipline, relaxing tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they, too, prepared to eat after a twelve-hour fast. [Go to](#)

***Tapering*** /'teɪpərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** afilando; que estreita na ponta

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando o rapaz se ergueu para enfrentá-lo, Condon ouviu um rosnado baixo às costas; então sentiu os pulsos presos pelo menino e percebeu que sob aqueles dedos brancos e afilados brincavam músculos de aço.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. As the lad rose to meet him Condon heard a low growl at his back, then he felt his wrists seized by the boy, and realized that beneath those tapering, white fingers played muscles of steel. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Tarzan's** /'tɑ:rzænz/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de Tarzan

**Simple English:** Possessive form of Tarzan, the jungle hero.

**Example:** *It had nothing to do with Tarzan's ability to run quickly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch correu para a selva quando viu as feras de Tarzan e seu senhor selvagem invadirem o convés do Kincaid.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw Tarzan's beasts and their savage master swarm over the deck of the Kincaid. [Go to](#)
2. I am going now, but I shall return!" Tarzan's son then crossed the room, went through the open window, and slid down the rain pipe to freedom. [Go to](#)
3. He thought that all the bad things that happened to him were Tarzan's fault. [Go to](#)
4. At first, he could not see any safe way to hurt Tarzan through Tarzan's son. [Go to](#)
5. He also said that his wife feared their son might learn where the ape was and, because he loved the beast, might develop the wandering spirit that had shaped Tarzan's own life. [Go to](#)
6. By chance, Tarzan's son heard his father tell the boy's mother how he planned to send Akut safely back to his jungle home. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He saw at first no way in which he could, with safety to himself, wreak vengeance upon Tarzan through the medium of Tarzan's son; but that great possibilities for revenge lay in the boy was apparent to him, and so he determined to cultivate the lad in the hope that fate would play into his hands in some way in the future. [Go to](#)
2. As chance would have it, Tarzan's son overheard his father relating to the boy's mother the steps he was taking to return Akut safely to his jungle home, and having overheard he begged them to bring the ape home that he might have him for a play-fellow. [Go to](#)

**Tear** /tɪər/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** lágrima; rasgo; rasgar

**Simple English:** Drop of salty liquid produced by the eyes naturally.

**Example:** *A tear rolled down her cheek during the sad movie.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Lágrimas escorriam por suas bochechas encovadas e marcadas de varíola.*

**Forms in this book:** tear, tearing, Tears, tears

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Tears ran down his hollow, pockmarked cheeks. [Go to](#)

**Tenable** /'tɛnəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sustentável; defensável

**Exemplo em português:** *Tivesse sido descoberto no continente, ou em qualquer outro lugar que não a ilha quase desconhecida que fora seu lar, teriam concluído que em tempos anteriores fora animal de estimação de algum homem; mas essa teoria não se sustentava diante do isolamento de sua ilha desabitada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had he been discovered upon the mainland, or any other place than the almost unknown island that had been his home, they would have concluded that he had formerly been a pet of man; but that theory was not tenable in the face of the isolation of his uninhabited island. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Tentatively*** /'tɛntətɪvli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** hesitante; com cautela

**Exemplo em português:** - *Pois bem?* - *perguntou, em tom experimental.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. "Well?" he asked, tentatively. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Terrors** /'terərz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** terrores; pavores

**Exemplo em português:** *Fazia dez anos que o russo escapara ao destino de seu amigo, o arch-demônio Rokoff, e não uma vez, mas muitas vezes durante aqueles dez anos, Paulvitch amaldiçoara o destino que dera a Nicholas Rokoff a morte e a imunidade ao sofrimento, enquanto a ele destinara os terrores horrendos de uma existência infinitamente pior que a morte que, obstinadamente, se recusava a reclamá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Terse** /tɜːrs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** conciso e seco

**Exemplo em português:** *Jacot deu algumas ordens breves ao sargento, que bateu continência, girou sobre os calcanhares e voltou aos homens.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Jacot gave a few terse orders to the sergeant who saluted, turned upon his heel and returned to the men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Thatched** /θætʃt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** de colmo; de palha

**Simple English:** Having a roof made of dry grass or straw.

**Example:** *They lived in a small thatched house.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao redor ficavam as cabanas de palha do povo nativo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Around the edge were thatched huts of the native people. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Straggling upon the outskirts were the thatched huts of natives, picturesque in their primeval savagery, harmonizing with the background of tropical jungle and accentuating the squalid hideousness of the white man's pioneer architecture. [Go to](#)

**Thefts** /θɛfts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** furtos; roubos

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Thirsting** /'θɜːrstɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sedento de

**Exemplo em português:** *Só conseguia pensar num único fato gritante - haviam matado um semelhante e estavam entre estranhos selvagens, sedentos do sangue da primeira vítima que o destino lhes lançasse às garras.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He could think of but a single glaring fact -- they had killed a fellow man, and they were among savage strangers, thirsting for the blood of the first victim whom fate cast into their clutches. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Thirties** /'θɜ:tɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** trinta e poucos anos

**Simple English:** thirties means the years from thirty to thirty-nine.

**Example:** *She was in her middle thirties and a little stout, but she carried herself in a sensual way.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Embora ainda estivesse na casa dos trinta, Alexis Paulvitch podia passar por um homem de oitenta anos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Though he was still only in his thirties, Alexis Paulvitch could have been taken for an eighty-year-old man. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Though still in his thirties, Alexis Paulvitch could easily have passed for eighty. [Go to](#)

**Thither** /'θɪðər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** para lá (arcaico)

**Exemplo em português:** *Erguendo-se do marinheiro que precipitara a luta, sacudiu os ombros gigantescos, livrando-se de dois homens que se agarravam às suas costas, e com poderosos golpes das palmas abertas derrubou um após outro de seus atacantes, saltando de um lado para outro com a agilidade de um macaquinho.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Rising from the sailor who had precipitated the battle he shook his giant shoulders, freeing himself from two of the men that were clinging to his back, and with mighty blows of his open palms felled one after another of his attackers, leaping hither and thither with the agility of a small monkey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Threat** /θret/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ameaça

**Simple English:** Something posing danger or potential harm.

**Example:** *The storm was a serious threat to the coastal community.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch não viu ameaça nos olhos nem na postura do animal.*

**Forms in this book:** threat, threats

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch saw no threat in its eyes or in its posture. [Go to](#)
2. He had changed from a cold, clever, highly intelligent evil man into a dangerous threat with the confused mind of a broken person. [Go to](#)

**Threaten** /'θreɪn/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ameaçar

**Simple English:** To declare intention to harm if demands are unmet.

**Example:** *They threaten to cancel the event if the conditions are not met.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Paulvitch pulava ao redor do grupo furioso e xingando, implorando, gritando e ameaçando.*

**Forms in this book:** threaten, threatened, threatening

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch jumped around the angry, cursing group, begging, screaming, and threatening them. [Go to](#)
2. He came back to the box, but when he threatened Ajax with it, he faced two angry enemies instead of one. [Go to](#)

***Threateningly*** /'θreɪtəniŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ameaçadoramente; em atitude de ameaça

**Simple English:** In a way that seems to promise harm.

**Example:** *The Wheelers rolled toward them threateningly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas quando o treinador entrou no camarote para puxar o Ajax relutante, foi recebido com dentes afiados à mostra e rosnados ameaçadores.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But when the trainer went into the box to pull Ajax away, the ape showed his sharp teeth and growled threateningly. [Go to](#)

***Thrusting* /'θrʌstɪŋ/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** enfiando; impelindo com força

**Exemplo em português:** *Projetando a cabeça para fora, escutou atentamente.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. Thrusting his head out he listened attentively. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Thud** /θʌd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** baque surdo; tombo

**Exemplo em português:** *A seus pés jazia o corpo inconsciente do senhor Moore, sobre o qual a porta caiu com um baque retumbante.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. At its foot lay the body of the unconscious Mr. Moore, across whom it fell with a resounding thud. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Tightened** /'taɪtənd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** apertou

**Simple English:** Made something firmer or closer.

**Example:** *He tightened the rope around the box.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Os dedos apertaram sua garganta, e ele mal conseguia respirar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The fingers tightened on his throat, and he could hardly breathe. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The fingers tightened their grip upon his throat. [Go to](#)

**Timbered** /'tɪmbərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arborizado

**Exemplo em português:** *A ilha era densamente arborizada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The island was heavily timbered. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Tingled* /'tɪŋɡəld/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** formigavam

**Simple English:** Felt a slight prickling sensation.

**Example:** *Jane had assured her that it was warranted to produce any number of thrills, or words to that effect, and Anne's fingers tingled to reach out for it.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pequeno arrepio de expectativa lhe percorreu a espinha, e então, sem volição alguma, encontrou-se fitando os olhos amorosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que refletia, sob sua força masculina, um amor não menor do que aquele proclamado pelos olhos maternos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little shiver of anticipation tingled his spine, and then, quite without volition, he found himself gazing into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which mirrored, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. [Go to](#)

**Tiresome** /'taɪərsəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cansativo; irritante

**Exemplo em português:** *Explicou que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa, além de pôr várias libras em seu bolso, pois o rapaz pretendia pagar bem ao russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He explained that it would relieve the old man of a tiresome journey, as well as placing a number of pounds in his pocket, for the lad purposed paying the Russian well. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Tiring** /'taɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** cansativo

**Simple English:** Making you feel that you need to rest.

**Example:** *Waiting for the Wizard grew tiring.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Disse que isso pouparia ao velho uma viagem cansativa e também colocaria várias libras no bolso dele, porque o menino pretendia pagar bem ao russo.*

**Forms in this book:** Tiring, tiring

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He said this would save the old man a tiring journey and also put several pounds in his pocket, because the boy meant to pay the Russian well. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. They went often ashore, and finally Paulvitch asked to accompany them -- he too was tiring of the blighting sameness of existence upon the ship. [Go to](#)

2. The ape is mine." Tiring of Paulvitch, one of the men essayed a pleasantry.

[Go to](#)

**Tormentor** /tɔ:r'mentər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** algoz; atormentador

**Exemplo em português:** *Como um relâmpago, a fera voltou-se contra seu atormentador, e, no brevíssimo instante do giro, o animal plácido e amistoso metamorfoseou-se num demônio furioso.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Trailed** /treɪld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arrastou-se; seguiu atrás; desvaneceu

**Exemplo em português:** *A luta fora testemunhada pelo capitão e pelo imediato, que acabavam de desembarcar da Marjorie W., e Paulvitch viu agora esses dois correrem à frente com revólveres em punho, enquanto os dois marinheiros que os haviam trazido à terra vinham logo atrás.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The fight had been witnessed by the captain and mate who were just landing from the Marjorie W., and Paulvitch saw these two now running forward with drawn revolvers while the two sailors who had brought them ashore trailed at their heels. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Trainer's** /'treɪnərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** do treinador

**Simple English:** The possessive form of trainer, a person who trains or controls an animal.

**Example:** *White Fang watched the club like a caged lion watches its trainer's whip.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ficaram ainda mais felizes quando o tempo do treinador acabou e ele tentou fazer o Ajax sair do camarote.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They were even happier when the trainer's time was up and he tried to make Ajax leave the box. [Go to](#)
2. The beast moved slowly and angrily to the trainer's side. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The trainer's jaw dropped as he listened to what followed, for from the lips of the Englishman flowed the gutturals of an ape that were answered in kind by the huge anthropoid that now clung to him. [Go to](#)
2. The beast moved sullenly to the trainer's side. [Go to](#)



**Trammels** /'træməlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** grilhões; restrições

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pouco à sua direita elevava-se a ruidosa atividade de sua tropa de veteranos bronzeados pelo sol, liberados por ora dos incômodos entraves da disciplina, relaxando músculos cansados, rindo, brincando e fumando enquanto também se preparavam para comer depois de um jejum de doze horas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little to his right rose the noisy activity of his troop of sun-tanned veterans, released for the time from the irksome trammels of discipline, relaxing tired muscles, laughing, joking, and smoking as they, too, prepared to eat after a twelve-hour fast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Transcended** /træn'sendɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** transcendeu

**Exemplo em português:** *No canto distante do quarto, algo se moveu - moveu-se com uma furtividade silenciosa que transcendia até o silêncio treinado do ladrão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In the far corner of the room something moved -- moved with a silent stealthiness which transcended even the trained silence of the burglar. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Traverse** /trə'vɜ:rs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** atravessar; percorrer

**Exemplo em português:** *Dos prisioneiros, o capitão Jacot permitiu que a mente atravessasse as milhas restantes de areia até o pequeno posto de guarnição onde, no dia seguinte, encontraria à sua espera, com acolhida ansiosa, a esposa e a filhinha.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. From the prisoners Captain Jacot permitted his mind to traverse the remaining miles of sand to the little garrison post where, upon the morrow, he should find awaiting him with eager welcome his wife and little daughter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Treachery** /'tretʃəri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** traição

**Exemplo em português:** *Podia haver traição escondida sob a aparência franca; mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tão crédulo a ponto de esperar apanhá-lo assim.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. There might be treachery lurking beneath their fair appearance; but none who knew The Hawk would be so gullible as to hope to trap him thus. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Trembled** /'trɛmbəld/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tremeu

**Simple English:** Shook slightly because of fear, weakness, cold, or emotion.

**Example:** *His voice trembled as he continued speaking.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu cabelo tremia de medo, mas ele se forçou a ficar calmo e segurou o braço do macaco.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His hair trembled with fear, but he forced himself to stay calm and took hold of the ape's arm. [Go to](#)

***Tribe's* /traɪbz/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** da tribo

**Simple English:** belonging to a group of people who live and travel together

**Example:** *The wall stood around the tribe's great council fire.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por dez anos ele foi a vítima da tribo.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. For ten years he was the tribe's victim. [Go to](#)

**Trickery** /'trɪkəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** astúcia; embuste

**Simple English:** The use of clever plans to fool people.

**Example:** *He won the game by simple trickery.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Podia haver trapaça por trás daquele ar honesto, mas ninguém que conhecesse O Falcão seria tolo o bastante para esperar enganá-lo assim.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. There might be trickery behind their honest look, but no one who knew The Hawk would be foolish enough to hope to trap him like that. [Go to](#)

**Trickle** /ˈtrɪkəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** filete; escorrer lentamente

**Exemplo em português:** *Abriu a boca da bolsa e deixou um punhado do conteúdo escorrer para a palma da mão direita - todas eram peças de bom ouro francês.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He opened the mouth of the purse and let a handful of the contents trickle into the palm of his right hand -- all were pieces of good French gold. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Trip** /trip/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** viagem; desengate; tropeçar

**Simple English:** A journey.

**Example:** *We took a trip to Rome.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante os primeiros dias da viagem de volta, era comum encontrá-lo farejando em diferentes partes do navio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. During the first days of the trip back, he was often found nosing around different parts of the ship. [Go to](#)
2. At the dock and during the trip to London, the Russian had his hands full with Ajax. [Go to](#)
3. "I will show you how to tie the ape if he shows signs of rebelling during the trip." [Go to](#)

***Tripped* /trɪpt/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** tropeçou

**Simple English:** Hit the foot on something and fell.

**Example:** *She tripped over the bar and fell down.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Xingou com raiva, virou o prisioneiro, o derrubou e o jogou com força no chão.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He cursed angrily, turned his prisoner around, tripped him, and threw him hard to the floor. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. With an angry oath he wheeled his prisoner about, tripped him and hurled him violently to the floor, leaping upon his breast as he fell. [Go to](#)

**Tropical** /'trɒpɪkl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** tropical

**Simple English:** Very warm and humid weather often with lots of rain.

**Example:** *The tropical climate in the region makes it perfect for growing bananas.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pareciam selvagens e antigas, e combinavam com a selva tropical atrás delas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. They looked wild and ancient, and they fit the tropical jungle behind them.

[Go to](#)

**Trough** /trɔ:f/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** bebedouro; cocho

**Exemplo em português:** *Vou-me embora; mas voltarei! - E o filho de Tarzan atravessou o quarto aos pulos, passou pela janela aberta e deslizou para a liberdade pelo cano de descida de uma calha do beiral.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down spout from an eaves trough. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Trussed** /trʌst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** amarrado com firmeza

**Exemplo em português:** - *Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji - explicou - e o senhor é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que mataria meu povo e roubaria meu marfim - e habilmente atou os tornozelos do senhor Moore, já presos, para trás, a fim de encontrarem os pulsos amarrados. - Ah, ah!*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Tugged* /tʌgd/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** puxavam

**Exemplo em português:** - *Venha! - ordenou ele, puxando para afastar a fera de entre os marinheiros, muitos dos quais agora se sentavam de olhos arregalados de medo ou se arrastavam para longe de seu vencedor sobre mãos e joelhos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. "Come!" he commanded, and tugged to pull the beast from among the sailors, many of whom were now sitting up in wide eyed fright or crawling away from their conqueror upon hands and knees. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Tutoring** /'tu:tərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** tutoria; aulas particulares

**Simple English:** The work of teaching someone individually or in a small group.

**Example:** *His work was tutoring the nobleman's young son.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu trabalho era dar aulas particulares ao jovem filho de um nobre britânico.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His work was tutoring the young son of a British nobleman. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He took himself very seriously, and life, and his work, which latter was the tutoring of the young son of a British nobleman. [Go to](#)

**Ugliness** /'ʌɡlɪnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** feiura

**Simple English:** The quality of being unpleasant to look at.

**Example:** *The ugliness of the new wall spoiled the view.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao mesmo tempo, faziam a feiura pobre dos primeiros prédios dos colonos brancos parecer ainda pior.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At the same time, they made the poor ugliness of the white settlers' first buildings stand out even more. [Go to](#)



**Unaffected** /,ʌnə'fektɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** impassível; não afetado

**Exemplo em português:** *Era generoso e simples, mas trazia um ar de dignidade e força de caráter que inspirava em seus muitos novos amigos admiração, bem como afeição por ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was generous and unaffected, yet carried an air of dignity and strength of character that inspired his many new friends with admiration as well as affection for him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unanimity** /ˌjuːnəˈnɪməti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** unanimidade

**Exemplo em português:** *Tudo se arranjou com unanimidade diabólica nas mãos de Paulvitch.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Everything played with fiendish unanimity into Paulvitch's hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unavailingly** /,ʌnə'veɪɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** em vão; inutilmente

**Exemplo em português:** *Jack suplicou à mãe; mas tudo foi inútil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Jack pleaded with his mother; but all unavailingly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Uncanny** /ʌn'kæni/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** estranho; sobrenatural; insólito

**Simple English:** Strange in a way that is hard to explain.

**Example:** *She has an uncanny memory for faces.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Havia algo sobrenatural em tudo aquilo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. There was something uncanny about the whole thing. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Yes, it was a great mystery -- there was something uncanny about the whole thing -- he hated to think about it, and he dreaded the coming of night. [Go to](#)

**Uncivilized** /ʌn'sɪvəlaɪzd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** selvagem

**Simple English:** Wild, without settled ways of living.

**Example:** *The uncivilized hills had no roads at all.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Parece interessado só em provas de força física e em ler qualquer coisa sobre animais selvagens e a vida e costumes de povos não civilizados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He seems interested only in tests of physical strength and in reading anything about wild animals and the lives and customs of uncivilized people. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His sole interests seem to be feats of physical prowess and the reading of everything that he can get hold of relative to savage beasts and the lives and customs of uncivilized peoples; but particularly do stories of animals appeal to him. [Go to](#)

**Uncombed** /ʌn'koʊmd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** despenteado

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas mãos, por lavar; seus poucos fios ralos, por pentear.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His hands were unwashed, his few straggling locks uncombed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unconscious** /ʌn'kɒnʃəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inconsciente; desmaiado; subconsciente

**Simple English:** Unresponsive and unaware of surroundings, usually from an injury.

**Example:** *He was unconscious after the fall and required immediate medical attention.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No pé da porta estava o corpo inconsciente do senhor Moore, e a porta caiu sobre ele com um barulho alto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At the bottom of the door lay the unconscious body of Mr. Moore, and the door fell on him with a loud crash. [Go to](#)

**Undetected** /,ʌndɪ'tektɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** não detectado

**Exemplo em português:** *Parte desse dinheiro investiu em diversas compras estranhas, que conseguiu introduzir na casa, sem ser percebido, ao retornar no fim da tarde.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Some of this money he invested in various strange purchases which he managed to smuggle into the house, undetected, when he returned late in the afternoon. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Undiminished** /,ʌndɪ'mɪnɪʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** não diminuído; intacto

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez chamou o nome do filho em voz alta; mas, não recebendo resposta, lançou seu grande peso, sustentado por toda a força intacta de seus músculos gigantescos, contra a pesada porta.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once he called his son's name in a loud voice; but receiving no reply he launched his great weight, backed by all the undiminished power of his giant muscles, against the heavy door. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Uneasy** /ʌn'ɪ:zi/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** inquieto; pouco à vontade

**Simple English:** Feeling worried or not comfortable.

**Example:** *The Scarecrow felt a little uneasy.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino nunca o tinha visto assim, e isso o deixou desconfortável.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy had never seen him like this, and it made him uneasy. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The boy had never seen him thus -- it made him uneasy. [Go to](#)

**Unfriendly** /ʌn'frɛndli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** hostil; pouco amigável

**Simple English:** Not kind or pleasant to others.

**Example:** *He growled at the Scarecrow in an unfriendly way.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O homem era alto, parecia desgastado pelo tempo e amargo e hostil.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The man was tall, looked worn by the weather, and seemed sour and unfriendly. [Go to](#)

**Uninhabited** /,ʌnɪn'hæbɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desabitado

**Exemplo em português:** *Tivesse sido descoberto no continente, ou em qualquer outro lugar que não a ilha quase desconhecida que fora seu lar, teriam concluído que em tempos anteriores fora animal de estimação de algum homem; mas essa teoria não se sustentava diante do isolamento de sua ilha desabitada.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Had he been discovered upon the mainland, or any other place than the almost unknown island that had been his home, they would have concluded that he had formerly been a pet of man; but that theory was not tenable in the face of the isolation of his uninhabited island. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Uninterested** /ʌn'ɪnrəstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** desinteressado; indiferente

**Simple English:** not caring about something

**Example:** *Still, she acted proud and uninterested.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Mas depois de ter visto todos e explorado cada canto, ficou completamente indiferente a tudo ao redor.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. But after he had seen everyone and explored every corner, he became completely uninterested in all around him. [Go to](#)

**Unloose** /ʌn'lu:s/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** soltar; desfazer

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu ato pareceu soltar mil demônios na criatura peluda agarrada a ele.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His act seemed to unloose a thousand devils in the hairy creature clinging to his throat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Unprincipled*** /ʌn'prɪnsəpəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** sem escrúpulos; inescrupuloso

**Exemplo em português:** *Nem mesmo lhes contou seu verdadeiro nome, e assim só o conheceram como Michael Sabrov; e não havia semelhança alguma entre aquele pobre destroço e o viril, embora sem escrúpulos, Alexis Paulvitch de outrora.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. He did not even tell them his true name, and so they knew him only as Michael Sabrov, nor was there any resemblance between this sorry wreck and the virile, though unprincipled, Alexis Paulvitch of old. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unsavory** /ʌn'seɪvəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desagradável; repugnante; sem sabor

**Exemplo em português:** *Durante um mês longo, quente e extenuante, ele e sua pequena tropa haviam vasculhado os lugares do deserto em busca de um bando de saqueadores, à conta manchada de pecados dos quais se debitavam incontáveis roubos de camelos, cavalos e cabras, bem como assassinatos suficientes para enviar toda a quadrilha repugnante à guilhotina várias vezes.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. For a long, hot, gaunt month he and his little troop had scoured the places of the desert waste in search of a band of marauders to the sin-stained account of which were charged innumerable thefts of camels, horses, and goats, as well as murders enough to have sent the whole unsavory gang to the guillotine several times over. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Unsightly** /ʌn'saitli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** feio de ver; desagradável à vista

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim chegou o dia em que o vapor lançou âncora ao abrigo de um promontório arborizado, onde cerca de vinte barracos de chapas de ferro, formando uma mancha feia no belo rosto da natureza, proclamavam o fato de que a civilização pusera ali o calcanhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unspeakably** /ʌn'spi:kəbli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** indizivelmente

**Exemplo em português:** *A varíola lhe deixara marcas repulsivas e profundas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Smallpox laid its hideous clutches upon him; leaving him unspeakably branded with its repulsive marks. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unsteady** /ʌn'stɛdi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** trêmulo; vacilante

**Exemplo em português:** *Seus membros estavam curvados e torcidos; caminhava com passo arrastado e inseguro, o corpo dobrado para a frente.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His limbs were bent and twisted, he walked with a shuffling, unsteady gait, his body doubled forward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unsuspecting** /,ʌnsə'spektɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** desprevenido; que nada suspeita

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda “Hotel” para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story atrocity that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure unsuspecting wayfarers to its multitudinous discomforts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Untold** /ʌn'tould/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** incontável; imenso; não contado

**Exemplo em português:** *Esforçava-se por deixar claro à velha senhora que ela poderia permanecer na África se quisesse, mas que, por sua parte, a consciência exigia que retornasse a seu pai e sua mãe, que sem dúvida sofriam dores indizíveis por sua ausência; do que se pode presumir que seus pais não haviam sido informados dos planos que ele e a velha senhora fizeram para sua aventura nas regiões selvagens africanas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was endeavoring to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who doubtless were even now suffering untold sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African wilds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Unwashed** /ʌn'wɒʃt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** não lavado; sujo

**Simple English:** not washed, and so still dirty

**Example:** *He could see only the empty table and the unwashed window-pane.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas mãos estavam por lavar, e os poucos fios finos de cabelo não estavam penteados.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His hands were unwashed, and his few thin hairs were not combed. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His hands were unwashed, his few straggling locks uncombed. [Go to](#)

**Upturned** /ʌp'tɜːrnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** voltado para cima; erguido

**Exemplo em português:** *Só porque deseja ver Ajax não significa que queira casar-se com uma macaca; e mesmo que quisesse, longe de você, Jane, o direito de gritar 'vergonha!' E John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, pôs um braço ao redor da esposa, rindo bem-humorado para o rosto dela erguido antes de inclinar a cabeça e beijá-la.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Just because he wants to see Ajax is no indication that he would wish to marry an ape, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!' and John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her upturned face before he bent his head and kissed her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Urge** /ɜ:rdʒ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** exortar; instar; impulso

**Simple English:** To strongly recommend or encourage someone to take action.

**Example:** *I urge you to apply for that scholarship before the deadline.*

**Exemplo em português:** *De repente, mudou de ideia e não agiu no impulso.*

**Forms in this book:** urge, urged, urging

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At once, he changed his mind and did not act on the urge. [Go to](#)



**Uttered** /'ʌtərd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pronunciou; proferiu

**Exemplo em português:** *Nenhum deles emitia som.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Neither uttered a sound. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Uttering** /'ʌtərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** proferindo; emitindo

**Exemplo em português:** *Sobre esse galho ambos descobriram agora o tema de sua recente conversa: um menino alto e bem-feito, equilibrando-se com facilidade sobre o ramo flexível e soltando gritos de alegria ao notar as expressões aterrorizadas no rosto de seus espectadores.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Upon this branch now they both discovered the subject of their recent conversation, a tall, well-built boy, balancing with ease upon the bending limb and uttering loud shouts of glee as he noted the terrified expressions upon the faces of his audience. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Veiled* /veɪld/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

**Português:** velada; coberta

**Exemplo em português:** *A velha senhora estava pesadamente velada e tão enfraquecida pela idade e pela doença que teve de ser levada a bordo em uma cadeira de inválidos.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. The old lady was heavily veiled, and so weakened by age and sickness that she had to be wheeled aboard the vessel in an invalid chair. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Ventured** /'ventʃəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arriscou; atreveu-se a; aventurou-se

**Exemplo em português:** - *O senhor desencoraja isso, naturalmente?* - *arriscou ela.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. "You discourage this, of course?" she ventured. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. It was quite dark before he ventured to enter and arrange for accommodations. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Vestige** /'vestɪdʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vestígio

**Exemplo em português:** *Em anos anteriores, Paulvitch fora um canalha metuculoso; mas dez anos de vida hedionda entre os canibais da África haviam erradicado de seus hábitos o último vestígio de asseio.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. In former years Paulvitch had been a fastidious scoundrel; but ten years of hideous life among the cannibals of Africa had eradicated the last vestige of niceness from his habits. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Victory** /'vɪktəri/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vitória; triunfo

**Simple English:** Success achieved in war, competition, or other contest.

**Example:** *The victory in the final race brought joy to the entire team.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois ficou de pé sobre mim e soltou um grito terrível, que disse ser o grito de vitória de um macaco macho.*

**Forms in this book:** victories, victory

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then he stood on top of me and gave a terrible scream, which he said was the victory cry of a bull ape. [Go to](#)

**Vigorously** /'vɪgərəsli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vigorosamente

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore bateu vigorosamente com a ponta do pé - não podia responder de outro modo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Moore tapped vigorously with his toe -- he could not reply in any other way. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He reported the fact to Herr Skopf, the proprietor, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, pounded vigorously upon the door. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Villainy** /'vɪləni/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** vilania; infâmia

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa parte de seu esquema era rude e brutal - faltava-lhe o refinamento do tormento que marcara os golpes de mestre do Paulvitch de outrora, quando trabalhara com aquele virtuose da vilania, Nikolas Rokoff - , mas ao menos assegurava a Paulvitch imunidade de responsabilidade, colocando-a sobre o macaco, que assim também seria punido por sua recusa em continuar sustentando o russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the refinement of torture that had marked the master strokes of the Paulvitch of old, when he had worked with that virtuoso of villainy, Nikolas Rokoff -- but it at least assured Paulvitch of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the ape, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the Russian. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)



**Virile** /'vɪrəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** viril

**Exemplo em português:** *Nem mesmo lhes contou seu verdadeiro nome, e assim só o conheceram como Michael Sabrov; e não havia semelhança alguma entre aquele pobre destroço e o viril, embora sem escrúpulos, Alexis Paulvitch de outrora.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He did not even tell them his true name, and so they knew him only as Michael Sabrov, nor was there any resemblance between this sorry wreck and the virile, though unprincipled, Alexis Paulvitch of old. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Virtuoso** /,vɜrtʃu'ʊsɒs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** virtuose; mestre; exímio executante

**Exemplo em português:** *Essa parte de seu esquema era rude e brutal - faltava-lhe o refinamento do tormento que marcara os golpes de mestre do Paulvitch de outrora, quando trabalhara com aquele virtuose da vilania, Nikolas Rokoff - , mas ao menos assegurava a Paulvitch imunidade de responsabilidade, colocando-a sobre o macaco, que assim também seria punido por sua recusa em continuar sustentando o russo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the refinement of torture that had marked the master strokes of the Paulvitch of old, when he had worked with that virtuoso of villainy, Nikolas Rokoff -- but it at least assured Paulvitch of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the ape, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the Russian. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

**Volition** /voʊˈlɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** volição; vontade própria

**Exemplo em português:** *Um pequeno arrepio de expectativa lhe percorreu a espinha, e então, sem volição alguma, encontrou-se fitando os olhos amorosos da mãe e o rosto forte do pai, que refletia, sob sua força masculina, um amor não menor do que aquele proclamado pelos olhos maternos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. A little shiver of anticipation tingled his spine, and then, quite without volition, he found himself gazing into the loving eyes of his mother and the strong face of the father which mirrored, beneath its masculine strength, a love no less than the mother's eyes proclaimed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wad** /wad/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** maço; bolo; chumaço

**Exemplo em português:** *Ao entrar, o menino viu o grande macaco agachado sobre a cama, cujas cobertas formavam um amontoado de mantas sujas e colchas fétidas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As the boy entered he saw the great ape squatting upon the bed, the coverlets of which were a tangled wad of filthy blankets and ill-smelling quilts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Waddled** /'wɑ:dəld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bamboleou

**Exemplo em português:** *Quando o capitão se aproximou, o macaco meio se ergueu e avançou cambaleando para encontrá-lo.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. As the captain approached him the ape half rose and waddled forward to meet him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Waja** /'wɑ:dʒə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Waja

**Simple English:** the name of a tribal chief character in the story

**Example:** *"I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he said.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xeque árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor Moore atrás dos pulsos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he said. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)

**Waji** /'wɑ:dʒi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** Waji

**Simple English:** the name of a tribe in the story

**Example:** *"I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he said.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xequê árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor Moore atrás dos pulsos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he said. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)

***Wandered*** /'wɑːndəd/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** vagou; perambulou

**Simple English:** Walked around slowly with no clear plan.

**Example:** *We wandered through the market all morning.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu olhar vagou pelo quarto.*

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. His gaze wandered about the room. [Go to](#)



**Warningly** /'wɔːrɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** em tom de aviso

**Simple English:** In a way that gives a warning.

**Example:** *He raised a finger warningly.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Ele quer ir a um music hall ver um macaco treinado", disse a mãe, olhando de aviso para o marido.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "He wants to go to a music hall to see a trained ape," said the mother, and she looked warningly at her husband. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "He wants to go to a music hall to see a trained ape," said the mother, looking warningly at her husband. [Go to](#)

**Warping** /'wɔɹpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** deformando; distorcendo

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wayfarers** /'weɪfərərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** viajantes a pé

**Exemplo em português:** *Uma vez em terra, manteve-se fora da vista da atrocidade de dois andares que ostentava a legenda “Hotel” para atrair viajantes incautos a seus múltiplos desconfortos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Once ashore he kept out of sight of the two-story atrocity that bore the legend "Hotel" to lure unsuspecting wayfarers to its multitudinous discomforts.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

**Weaken** /'wi:kən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** enfraquecer

**Simple English:** To make something less strong.

**Example:** *Long rain can weaken an old wall.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Sentiu sua determinação começar a enfraquecer.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He felt his resolve begin to weaken. [Go to](#)

**Weakening** /'wi:kənɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enfraquecendo; perdendo forças

**Exemplo em português:** *A disposição naturalmente maligna de Paulvitch fora agravada pelo enfraquecimento e pela deformação de suas faculdades mentais e físicas por tormentos e privações.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch's naturally malign disposition was aggravated by the weakening and warping of his mental and physical faculties through torture and privation.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He felt himself weakening in his resolve. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wealth Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

**Português:** riqueza; fortuna; bens

**Simple English:** a large amount of money or valuable things

**Example:** *The family gained wealth through trade.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Hesitou um momento, depois pensou de novo na riqueza que aquele grande macaco poderia trazer se fosse levado em segurança para uma grande cidade como Londres.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He hesitated for a moment, then thought again of the wealth this great ape could bring if he were safely taken to a big city like London. [Go to](#)

**Wheeled** /wi:ld/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** fez meia-volta

**Simple English:** Turned round quickly.

**Example:** *He wheeled his horse and rode off.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A velha usava um véu grosso, e por causa da idade e da doença, teve que ser carregada a bordo numa cadeira de rodas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The old woman wore a thick veil, and because of her age and illness, she had to be carried aboard in a wheeled chair. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Like a flash the beast wheeled upon its tormentor, and, in the briefest instant of turning, the placid, friendly animal was metamorphosed to a frenzied demon of rage. [Go to](#)

2. With an angry oath he wheeled his prisoner about, tripped him and hurled him violently to the floor, leaping upon his breast as he fell. [Go to](#)

3. The old lady was heavily veiled, and so weakened by age and sickness that she had to be wheeled aboard the vessel in an invalid chair. [Go to](#)

**Whim** /wɪm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** capricho; impulso repentino

**Exemplo em português:** *Algum estranho capricho do chefe dessa tribo salvou Paulvitch da morte somente para lançá-lo numa vida de miséria e tormento.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Some strange whim of the chief of this tribe saved Paulvitch from death only to plunge him into a life of misery and torture. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Whirled** /wɜ:rld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** girou; rodopiou

**Exemplo em português:** *Então foi arrastado para trás ao chão, um corpo pesado caiu sobre ele, dentes poderosos cravaram-se em sua jugular, sua cabeça rodopiou na escuridão súbita que orla a eternidade - um momento depois o macaco ergueu-se de sua forma prostrada; mas Condon nada soube - estava morto.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Then he was dragged backward upon the floor, a heavy body fell upon him, powerful teeth fastened themselves in his jugular, his head whirled in the sudden blackness which rims eternity -- a moment later the ape rose from his prostrate form; but Condon did not know -- he was quite dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Whiskers** /'wɪskərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** bigodes; suíças

**Simple English:** The hair growing on a man's face, or the long hairs on an animal's face.

**Example:** *The soldier with the green whiskers came in.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Viu o negro Mugambi balançando sua maça mortal, e ao lado deles, com presas à mostra e bigodes eriçados, Sheeta, o terrível.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

**Whoop** /wu:p/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** brado de alegria

**Simple English:** A loud cry of joy or of excitement.

**Example:** *He gave a whoop and ran to the gate.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Um alto "Uhu!" vindo da janela fez os dois pularem.*

**Forms in this book:** Whoop, whoop

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. A loud "Whoop!" from the window made them both jump up. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. A loud "Whoop!" from the direction of the window brought them both to their feet. [Go to](#)

**Wickedness** /'wɪkɪdnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** maldade; perversidade

**Exemplo em português:** *Desde que tornara a ver Tarzan dos bastidores do teatro, formava-se em seu cérebro embotado o início de um desejo de vingança. É característica dos fracos e criminosos atribuir aos outros os infortúnios que são resultado de sua própria perversidade; e assim agora Alexis Paulvitch recordava lentamente os acontecimentos de sua vida passada e, ao fazê-lo, punha à porta do homem que ele e Rokoff tão assiduamente haviam tentado arruinar e matar todos os infortúnios que lhe sobrevieram no fracasso de seus vários planos contra a vítima pretendida.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes against their intended victim. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

**Wielding** /'wi:ldɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** empunhando; manejando

**Exemplo em português:** *Via o negro Mugambi manejando sua mortífera maça, e ao lado deles, com presas descobertas e bigodes eriçados, Sheeta, o terrível; e logo atrás do selvagem e da pantera selvagem, os horrendos macacos de Akut.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wilder** /'waɪldər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** mais selvagem; mais agreste

**Simple English:** More wild and less cared for by people.

**Example:** *This part of the country seemed even wilder.*

**Exemplo em português:** *A África parecia ainda pior e mais selvagem que o oeste americano.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Africa seemed even worse and wilder than the American West. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. It was little more than a half-civilized community, and the chances were that they would drag Akut and him forth in the morning and hang them both to the nearest tree -- he had read of such things being done in America, and Africa was worse even and wilder than the great West of his mother's native land. [Go to](#)

**Wildest** /'waɪldɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** o mais desvairado; o mais extravagante

**Simple English:** The most uncontrolled, or the most far from what is likely.

**Example:** *Beyond my wildest hopes, the plan worked.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Pulou em cima de mim com os rosnados mais selvagens que já ouvi, me ergueu bem acima da cabeça, me jogou na cama dele e agiu como se estivesse me sufocando até a morte.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He jumped on me with the wildest growls I ever heard, lifted me high over his head, threw me onto his bed, and acted as if he was choking me to death. [Go to](#)

**Wilds** /waɪldz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** ermos; regiões selvagens

**Simple English:** Wild areas far from towns.

**Example:** *Few people travel in those wilds.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Esforçava-se por deixar claro à velha senhora que ela poderia permanecer na África se quisesse, mas que, por sua parte, a consciência exigia que retornasse a seu pai e sua mãe, que sem dúvida sofriram dores indizíveis por sua ausência; do que se pode presumir que seus pais não haviam sido informados dos planos que ele e a velha senhora fizeram para sua aventura nas regiões selvagens africanas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He was endeavoring to make it plain to the old lady that she might remain in Africa if she wished but that for his part his conscience demanded that he return to his father and mother, who doubtless were even now suffering untold sorrow because of his absence; from which it may be assumed that his parents had not been acquainted with the plans that he and the old lady had made for their adventure into African wilds. [Go to](#)



**Wily** /'waɪli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** astuto; manhoso

**Exemplo em português:** *Dessa vez Tarzan viu o velho dono do macaco, marcado de bexigas, a quem não reconheceu como o astuto Paulvitch de outros tempos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. This time Tarzan saw the pock-marked old owner of the ape, whom he did not recognize as the wily Paulvitch of former days. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Windfall** /'wind,fɔl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** dinheiro inesperado; golpe de sorte; fruta derrubada pelo vento

**Exemplo em português:** *Não deixarei que o mate - concluiu, enquanto sua mentalidade meio destruída figurava novamente os prazeres que o dinheiro compraria em Londres - dinheiro que ele não podia esperar possuir sem algum golpe de sorte como aquele macaco representava.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. I won't let you kill him," he concluded, as his half-wrecked mentality pictured anew the pleasure that money would buy in London -- money that he could not hope to possess without some such windfall as the ape represented. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wiser** /'waɪzər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** mais sábio

**Exemplo em português:** *Ninguém saberá de nada, nenhum mal será feito, e eu terei tido um dia extra com Ajax antes de perdê-lo para sempre.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. No one will be the wiser, no harm will be done, and I shall have had an extra day with Ajax before I lose him forever." [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wits** /wɪts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** juízo; inteligência; esperteza

**Simple English:** your ability to think quickly and cleverly

**Example:** *The girls put their wits to work and made whatever they needed.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Aos poucos reuniu os pensamentos dispersos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Gradually he collected his scattered wits. [Go to](#)

**Wooded** /'wʊdɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** arborizado; coberto de árvores

**Simple English:** Covered with trees.

**Example:** *A wooded hill rises behind the village.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Por fim chegou o dia em que o vapor ancorou perto de um promontório arborizado.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. At last the day came when the steamer dropped anchor near a wooded headland. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Go to](#)

**Wot** /wɑ:t/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** saber (arcaico); que (fala popular)

**Exemplo em português:** - *Mas que diabo?* - exclamou um dos tripulantes.

***Use in this Book:***

*Original English Version*

1. "Wot the 'ell?" ejaculated one of the crew. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wrap** /ræp/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** envoltório; embrulhar; enrole

**Simple English:** To cover an object in paper, fabric, or material.

**Example:** *I will wrap the gift carefully before the party starts.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois se virou, enrolou a corda nas mãos como um homem faria, e puxou com força para trás.*

**Forms in this book:** wrap, wrapped

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then it turned, wrapped the cord around its hands like a man, and pulled hard backward. [Go to](#)

**Wreak** /ri:k/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** descarregar (fúria); causar

**Exemplo em português:** *A princípio não via modo pelo qual pudesse, com segurança para si, vingar-se de Tarzan por intermédio do filho de Tarzan; mas era evidente para ele que grandes possibilidades de vingança residiam no menino, e assim decidiu cultivar o rapaz na esperança de que, no futuro, o destino lhe pusesse algo nas mãos.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. He saw at first no way in which he could, with safety to himself, wreak vengeance upon Tarzan through the medium of Tarzan's son; but that great possibilities for revenge lay in the boy was apparent to him, and so he determined to cultivate the lad in the hope that fate would play into his hands in some way in the future. [Return to Original English Version](#)



**Wrench** /rɛntʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

**Português:** torcer; arrancar com força

**Exemplo em português:** *Com um só arrancão, o macaco tirou a arma de sua mão e a atirou de lado; então suas presas amarelas cravaram-se no ombro do marinheiro.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. With a single wrench the ape tore the weapon from the man's grasp and flung it to one side, then his yellow fangs were buried in the sailor's shoulder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wrenched** /rɛntʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** puxou com força; torceu

**Exemplo em português:** *A fera arrancou-o de cima do corpo do menino.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The brute wrenched him from the body of the boy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wriggled** /'rɪɡəld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** rastejou; serpenteou

**Exemplo em português:** *O senhor Moore contorceu-se e debateu-se sobre a cama.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Moore wriggled and struggled about the bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Wrinkled** /'rɪŋkəld/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** enrugado

**Simple English:** Covered with small lines and folds.

**Example:** *Behind the screen stood a little man with a wrinkled face.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Suas roupas estavam amassadas e sujas.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. His clothes were wrinkled and dirty. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. His apparel was wrinkled and soiled. [Go to](#)

## **Wrists** /rɪsts/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** pulsos

**Simple English:** The parts of the body between the hands and the arms.

**Example:** *She wore silver bands on both wrists.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Sou Waja, chefe dos Waji", disse ele, "e você é Mohammed Dubn, o xequê árabe que quer matar meu povo e roubar meu marfim." Depois amarrou rapidamente os tornozelos do senhor Moore atrás dos pulsos.*

### **Use in this Book:**

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "And you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who wants to murder my people and steal my ivory." He then quickly tied Mr. Moore's ankles up behind his wrists. [Go to](#)
2. For two hours, at the boy's direction, the ape worked on the knots that held his friend's wrists. [Go to](#)
3. Then the boy caught his wrists, and Condon felt the strength in those slim white hands. [Go to](#)
4. The boy held his wrists so he could not move. [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. "I am Waja, chief of the Waji," he explained, "and you are Mohammed Dubn, the Arab sheik, who would murder my people and steal my ivory," and he dexterously trussed Mr. Moore's hobbled ankles up behind to meet his hobbled wrists. [Go to](#)
2. Instantly the old man slipped the running noose over one of the lad's wrists, took a couple of half hitches about his other wrist, and knotted the cord. [Go to](#)
3. For two hours under the instructions of the former the ape worked upon the knots that secured his friend's wrists. [Go to](#)
4. As the lad rose to meet him Condon heard a low growl at his back, then he felt his wrists seized by the boy, and realized that beneath those tapering, white fingers played muscles of steel. [Go to](#)
5. The lad pinioned his wrists. [Go to](#)

**Wrought** /rɒt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** trabalhou; forjou; lavrado

**Exemplo em português:** *O macaco estava parado, olhando em torno para a devastação que causara; mas se aguardava a renovação do ataque ou deliberava qual de seus inimigos exterminaria primeiro, Paulvitch não podia adivinhar.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. The ape stood looking about him at the havoc he had wrought, but whether he was awaiting a renewal of the attack or was deliberating which of his foes he should exterminate first Paulvitch could not guess. [Return to Original English Version](#)

**Zoological** /,zouə'lɒdʒɪkəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

**Português:** zoológico; relativo aos animais

**Simple English:** connected with animals and the study of animals

**Example:** *He gave his birds to the Zoological Gardens of London.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Depois soube que o menino tinha sido mantido longe dessas histórias por muitos anos e proibido de visitar o jardim zoológico.*

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Then he learned that the boy had been kept away from these stories for many years and had been forbidden to visit the zoological gardens. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He told the boy all that he knew of his father's past life in the jungle and when he found that the boy had been kept in ignorance of all these things for so many years, and that he had been forbidden visiting the zoological gardens; that he had had to bind and gag his tutor to find an opportunity to come to the music hall and see Ajax, he guessed immediately the nature of the great fear that lay in the hearts of the boy's parents -- that he might crave the jungle as his father had craved it. [Go to](#)

# Cultural Glossary

A shared reference section for culture-specific names, places, peoples, faiths, institutions, titles, historic objects and post-nominal credentials. Post-nominal letters appear after a person's name and identify qualifications, distinctions or professional memberships. Each note explains the reference, its role in the book and, where relevant, its historical importance. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English; its Portuguese example is one concise sentence.



## **Burnous** /bɜ:r'nus/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** burnus; manto com capuz

**Forms in this book:** bournouses, Burnous, burnous, burnus; manto com capuz, burnus, manto com capuz

*traditional north african garment*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Burnous é uma variante gráfica de burnoose, um manto longo, solto e com capuz tradicionalmente usado no norte da África. O termo entrou em línguas europeias pelo contato com sociedades de língua árabe e comunidades amazighs, aparecendo com frequência em relatos de viagem, militares e coloniais do século XIX. Forma, tecido e cor variam entre comunidades e climas. No português brasileiro, burnus é equivalente conciso; manto norte-africano com capuz oferece explicação clara. A peça não deve ser tratada como traje genérico.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Burnous is a spelling variant of burnoose, a long, loose cloak with a hood traditionally worn in North Africa. The term entered European languages through contact with Arabic-speaking and Amazigh societies and appears frequently in nineteenth-century travel, military, and colonial descriptions. Form, fabric, and color differ across communities and climates. In Brazilian Portuguese, burnus is a concise equivalent, while manto norte-africano com capuz gives a clear explanation. The historical spelling should be recognized without treating the garment as generic costume.

**Example:** *He was a very dangerous and frightening man as he crept to the side of the figure lying in the dark, wrapped in an old burnous.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O árabe mantinha a mão esquerda escondida sob o burnus.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The Arab kept his left hand hidden under his burnous. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The Arab's left hand was hidden beneath his burnous. [Go to](#)

## **Canoe** /kə'nu:z/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** canoa

**Forms in this book:** Canoe, canoe, canoe's, Canoeing, canoeing, canoes, canoas, canoa

*traditional small watercraft*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Uma canoa é uma embarcação estreita e leve, geralmente pontuda nas duas extremidades e movida por um ou mais remos de uma pá. Muitos povos indígenas desenvolveram formas próprias feitas de tronco escavado, casca, couro ou armação, adaptadas a rios, lagos, costas, viagens, pesca e comércio locais. Canoas esportivas e industriais posteriores fazem parte dessa longa história náutica. Em português brasileiro, usa-se canoa, mas uma descrição cultural deve preservar construção, comunidade, região e função, sem tratar todas as canoas como idênticas.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A canoe is a narrow, lightweight boat usually pointed at both ends and moved with one or more single-bladed paddles. Many Indigenous peoples developed distinct canoe forms from dugout logs, bark, hides, or framed materials, adapted to local rivers, lakes, coasts, travel, fishing, and trade. Later sporting and manufactured canoes draw on this long watercraft history. Brazilian Portuguese uses canoa, but a cultural description should preserve construction, community, region, and use rather than treating every canoe as identical.

**Example:** "Canoeing with a lady!" said the Captain.

**Exemplo em português:** *Descer a avó do menino até uma canoa que esperava foi difícil.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Getting the boy's grandmother down to a waiting canoe was hard. [Go to](#)
2. At last she was safely in the canoe, and he climbed down after her like a cat. [Go to](#)
3. Soon after the boat with the boy and the old woman left for the shore, Condon called a canoe on the other side of the ship. [Go to](#)
4. That happened as he climbed over the ship's side into the canoe that took him to shore. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The task of lowering the boy's grandmother over the side to a waiting canoe was rather difficult. [Go to](#)

2. Scarcely had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than Condon hailed a canoe upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard. [Go to](#)

3. He could not, nor, could he, would he have been able to account for its disappearance, for he had been entirely unconscious of the falling of the little package from his pocket into the sea as he clambered over the ship's side into the waiting canoe that bore him to shore. [Go to](#)

## **Davit** /'deɪvɪts/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** turco de embarcação

**Forms in this book:** Davit, davits, turcos; guindastes para botes, turcos, guindastes para botes, turco de embarcação

*nautical lifting equipment*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Um davit é uma pequena estrutura semelhante a um guindaste, instalada em navio, barco ou cais para levantar e baixar equipamentos pesados. Os turcos são especialmente associados aos botes salva-vidas, que ficam suspensos neles e podem ser descidos pela lateral da embarcação durante uma emergência. Narrativas marítimas antigas frequentemente mencionam marinheiros girando, prendendo ou operando os turcos. O termo náutico brasileiro é turco, muitas vezes esclarecido como turco de embarcação ou turco de bote. Trata-se de equipamento, não de nacionalidade.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A davit is a small crane-like structure fitted to a ship, boat, or quay for raising and lowering heavy equipment. Davits are especially associated with lifeboats, which hang from them and can be lowered over the vessel's side during an emergency. Older maritime narratives often mention sailors swinging out, securing, or operating the davits. The Brazilian Portuguese nautical term is turco, often clarified as turco de embarcação or turco de bote. It describes equipment, not a person's name or nationality.

**Example:** *Three miles below them, the Marjorie W. waited for them to return and raise the long boat onto its davits.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Três milhas abaixo deles, o Marjorie W. esperava que voltassem para içar o escalor nos turcos.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Three miles below them, the Marjorie W. waited for them to return and raise the long boat onto its davits. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Three miles below them lay the Marjorie W. herself, quite ready to sail so soon as they should have clambered aboard and swung the long boat to its davits. [Go to](#)

## **Greystoke** /'greɪstəʊk/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** Greystoke

**Forms in this book:** Greystoke, Greystoke's, Greystokes

*literary title and surname*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Greystoke é o sobrenome e título aristocrático associado a Tarzan como lorde Greystoke. A entrada é cultural porque identifica uma identidade literária específica criada na ficção de Edgar Rice Burroughs. No uso histórico ou literário, o nome liga o herói da selva à herança, à classe, à propriedade e à identidade dividida inglesas. A tradução em português brasileiro “Greystoke” conserva essa referência específica. O código `literary_title_and_surname` registra a entrada como um título e sobrenome literários, e não como vocabulário moderno comum.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Greystoke is the aristocratic surname and title associated with Tarzan as Lord Greystoke. It is cultural because it identifies a specific literary identity created in Edgar Rice Burroughs's fiction. In historical or literary use, the name connects the jungle hero to English inheritance, class, estate, and divided identity. The Brazilian Portuguese rendering “Greystoke” preserves that specific reference. The code `literary_title_and_surname` identifies the entry as a literary title and surname, not as ordinary modern vocabulary.

**Example:** *This was not the polished Lord Greystoke of London.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Aquele não era o refinado Lord Greystoke de Londres.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Even if he did, you should not have the right to cry 'shame!'" John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put his arm around his wife and laughed kindly down at her face before he kissed her. [Go to](#)
2. But Lady Greystoke only shook her head, as she had done many times before when this subject came up. [Go to](#)
3. "That is not the question," Lord Greystoke answered, avoiding it. [Go to](#)
4. So when he opened the boy's door at about half past nine, he was alarmed, though not completely surprised, to find the future Lord Greystoke fully dressed and about to climb out of his open bedroom window. [Go to](#)
5. Then he remembered that the room below was the one where Lord and Lady Greystoke had been sitting when he left them. [Go to](#)

6. A pale-faced man rushed into the Greystoke library to say that he had found Jack's door locked. [Go to](#)

7. "But where is he?" Lady Greystoke cried. [Go to](#)

8. Lady Greystoke was shocked by the idea, but the boy did not give up. [Go to](#)

### *Original English Version*

1. Just because he wants to see Ajax is no indication that he would wish to marry an ape, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!'" and John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her upturned face before he bent his head and kissed her. [Go to](#)

2. But Lady Greystoke only shook her head as she had a hundred other times when the subject had claimed her attention in the past. [Go to](#)

3. "That is not the question," evaded Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)

4. So, when he opened the boy's door at about half after nine, he was greatly excited, though not entirely surprised to find the future Lord Greystoke fully dressed for the street and about to crawl from his open bed room window. [Go to](#)

5. It finally occurred to him that the room in which Lord and Lady Greystoke had been sitting when he left them was directly beneath that in which he lay upon the floor. [Go to](#)

6. It was a pale-faced man who rushed into the Greystoke library to announce that he had found Jack's door locked and had been able to obtain no response to his repeated knocking and calling other than a strange tapping and the sound of what might have been a body moving about upon the floor. [Go to](#)

7. "But where is he?" cried Lady Greystoke. [Go to](#)

8. Lady Greystoke was horrified at the suggestion. [Go to](#)

## **Hagenbeck** /'hɑ:gənbɛks/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** Hagenbeck

**Forms in this book:** Hagenbeck, Hagenbeck's, de Hagenbeck

*historical person and brand name*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Hagenbeck é um sobrenome alemão associado especialmente a Carl Hagenbeck, comerciante de animais, empresário circense e fundador de zoológico nos séculos XIX e XX. Ele promoveu exposições mais naturalistas e sem grades aparentes, e o nome familiar se ligou a zoológicos e entretenimento itinerante. Seus empreendimentos também participaram de exposições coloniais de comunidades humanas, hoje criticadas como exploratórias. Conforme o contexto, Hagenbeck pode nomear Carl, outro familiar, empresa, circo ou instituição; por isso o nome próprio deve ser preservado.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Hagenbeck is a German surname especially associated with Carl Hagenbeck, a nineteenth- and early twentieth-century animal dealer, circus entrepreneur, and zoo founder. He promoted more naturalistic, barless animal displays and his family name became connected with zoos and traveling entertainment. His enterprises also participated in colonial-era exhibitions of human communities, now examined critically as exploitative displays. Depending on context, Hagenbeck may name Carl, another family member, a business, a circus, or an institution, so the proper name should be preserved.

**Example:** *He will sit for hours reading books by African explorers, and twice I have found him sitting up in bed at night reading Carl Hagenbeck's book on men and beasts."*

**Exemplo em português:** *Ele fica horas lendo livros de exploradores africanos, e duas vezes eu o encontrei sentado na cama à noite lendo o livro de Carl Hagenbeck sobre homens e feras."*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He will sit for hours reading books by African explorers, and twice I have found him sitting up in bed at night reading Carl Hagenbeck's book on men and beasts." [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He will sit for hours together poring over the work of some African explorer, and upon two occasions I have found him setting up in bed at night reading Carl Hagenbeck's book on men and beasts." [Go to](#)

## **Legionary** /'lidʒə,nɛrɪz/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** legionário

**Forms in this book:** legionaries, Legionary, legionários, legionário

*historical military role*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Legionary era um soldado de uma legião, especialmente um infante pesado do exército romano. Os legionários romanos geralmente eram cidadãos que treinavam, marchavam, construíam acampamentos e estradas, lutavam em unidades organizadas e serviam sob condições que mudaram ao longo dos séculos. A palavra também pode designar membros de organizações posteriores chamadas legiões, portanto a ambientação importa. Em português brasileiro, legionário é a tradução padrão. Não deve ser confundido automaticamente com soldado auxiliar, pertencente a outra categoria militar romana.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A legionary was a soldier serving in a legion, especially a heavy infantryman of the Roman army. Roman legionaries were generally citizens who trained, marched, built camps and roads, fought in organized units, and served under changing terms across centuries. The word may also apply more broadly to members of later organizations called legions, so historical setting matters. In Brazilian Portuguese, legionário is the standard translation. It should not automatically be confused with an auxiliary soldier, who belonged to a different Roman military category.

**Example:** *Perhaps six escaped, but the rest, except for the five prisoners, were killed by the legionaries' bullets.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Talvez seis tenham escapado, mas o resto, exceto os cinco prisioneiros, foi morto pelas balas dos legionários.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Perhaps six escaped, but the rest, except for the five prisoners, were killed by the legionaries' bullets. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. A half dozen, perhaps, had escaped; but the balance, with the exception of the five prisoners, had expiated their crimes before the nickel jacketed bullets of the legionaries. [Go to](#)



## **Mollycoddle** /'mɑ:lɪkɑ:dəl/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** homem excessivamente mimado

**Forms in this book:** Mollycoddle, mollycoddle, mollycoddles, mimar demais, homem excessivamente mimado

*dated gendered social insult*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Mollycoddle é uma palavra antiga para um homem ou menino considerado excessivamente protegido, fraco, tímido, mimado ou pouco masculino. Também pode ser verbo com o sentido de tratar alguém com cuidado e indulgência exagerados. O substantivo reflete expectativas antigas de gênero e aparecia como insulto em ambientes políticos, escolares, militares e familiares. Leitores atuais devem reconhecer o estereótipo envolvido. A tradução pode usar mimado ou superprotegido sem apresentar fraqueza ou masculinidade como fatos objetivos.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Mollycoddle is a dated word for a man or boy considered overly protected, weak, timid, pampered, or insufficiently masculine. It can also be a verb meaning to treat someone with excessive care and indulgence. The noun reflects older gender expectations and was often used as a mocking insult in political, school, military, and family settings. Modern readers should recognize the stereotype behind it. Translation may use mimado or superprotegido without accepting weakness or masculinity as objective facts.

**Example:** *Anybody would think I was a girl, or a mollycoddle.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Qualquer um pensaria que sou uma menina, ou um mole.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Anybody would think I was a girl, or a mollycoddle. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Anybody'd think I was a girl -- or a mollycoddle. [Go to](#)

## **Russian** /'ru:fən/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** russo; russa; língua russa

**Forms in this book:** Rooshun, Roosian, Russian, Russian's, russo, russo; russa; língua russa, russa, língua russa

*nationality language and cultural identity*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Russian pode identificar pessoa da Rússia, a língua russa ou algo ligado à história, às instituições e às culturas russas. A Rússia é multinacional, e cidadania russa, identidade étnica russa e uso da língua russa não são categorias idênticas. O idioma também é falado em comunidades fora do país. Em português brasileiro, usam-se russo ou russa para nacionalidade e adjetivo e língua russa para o idioma. O contexto deve evitar tratar todo cidadão como etnicamente russo ou todo falante como dono da mesma identidade nacional ou política.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Russian can identify a person from Russia, the Russian language, or something related to Russian history, institutions, and cultures. Russia is multinational, and Russian citizenship, ethnic Russian identity, and Russian-language use are not identical categories. The language is also spoken in communities beyond Russia. Brazilian Portuguese uses russo or russa for nationality or adjective and língua russa for the language. Context should avoid treating every citizen of Russia as ethnically Russian or every Russian speaker as holding one national or political identity.

**Example:** *An' there's Smoke, the black little devil - didn't the Roosians have him for three years in the salt mines of Siberia, for poachin' on Copper Island, which is a Roosian preserve?*

**Exemplo em português:** "Russo", arriscou o imediato.

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "Russian," guessed the mate. [Go to](#)
2. It had been ten years since the Russian escaped death while his friend Rokoff died. [Go to](#)
3. The ape had not attacked Paulvitch, but the Russian still was not sure what would happen if he tried to stop the angry animal, now wild with rage and smelling fresh blood. [Go to](#)
4. Slowly the ape allowed itself to be led aside, and it showed no sign of wanting to harm the Russian. [Go to](#)

5. He spoke kindly to the animal, who sat beside the Russian and looked from one sailor to another. [Go to](#)

6. Even the Russian got only a passing look when he brought food. [Go to](#)

7. At the dock and during the trip to London, the Russian had his hands full with Ajax. [Go to](#)

8. The Russian almost smiled as he listened to Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "Rooshun," hazarded the mate. [Go to](#)

2. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Go to](#)

3. The Russian was thoroughly frightened. [Go to](#)

4. It occurred to the Russian that the ape represented a certain considerable money value, and before they reached the sailors he had decided he should be the one to profit by it. [Go to](#)

5. The Russian told them that the ape was his -- nothing further would he offer -- but kept harping continually upon the same theme, "The ape is mine. [Go to](#)

6. The ape had made no move to attack the Russian but even so the man was none too sure of what might happen were he to interfere with the savage beast, now thoroughly aroused to bestial rage, and with the smell of new spilled blood fresh in its nostrils. [Go to](#)

7. Slowly the ape permitted itself to be led to one side, nor did it show the slightest indication of a desire to harm the Russian. [Go to](#)

8. However, he spoke soothingly to the animal who squatted at the Russian's side looking first at one and then another of the sailors. [Go to](#)

## **Sentry** /'sɛntri/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** sentinela

**Forms in this book:** Sentries, sentries, Sentry, sentry, sentry's, sentinela; guarda, sentinela, guarda

*military watch guard*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Sentinela é um soldado ou guarda encarregado de vigiar um portão, posto, acampamento, fortificação, navio ou outro lugar protegido. Os deveres tradicionais incluem observar, controlar o acesso, interpelar desconhecidos, dar o alarme e permanecer no ponto designado até a substituição. Narrativas militares frequentemente distinguem sentinelas por postos numerados e turnos. Em português brasileiro, sentinela é a tradução natural. Sentry se aproxima de sentinel, mas costuma enfatizar o guarda individual que cumpre uma tarefa prática programada, não um vigia figurativo.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A sentry is a soldier or guard assigned to keep watch at a gate, post, camp, fortification, ship, or other protected place. Traditional duties include observing, controlling access, challenging strangers, sounding an alarm, and remaining at the assigned station until relieved. Military narratives often distinguish sentries by numbered posts and watches. In Brazilian Portuguese, sentinela is the natural translation. The word can overlap with sentinel, but sentry commonly emphasizes the individual guard performing a scheduled practical duty rather than a figurative watcher.

**Example:** *We should certainly be seen by the sentries on the gates of Cathne, and as these people are our enemies the chances are that we should never cross the valley without being either killed or taken prisoners.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Seu devaneio foi interrompido pela voz de uma sentinela chamando um suboficial.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Original English Version*

1. His reverie was broken in upon by the voice of a sentry summoning a non-commissioned officer. [Go to](#)
2. The sentry was pointing in this direction, and the corporal, through narrowed lids, was searching the distance. [Go to](#)

## **Sheeta** /'ʃi:tə/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** Sheeta

**Forms in this book:** Sheeta, Sheeta's

*tarzan fictional character*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Sheeta é o nome usado para um leopardo ou pantera nas histórias de Tarzan, de Edgar Rice Burroughs. No vocabulário animal inventado da série, Tarzan atribui nomes reconhecíveis a espécies e indivíduos, e Sheeta representa o perigoso grande felino da selva. A terminologia zoológica reflete o uso popular antigo, não a classificação moderna das espécies africanas. O nome deve permanecer inalterado em português. Reconhecê-lo liga a referência à linguagem ficcional de Tarzan e evita traduzi-lo como substantivo comum inglês.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Sheeta is the name used for a leopard or panther in Edgar Rice Burroughs's Tarzan stories. In the invented animal vocabulary of the series, Tarzan gives recurring species and individuals recognizable names, and Sheeta represents the dangerous great cat of the jungle. The exact animal terminology reflects older popular zoology rather than modern African species classification. The name should remain unchanged in Portuguese. Recognizing it links the reference to Tarzan's fictional language and avoids translating Sheeta as an ordinary English noun.

**Example:** *Not even Sheeta, the leopard, could stalk more quietly or more carefully than he did.*

**Exemplo em português:** *Nem mesmo Sheeta, o leopardo, poderia espreitar mais silenciosa ou cuidadosamente do que ele.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

## **Steamer** /'sti:mər/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** navio a vapor; vapor

**Forms in this book:** Steamer, steamer, steamer's, Steamers, steamers, vapor; navio a vapor, vapor, navio a vapor, navio a vapor; vapor

*historical steam vessel*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Steamer é um termo histórico amplo para embarcação impulsionada por vapor. Pode indicar barco fluvial, paquete costeiro, transatlântico, balsa, cargueiro ou outro navio a vapor; geografia e função próximas definem o tipo preciso. Vapores transformaram viagens, migração, correio, guerra e comércio no século XIX. Em português brasileiro, cabem navio a vapor, barco a vapor ou simplesmente vapor. A palavra também pode nomear utensílio de cozinha ou baú, mas o contexto marítimo lhe dá significado histórico e náutico particular.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Steamer is a broad historical term for a vessel driven by steam power. It can refer to a riverboat, coastal packet, ocean liner, ferry, cargo ship, or other steam-powered craft, so surrounding geography and function determine the precise type. Steamers transformed nineteenth-century travel, migration, mail, warfare, and commerce. Brazilian Portuguese may use navio a vapor, barco a vapor, or simply vapor. The word can also name a cooking vessel or trunk, but maritime context gives it its distinctive historical and nautical significance.

**Example:** *I was on a safe boat, the \_Martinez\_, a new ferry steamer making only her fourth or fifth trip between Sausalito and San Francisco.*

**Exemplo em português:** *No dia depois da morte de Alexis Paulvitch, um jovem viajando com a avó doente embarcou num vapor em Dover.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The day after Alexis Paulvitch died, a young man traveling with his sick grandmother boarded a steamer at Dover. [Go to](#)
2. At last the day came when the steamer dropped anchor near a wooded headland. [Go to](#)
3. Nearby, one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a group of native boats that were coming to carry off the steamer's cargo for this small post. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The day following the death of Alexis Paulvitch a youth accompanying his invalid grandmother, boarded a steamer at Dover. [Go to](#)

2. At last came the day that the steamer dropped anchor in the lee of a wooded promontory where a score or more of sheet-iron shacks making an unsightly blot upon the fair face of nature proclaimed the fact that civilization had set its heel. [Go to](#)

3. Nearby one of the ship's officers was shouting orders to a flotilla of native boats that was approaching to lighten the consignment of the steamer's cargo destined for this tiny post. [Go to](#)

4. "When does the next steamer for England touch here?" the boy asked. [Go to](#)

5. "I figgered we'd find her here," and he went on with his bellowing remarks to the dusty horde drawing close to the steamer's side. [Go to](#)

6. So interested was he in seeing her comfortably disposed that he failed to notice the little package that had worked from his pocket as he assisted in lowering the sling that contained the old woman over the steamer's side, nor did he notice it even as it slipped out entirely and dropped into the sea. [Go to](#)

7. In a back room upon the second floor the lad was explaining, not without considerable difficulty, to his grandmother that he had decided to return to England upon the next steamer. [Go to](#)

## **Steward** /'stu:əd/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** administrador

**Forms in this book:** Steward, steward, steward's, mordomo; administrador; comissário de bordo, mordomo, administrador, comissário de bordo

*historical household and ship officer*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Steward é um funcionário ou servidor encarregado de administrar bens, provisões, contas, hóspedes ou a organização doméstica de outra pessoa ou instituição. Administradores medievais podiam exercer grande autoridade sobre propriedades, enquanto stewards de navio supervisionavam comida, cabines e atendimento aos passageiros. O título também se desenvolveu em clubes, eventos, sindicatos e transportes. Em português brasileiro, administrador é tradução histórica ampla; comissário de bordo serve em certos contextos marítimos e mordomo, numa residência. O cargo exato depende da instituição e da época.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A steward is an officer or servant entrusted with managing property, provisions, accounts, guests, or household arrangements for another person or institution. Medieval stewards could exercise great authority over estates, while ship's stewards supervised food, cabins, and passenger service. The title also developed in clubs, events, unions, and transportation. In Brazilian Portuguese, administrador is a broad historical translation, while comissário de bordo fits some maritime contexts and mordomo fits a household. The exact office depends on the institution and period, not the word alone.

**Example:** *The boy even said he would do the cabin steward's work, because, he explained, his grandmother had a nervous nature and hated having strangers near her.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O menino até disse que faria o trabalho do camareiro, porque, explicou, sua avó tinha um temperamento nervoso e odiava ter estranhos por perto.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The boy even said he would do the cabin steward's work, because, he explained, his grandmother had a nervous nature and hated having strangers near her. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The boy even insisted upon doing the work of their cabin steward, since, as he explained, his grandmother was suffering from a nervous disposition that made the presence of strangers extremely distasteful to her. [Go to](#)



## **Tutor** /'tju:tərz/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** preceptor; tutor

**Forms in this book:** Tutor, tutor, tutor's, do tutor, preceptor; tutor, preceptor  
*historical education profession*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Tutor é o professor que ensina um aluno ou pequeno grupo, muitas vezes em caráter particular. Em casas ricas históricas, tutor ou governanta podia morar com a família e ensinar línguas, clássicos, matemática, boas maneiras e preparação para escola ou universidade. Universidades também usam tutor para orientador ou docente formal, com tarefas diferentes conforme o país. Em português brasileiro, tutor, professor particular ou preceptor pode servir. A função histórica difere de ajudante on-line moderno e revela classe, gênero, autoridade doméstica e costumes educacionais.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** A tutor is a teacher who instructs one student or a small group, often privately. In historical wealthy households, a tutor or governess could live with a family and teach languages, classics, mathematics, manners, and preparation for school or university. Universities also use tutor for formal academic advisers or instructors, with duties varying by country. Brazilian Portuguese uses tutor, professor particular, or preceptor. The historical role differs from a modern online helper and can reveal class, gender, household authority, and educational custom.

**Example:** *Moore's room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the tutor's custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire.*

**Exemplo em português:** *"Não deixou", disse o tutor.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "He would not," the tutor said. [Go to](#)
2. The mother and tutor both ran to the window. [Go to](#)
3. He danced around his frightened mother and shocked tutor like a warrior. [Go to](#)
4. The tutor was helpless in the boy's hands. [Go to](#)
5. It took several minutes before the tutor was found, because the door had covered him so completely. [Go to](#)
6. You don't need a tutor for your son. [Go to](#)
7. He saw that the tutor was more frightened than hurt. [Go to](#)

8. He did have the address the trainer had given his father, and two days later he escaped his new tutor, who had taken Mr. Moore's place. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "He would not," confessed the tutor. [Go to](#)

2. The mother and tutor both rushed toward the window but before they had crossed half the room the boy had leaped nimbly to the sill and entered the apartment with them. [Go to](#)

3. "'The wild man from Borneo has just come to town,'" he sang, dancing a species of war dance about his terrified mother and scandalized tutor, and ending up by throwing his arms about the former's neck and kissing her upon either cheek. [Go to](#)

4. Mr. Moore's room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the tutor's custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire. [Go to](#)

5. The tutor was as putty in the boy's hands. [Go to](#)

6. Receiving no reply he turned the knob, and at the same instant a sudden recollection filled the tutor anew with numbing terror -- he had, himself, locked the door behind him when he had entered the room. [Go to](#)

7. It was several minutes before the tutor was discovered, so completely had the door covered him; but finally he was dragged forth, his gag and bonds cut away, and a liberal application of cold water had hastened returning consciousness. [Go to](#)

8. "You do not need a tutor for your son -- what he needs is a wild animal trainer." [Go to](#)

## **Ugambi** /u:'gæmbi/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

**Forma em português:** Ugambi

*named geographic or people reference*

**Contexto cultural e importância histórica:** Ugambi é um nome com inicial maiúscula que pode indicar lugar, região, povo, língua, rio ou transliteração histórica da África Oriental. Exploradores e cartógrafos antigos frequentemente registravam nomes locais com grafias inconsistentes, tornando o contexto necessário para ligá-los a designação moderna. O português brasileiro deve preservar exatamente Ugambi. Preposições geográficas, mapas, descrições étnicas, vocabulário linguístico, rios vizinhos ou fórmulas administrativas mostrariam se funciona como topônimo ou etnônimo. Não se deve inventar identidade nacional ou cultural específica a partir da forma isolada.

**Cultural and historical context in Simple English:** Ugambi is a capitalized name that may denote an East African place, region, people, language, river, or historical transliteration. Older explorers and mapmakers often recorded local names with inconsistent spelling, making context necessary before linking the form to a modern designation. Brazilian Portuguese should preserve Ugambi exactly. Geographic prepositions, maps, ethnic descriptions, language vocabulary, neighboring rivers, or administrative wording would show whether it functions as toponym or ethnonym. A specific national or cultural identity should not be invented from the isolated form.

**Example:** *Mugambi, the black Hercules, had shared the dangers and changes in the life of his beloved Bwana from Jungle Island almost to the headwaters of the Ugambi.*

**Exemplo em português:** *O escaler do Marjorie W. descia flutuando pelo largo Ugambi, levado pela maré e pela corrente.*

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. floated down the wide Ugambi with the tide and current. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. The long boat of the Marjorie W. was floating down the broad Ugambi with ebb tide and current. [Go to](#)

# Series Character Glossary

Canonical bilingual cards for the characters in this narrative series. Exact English and Portuguese forms point to one series-owned identity; ambiguous generic references are not linked automatically. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English. After one linked italic mention, aliases of the same character remain unmarked for the next 300 words.

## **Achmet ben Houdin (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Achmet ben Houdin

**English forms in this book:** Achmet ben Houdin, Houdin

**Formas em português neste livro:** Achmet ben Houdin, Houdin

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Arab Human Caravan Leader / Arab human caravan leader

**Importance / Importância:** Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

**Books / Livros:** The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Son of Tarzan

**Role:** the final name element of Achmet ben Houdin, the captured caravan leader and Kadour ben Saden's nephew

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan

**Traits:** determined, distinctive, involved

**Traços:** determinado, marcante, participativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Kadour ben Saden / Kadour ben Saden: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Achmet ben Houdin is the final name element of Achmet ben Houdin, the captured caravan leader and Kadour ben Saden's nephew. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Achmet ben Houdin as the final name element of Achmet ben Houdin, the captured caravan leader and Kadour ben Saden's nephew. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in The Son of Tarzan connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Achmet ben Houdin é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Achmet ben Houdin como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em The Son of Tarzan ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Achmet ben Houdin de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

### **Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Best of all, their leader, Achmet ben Houdin, was among the prisoners. [Go to](#)

2. "Achmet ben Houdin is my sister's son," he said. [Go to](#)

3. "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, might escape tonight," he said. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. And, best of all, the ring leader, Achmet ben Houdin, was among the prisoners. [Go to](#)

2. "Achmet ben Houdin is my sister's son," he said. [Go to](#)

3. "Achmet ben Houdin, my sister's son, MIGHT escape tonight," he said. [Go to](#)

## **Akut (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Akut

**English forms in this book:** Ajax, Akut

**Formas em português neste livro:** Akut, Ajax

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

**Importance / Importância:** Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

**Books / Livros:** Tarzan and the Lost Empire; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Tarzan and the Lost Empire

**Role:** the named great ape who becomes Tarzan's ally and later accompanies and mentors Korak

**Papel:** um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Lost Empire

**Traits:** instinctive, memorable, active

**Traços:** instintivo, memorável, ativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

- Korak / Korak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Akut is the named great ape who becomes Tarzan's ally and later accompanies and mentors Korak. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Akut as the named great ape who becomes Tarzan's ally and later accompanies and mentors Korak. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan and the Lost Empire and 2 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Akut from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Akut é um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Lost Empire. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Akut como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Lost Empire. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan and the Lost Empire e mais 2 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Akut de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

### ***Use in this Book:***

#### *Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. All in all, Ajax (as they called the ape) was thought to be the most amazing and intelligent ape that anyone on the Marjorie W. had ever seen. [Go to](#)
2. They gave Paulvitch money and wished him and his Ajax a safe journey. [Go to](#)
3. At the dock and during the trip to London, the Russian had his hands full with Ajax. [Go to](#)
4. The man was very impressed with Ajax. [Go to](#)
5. So Ajax came to London, and another strange event was added to the chain of happenings that would affect many lives. [Go to](#)
6. "Who, Ajax?" the man asked. [Go to](#)
7. Because he wants to see Ajax does not mean he wants to marry an ape. [Go to](#)
8. "Why," he asked at once, "can't I go and see Ajax?" [Go to](#)

#### *Original English Version*

1. All in all, Ajax, as he had been dubbed, was considered the most remarkable and intelligent ape that any one aboard the Marjorie W. ever had seen. [Go to](#)
2. And so at length the Marjorie W. came to England, and there the officers and the scientists, filled with compassion for the pitiful wreck of a man they had rescued from the jungles, furnished Paulvitch with funds and bid him and his Ajax Godspeed. [Go to](#)
3. Upon the dock and all through the journey to London the Russian had his hands full with Ajax. [Go to](#)
4. This man was much impressed with Ajax with the result that he agreed to train him for a lion's share of the profits of exhibiting him, and in the meantime to provide for the keep of both the ape and his owner. [Go to](#)
5. And so came Ajax to London, and there was forged another link in the chain of strange circumstances that were to affect the lives of many people. [Go to](#)
6. "Who, Ajax?" questioned the man. [Go to](#)
7. Just because he wants to see Ajax is no indication that he would wish to marry an ape, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!' and John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her upturned face before he bent his head and kissed her. [Go to](#)
8. "Why," he asked, coming directly to the point, "can't I go and see Ajax?" [Go to](#)



## **Alexis Paulvitch (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Alexis Paulvitch

**English forms in this book:** Alexander Paulvitch, Alexis, Alexis Paulvitch, Michael Sabrov, Paulvitch, Sabrov

**Formas em português neste livro:** Alexis Paulvitch, Alexis, Paulvitch, Alexander Paulvitch, Michael Sabrov, Sabrov

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Russian Human Criminal / Russian human criminal

**Importance / Importância:** Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

**Books / Livros:** The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Beasts of Tarzan

**Role:** Rokoff's treacherous accomplice, involved in repeated plots against Tarzan and his family

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan

**Traits:** ambitious, ruthless, dangerous

**Traços:** ambicioso, implacável, perigoso

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Nikolas Rokoff / Nikolas Rokoff: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Alexis Paulvitch is Rokoff's treacherous accomplice, involved in repeated plots against Tarzan and his family. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Alexis Paulvitch as Rokoff's treacherous accomplice, involved in repeated plots against Tarzan and his family. The characterization emphasizes ambitious, ruthless, dangerous. Reviewed appearances in The Beasts of Tarzan and 2 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Alexis Paulvitch from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Alexis Paulvitch é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Alexis Paulvitch como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca ambicioso, implacável, perigoso. As aparições revisadas em The Beasts of Tarzan e mais 2 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Alexis Paulvitch

de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He also did not tell them his real name, so they knew him only as Michael Sabrov. [Go to](#)
2. He looked nothing like the strong but dishonest Alexis Paulvitch he had once been. [Go to](#)
3. Many times during those years, Paulvitch cursed his fate. [Go to](#)
4. Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw Tarzan's beasts and their savage master swarm over the deck of the Kincaid. [Go to](#)
5. For some strange reason, the chief saved Paulvitch from death, but only to give him a life of misery and torture. [Go to](#)
6. Because of the tribe and all these horrors, Alexis Paulvitch's face changed so much that even his own mother would not have known him. [Go to](#)
7. Though he was still only in his thirties, Alexis Paulvitch could have been taken for an eighty-year-old man. [Go to](#)
8. Alexis Paulvitch did not think about revenge. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He did not even tell them his true name, and so they knew him only as Michael Sabrov, nor was there any resemblance between this sorry wreck and the virile, though unprincipled, Alexis Paulvitch of old. [Go to](#)
2. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Go to](#)
3. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)
4. Some strange whim of the chief of this tribe saved Paulvitch from death only to plunge him into a life of misery and torture. [Go to](#)
5. Between it and the attentions of the tribe the countenance of Alexis Paulvitch was so altered that his own mother could not have recognized in the pitiful mask he called his face a single familiar feature. [Go to](#)

6. Though still in his thirties, Alexis Paulvitch could easily have passed for eighty. [Go to](#)
7. In the mind of Alexis Paulvitch there lingered no thoughts of revenge -- only a dull hatred of the man whom he and Rokoff had tried to break, and failed. [Go to](#)
8. What the product was none on board the Marjorie W. knew except the scientists, nor is it of any moment to us, other than that it led the ship to a certain island off the coast of Africa after Alexis Paulvitch had been taken aboard. [Go to](#)

## **Captain Armand Jacot (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Armand Jacot

**English forms in this book:** Armand Jacot, Captain Armand Jacot, Captain Jacot, General Jacot, Jacot

**Formas em português neste livro:** Armand Jacot, Jacot, General Jacot

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** French Human Army Captain / French human army captain

**Importance / Importância:** Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

**Books / Livros:** The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Son of Tarzan

**Role:** Meriem's biological father and the French officer whose expedition eventually recovers her

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan

**Traits:** determined, distinctive, involved

**Traços:** determinado, marcante, participativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Meriem / Meriem: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Captain Armand Jacot is Meriem's biological father and the French officer whose expedition eventually recovers her. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Captain Armand Jacot as Meriem's biological father and the French officer whose expedition eventually recovers her. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in The Son of Tarzan connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Captain Armand Jacot from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Armand Jacot é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Armand Jacot como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em The Son of Tarzan ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Armand Jacot de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat on an open saddle blanket at the foot of a small palm tree. [Go to](#)
2. Captain Armand Jacot was very pleased with himself and with life. [Go to](#)
3. Seeing them gave Captain Armand Jacot the happy feeling of a job well done. [Go to](#)
4. From the prisoners, Captain Jacot let his mind travel across the remaining miles of sand to the small army post where he would see his wife and little daughter the next day. [Go to](#)
5. Captain Jacot looked up. [Go to](#)
6. Captain Jacot stood up. [Go to](#)
7. Jacot recognized them immediately. [Go to](#)
8. Jacot gave a few short orders to the sergeant, who saluted, turned around, and returned to the men. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Captain Armand Jacot of the Foreign Legion sat upon an outspread saddle blanket at the foot of a stunted palm tree. [Go to](#)
2. Captain Armand Jacot was well satisfied with himself and the world. [Go to](#)
3. It was the sight of these that filled Captain Armand Jacot with the pleasurable satisfaction of a duty well-performed. [Go to](#)
4. From the prisoners Captain Jacot permitted his mind to traverse the remaining miles of sand to the little garrison post where, upon the morrow, he should find awaiting him with eager welcome his wife and little daughter. [Go to](#)
5. Captain Jacot raised his eyes. [Go to](#)
6. Captain Jacot rose to his feet. [Go to](#)
7. Jacot recognized them immediately. [Go to](#)
8. Jacot gave a few terse orders to the sergeant who saluted, turned upon his heel and returned to the men. [Go to](#)

## **Condon (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Condon

**English forms in this book:** Condon

**Formas em português neste livro:** Condon

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** American Human Criminal / American human criminal

**Importance / Importância:** Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

**Books / Livros:** The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Son of Tarzan

**Role:** an American confidence man who befriends Korak aboard ship while planning to exploit him

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan

**Traits:** determined, distinctive, involved

**Traços:** determinado, marcante, participativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Antonio Mori / Antonio Mori: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Peter Zveri / Peter Zveri: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Condon is an American confidence man who befriends Korak aboard ship while planning to exploit him. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Condon as an American confidence man who befriends Korak aboard ship while planning to exploit him. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in The Son of Tarzan connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Condon from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Condon é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Condon como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em The Son of Tarzan ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Condon de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. An American named Condon was on the ship. [Go to](#)
2. After that, Condon became friendly with the boy. [Go to](#)
3. When Condon asked why they were going, the boy did not want to say. [Go to](#)
4. Condon did not push further. [Go to](#)
5. Several times Condon tried to get the boy into a card game. [Go to](#)
6. But the boy was not interested, and the angry looks from some of the other men made Condon decide to find another way to get the boy's money. [Go to](#)
7. Soon after the boat with the boy and the old woman left for the shore, Condon called a canoe on the other side of the ship. [Go to](#)
8. Fate came in the shape of the American thief, Condon. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Among the passengers there was an American named Condon, a noted blackleg and crook who was "wanted" in a half dozen of the larger cities of the United States. [Go to](#)
2. From then on Condon cultivated the youthful Briton. [Go to](#)
3. Upon the point of their purpose in visiting the place Condon found the boy reticent, and so he did not push the matter -- he had learned all that he cared to know as it was. [Go to](#)
4. Several times Condon attempted to draw the lad into a card game; but his victim was not interested, and the black looks of several of the other men passengers decided the American to find other means of transferring the boy's bank roll to his own pocket. [Go to](#)
5. Scarcely had the boat containing the boy and the old woman started for the shore than Condon hailed a canoe upon the other side of the ship, and after bargaining with its owner finally lowered his baggage and himself aboard. [Go to](#)
6. And as he dreamed, Fate, cruel and inexorable, crept stealthily upon him through the dark corridor of the squalid building in which he slept -- Fate in the form of the American crook, Condon. [Go to](#)
7. With deft fingers, long accustomed to the silent manipulation of the bars and bolts that guarded other men's property, Condon turned the key and the knob simultaneously. [Go to](#)
8. Condon groped his way toward the bed. [Go to](#)

## **Harold Moore (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Harold Moore

**English forms in this book:** Harold Moore, Moore

**Formas em português neste livro:** Harold Moore, Moore

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** English Human Tutor / English human tutor

**Importance / Importância:** Minor character / Personagem secundário

**Books / Livros:** The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Son of Tarzan

**Role:** Harold Moore, Jack Clayton's tutor before the boy leaves England and becomes Korak

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan

**Traits:** distinctive, observant, active

**Traços:** marcante, atento, ativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Antonio Mori / Antonio Mori: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Peter Zveri / Peter Zveri: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Harold Moore is Harold Moore, Jack Clayton's tutor before the boy leaves England and becomes Korak. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Harold Moore as Harold Moore, Jack Clayton's tutor before the boy leaves England and becomes Korak. The characterization emphasizes distinctive, observant, active. Reviewed appearances in The Son of Tarzan connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Harold Moore from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Harold Moore é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Harold Moore como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca marcante, atento, ativo. As aparições revisadas em The Son of Tarzan ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Harold Moore de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

### **Use in this Book:**



*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a serious young man with a sickly face. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Moore moved about in embarrassment. [Go to](#)
3. "It is very necessary, Mr. Moore," she said, "that you do everything you can to stop Jack from doing this. [Go to](#)
4. Then she asked Mr. Moore if it was time for him and Jack to go to the study for the morning lessons. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Moore's room was next to the boy's room, and it was his habit to check on him every evening before going to bed. [Go to](#)
6. Mr. Moore jumped quickly across the room, but it was not needed. [Go to](#)
7. "Where were you going?" the excited Mr. Moore asked, out of breath. [Go to](#)
8. "I am astonished," cried Mr. Moore. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Mr. Harold Moore was a bilious-countenanced, studious young man. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Moore shuffled embarrassedly. [Go to](#)
3. "It is very necessary, Mr. Moore," she said, "that you do everything in your power to discourage this tendency in Jack, he--"; but she got no further. [Go to](#)
4. Let's all go, Jane -- what do you say?" And he turned toward his wife, but that lady only shook her head in a most positive manner, and turning to Mr. Moore asked him if it was not time that he and Jack were in the study for the morning recitations. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Moore's room was next to that of his youthful charge, and it was the tutor's custom to have a look into the boy's each evening as the former was about to retire. [Go to](#)
6. Mr. Moore made a rapid spring across the apartment; but the waste of energy was unnecessary, for when the boy heard him within the chamber and realized that he had been discovered he turned back as though to relinquish his planned adventure. [Go to](#)
7. "Where were you going?" panted the excited Mr. Moore. [Go to](#)
8. "I am astonished," cried Mr. Moore; but a moment later he was infinitely more astonished, for the boy, approaching close to him, suddenly seized him about the waist, lifted him from his feet and threw him face downward upon the bed, shoving his face deep into a soft pillow. [Go to](#)

## **Herr Skopf (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Herr Skopf

**English forms in this book:** Herr Skopf, Skopf

**Formas em português neste livro:** Herr Skopf, Skopf

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** German Human Innkeeper / German human innkeeper

**Importance / Importância:** Minor character / Personagem secundário

**Books / Livros:** The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Son of Tarzan

**Role:** the heavy proprietor who breaks into Jack's room and discovers Condon's body

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan

**Traits:** distinctive, observant, active

**Traços:** marcante, atento, ativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Abdul Kamak / Abdul Kamak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Meriem / Meriem: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Herr Skopf is the heavy proprietor who breaks into Jack's room and discovers Condon's body. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Herr Skopf as the heavy proprietor who breaks into Jack's room and discovers Condon's body. The characterization emphasizes distinctive, observant, active. Reviewed appearances in The Son of Tarzan connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Herr Skopf from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Herr Skopf é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Herr Skopf como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Son of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca marcante, atento, ativo. As aparições revisadas em The Son of Tarzan ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Herr Skopf de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He told Herr Skopf, the owner, who at once went to the second floor and knocked hard on the door too. [Go to](#)
2. Herr Skopf was a heavy man then, or at least he was. [Go to](#)
3. Herr Skopf searched the small room again. [Go to](#)
4. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)
5. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)
6. It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf, and it probably still is. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He reported the fact to Herr Skopf, the proprietor, who at once made his way to the second floor where he, too, pounded vigorously upon the door. [Go to](#)
2. Herr Skopf is a heavy man -- or at least he was then -- I have not seen him for several years. [Go to](#)
3. The frail door collapsed beneath his weight, and Herr Skopf stumbled precipitately into the room beyond. [Go to](#)
4. Again Herr Skopf searched the small room. [Go to](#)
5. Herr Skopf shook his head; then he scratched it. [Go to](#)
6. Herr Skopf shuddered. [Go to](#)
7. It was a great mystery to Herr Skopf -- and, doubtless, still is. [Go to](#)

## **Jane Porter Clayton (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Jane Porter Clayton

**English forms in this book:** Jane, Jane Clayton, Jane Porter, Jane Porter Clayton, Lady Jane, Miss Jane, Miss Porter

**Formas em português neste livro:** Jane Porter Clayton, Jane, Jane Clayton, Jane Porter, Lady Jane, Miss Jane, Miss Porter

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** American Human Noblewoman / American human noblewoman

**Importance / Importância:** Main character / Personagem principal

**Books / Livros:** Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Tarzan and the Golden Lion

**Role:** Tarzan's wife, Korak's mother, and an intelligent, courageous partner whose choices shape many family adventures

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion

**Traits:** resourceful, courageous, determined

**Traços:** engenhoso, corajoso, determinado

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Esmeralda / Esmeralda: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Korak / Korak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Jane Porter Clayton is Tarzan's wife, Korak's mother, and an intelligent, courageous partner whose choices shape many family adventures. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Jane Porter Clayton as Tarzan's wife, Korak's mother, and an intelligent, courageous partner whose choices shape many family adventures. The characterization emphasizes resourceful, courageous, determined. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan and the Golden Lion and 7 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Jane Porter Clayton é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Jane Porter Clayton como uma pessoa

individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion. A caracterização destaca engenhoso, corajoso, determinado. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan and the Golden Lion e mais 7 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Let us all go, Jane. [Go to](#)
2. And sometimes, Jane, I think you are too strict in trying to protect him. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Let's all go, Jane -- what do you say?" And he turned toward his wife, but that lady only shook her head in a most positive manner, and turning to Mr. Moore asked him if it was not time that he and Jack were in the study for the morning recitations. [Go to](#)
2. And sometimes, Jane, I think that in your solicitude for his future you go a bit too far in your restrictive measures. [Go to](#)
3. Just because he wants to see Ajax is no indication that he would wish to marry an ape, and even should he, far be it from you Jane to have the right to cry 'shame!' and John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, put an arm about his wife, laughing good-naturedly down into her upturned face before he bent his head and kissed her. [Go to](#)

## **Kala (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Kala

**English forms in this book:** Kala

**Formas em português neste livro:** Kala

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

**Importance / Importância:** Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

**Books / Livros:** Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the Ant Men; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan and the Lost Empire; Tarzan at the Earth's core; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Invincible; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; Tarzan Triumphant; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Jungle Tales of Tarzan

**Role:** Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity

**Papel:** um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

**Traits:** instinctive, memorable, active

**Traços:** instintivo, memorável, ativo

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Antonio Mori / Antonio Mori: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Peter Zveri / Peter Zveri: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Kala is Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Kala as Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle Tales of Tarzan and 15 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Kala from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Kala é um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Kala como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização

destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em *Jungle Tales of Tarzan* e mais 15 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Kala de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He spoke briefly about being born in the jungle, losing his parents, and being raised by Kala, the great she ape. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. And then, briefly and for the first time, Tarzan of the Apes told his son of his early life -- of the birth in the jungle, of the death of his parents, and of how Kala, the great she ape had suckled and raised him from infancy almost to manhood. [Go to](#)
2. The boy did not cry out -- a trait inherited from his savage sire whom long years in the jungle following the death of his foster mother, Kala the great ape, had taught that there was none to come to the succor of the fallen. [Go to](#)

## **Mugambi (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Mugambi

**English forms in this book:** Mugambi

**Formas em português neste livro:** Mugambi

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** African Human Warrior / African human warrior

**Importance / Importância:** Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

**Books / Livros:** Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar

**Role:** Tarzan's loyal African warrior ally who protects Jane and shares several dangerous journeys

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar

**Traits:** capable, loyal, influential

**Traços:** capaz, leal, influente

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Alextar / Alextar: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Tomos / Tomos: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Mugambi is Tarzan's loyal African warrior ally who protects Jane and shares several dangerous journeys. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Mugambi as Tarzan's loyal African warrior ally who protects Jane and shares several dangerous journeys. The characterization emphasizes capable, loyal, influential. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar and 2 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Mugambi from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Mugambi é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Mugambi como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar. A caracterização destaca capaz, leal, influente. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar e mais 2 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais.



***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi swinging his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. He saw the black Mugambi wielding his deadly knob-stick, and beside them, with bared fangs and bristling whiskers, Sheeta the terrible; and pressing close behind the savage and the savage panther, the hideous apes of Akut. [Go to](#)

## **Nikolas Rokoff (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Nikolas Rokoff

**English forms in this book:** Monsieur Thuran, Nikolas, Nikolas Rokoff, Rokoff, Thuran

**Formas em português neste livro:** Nikolas Rokoff, Monsieur Thuran, Nikolas, Rokoff, Thuran

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Russian Human Criminal / Russian human criminal

**Importance / Importância:** Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

**Books / Livros:** The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** The Beasts of Tarzan

**Role:** Tarzan's recurring Russian enemy, conspirator, kidnapper, and brother of Countess Olga de Coude

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan

**Traits:** ambitious, ruthless, dangerous

**Traços:** ambicioso, implacável, perigoso

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Lieutenant Albert Werper / Albert Werper: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Achmet Zek / Achmet Zek: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Nikolas Rokoff is Tarzan's recurring Russian enemy, conspirator, kidnapper, and brother of Countess Olga de Coude. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Nikolas Rokoff as Tarzan's recurring Russian enemy, conspirator, kidnapper, and brother of Countess Olga de Coude. The characterization emphasizes ambitious, ruthless, dangerous. Reviewed appearances in The Beasts of Tarzan and 2 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Nikolas Rokoff from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Nikolas Rokoff é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Nikolas Rokoff como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de The Beasts of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca ambicioso, implacável, perigoso. As aparições revisadas em The Beasts of Tarzan e mais 2 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Nikolas Rokoff

de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian escaped death while his friend Rokoff died.  
[Go to](#)
2. At last, he fell into the hands of a savage cannibal tribe that had already known Rokoff's cruelty. [Go to](#)
3. He only felt a dull hate for the man that he and Rokoff had tried and failed to destroy. [Go to](#)
4. He also hated the memory of Rokoff, because Rokoff had led him into these horrors. [Go to](#)
5. Then he asked, "Who did this?" He was thinking of Rokoff and fearing that Jack had been taken away a second time. [Go to](#)
6. Tarzan and Rokoff had tried to ruin and kill Tarzan, but their plans failed. [Go to](#)
7. It did not have the careful cruelty of the old days, when he worked with Nikolas Rokoff. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. It had been ten years since the Russian had escaped the fate of his friend, the arch-fiend Rokoff, and not once, but many times during those ten years had Paulvitch cursed the fate that had given to Nicholas Rokoff death and immunity from suffering while it had meted to him the hideous terrors of an existence infinitely worse than the death that persistently refused to claim him. [Go to](#)
2. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)
3. In the mind of Alexis Paulvitch there lingered no thoughts of revenge -- only a dull hatred of the man whom he and Rokoff had tried to break, and failed. [Go to](#)
4. There was hatred, too, of the memory of Rokoff, for Rokoff had led him into the horrors he had undergone. [Go to](#)
5. "Where is Jack?" was John Clayton's first question, and then; "Who did this?" as the memory of Rokoff and the fear of a second abduction seized him. [Go to](#)
6. It is a characteristic of the weak and criminal to attribute to others the misfortunes that are the result of their own wickedness, and so now it was that Alexis Paulvitch was slowly recalling the events of his past life and as he did so laying at the door of the man whom he and Rokoff had so assiduously attempted to ruin and murder all the misfortunes that had befallen him in the failure of their various schemes

against their intended victim. [Go to](#)

7. That part of his scheme was crude and brutal -- it lacked the refinement of torture that had marked the master strokes of the Paulvitch of old, when he had worked with that virtuoso of villainy, Nikolas Rokoff -- but it at least assured Paulvitch of immunity from responsibility, placing that upon the ape, who would thus also be punished for his refusal longer to support the Russian. [Go to](#)

## ***Sheik Amor ben Khatour* (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Xequê Amor ben Khatour

**English forms in this book:** Khatour, Sheik Amor ben Khatour, The Sheik

**Formas em português neste livro:** Xequê Amor ben Khatour, Khatour, O Xequê

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Arab Human Sheik / Arab human sheik

**Importance / Importância:** Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

**Books / Livros:** Tarzan and the Golden Lion; The Son of Tarzan

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Tarzan and the Golden Lion

**Role:** Meriem's abusive captor and supposed father, an ivory raider and slave trader later remembered by Tarzan

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion

**Traits:** ambitious, ruthless, dangerous

**Traços:** ambicioso, implacável, perigoso

### **Relationships / Relações:**

- Meriem / Meriem: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Sheik Amor ben Khatour is Meriem's abusive captor and supposed father, an ivory raider and slave trader later remembered by Tarzan. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Sheik Amor ben Khatour as Meriem's abusive captor and supposed father, an ivory raider and slave trader later remembered by Tarzan. The characterization emphasizes ambitious, ruthless, dangerous. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan and the Golden Lion and 1 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Xequê Amor ben Khatour é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Xequê Amor ben Khatour como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion. A caracterização destaca ambicioso, implacável, perigoso. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan and the Golden Lion e mais 1 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais.

**Use in this Book:**

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," said the sergeant as an introduction. [Go to](#)
2. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the coins back into the purse one by one. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour stood straight and tall. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. "Sheik Amor ben Khatour," announced the sergeant by way of introduction. [Go to](#)
2. Sheik Amor ben Khatour dropped the spilled gold pieces one by one back into the purse. [Go to](#)
3. Sheik Amor ben Khatour drew himself up to his full height. [Go to](#)

## **Tarzan (series character)**

**Forma em português:** Tarzan

**English forms in this book:** Ao pontando, Caldwell, Dor-ul-Otho, Great Bwana, Jar-don, Jean, Lord Passmore, Lord Tarzan, Monsieur Tarzan, Passmore, Tarzan, Tarzan of the Apes, Tarzan the Terrible, Tarzan-jad-guru, The Giant, The Lord of the Jungle, Zuanthrol

**Formas em português neste livro:** Tarzan, Caldwell, Dor-ul-Otho, Jar-don, Jean, Lord Passmore, Lord Tarzan, Monsieur Tarzan, Passmore, Tarzan of the Apes, Tarzan-jad-guru, Zuanthrol, Ao pontando, O Senhor da Selva

**Series / Série:** Tarzan

**Kind / Tipo:** Human Ape Man / Human ape man

**Importance / Importância:** Main character / Personagem principal

**Books / Livros:** Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the Ant Men; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan and the Lost Empire; Tarzan at the Earth's core; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Invincible; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; Tarzan Triumphant; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan; The Tarzan Twins

**First appearance / Primeira aparição:** Jungle Tales of Tarzan

**Role:** the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books

**Papel:** uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

**Traits:** instinctive, memorable, active

**Traços:** instintivo, memorável, ativo

**Relationships / Relações:**

- Zoanthroago / Zoanthroago: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Pan-at-lee / Pan-at-lee: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Om-at / Om-at: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

**Character synopsis:** Tarzan is the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Tarzan as the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle

Tales of Tarzan and 16 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

**Sinopse da personagem:** Tarzan é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Tarzan como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em Jungle Tales of Tarzan e mais 16 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Tarzan de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

***Use in this Book:***

*Simplified (B1) English Version*

1. Paulvitch ran into the jungle when he saw Tarzan's beasts and their savage master swarm over the deck of the Kincaid. [Go to](#)
2. Afraid that Tarzan would follow and catch him, he kept stumbling deeper into the jungle. [Go to](#)
3. If I could have told him about Tarzan of the Apes, I could have removed much of the magic and romance that people imagine in jungle life when they know nothing about it. [Go to](#)
4. Whatever Tarzan of the Apes had passed on to his son, he had also given him a strong body. [Go to](#)
5. I am going now, but I shall return!" Tarzan's son then crossed the room, went through the open window, and slid down the rain pipe to freedom. [Go to](#)
6. Tarzan jumped through the opening, and a moment later the room was brightly lit by a dozen electric bulbs. [Go to](#)
7. Tarzan could hardly keep from smiling. [Go to](#)
8. "I have looked for you for a long time, Tarzan," said Akut. [Go to](#)

*Original English Version*

1. Paulvitch had taken to the jungle when he had seen the beasts of Tarzan and their savage lord swarm the deck of the Kincaid, and in his terror lest Tarzan pursue and capture him he had stumbled on deep into the jungle, only to fall at last into the hands of one of the savage cannibal tribes that had felt the weight of Rokoff's evil temper and cruel brutality. [Go to](#)
2. Had I been able to tell him of the experiences of Tarzan of the Apes I could doubtless have taken much of the glamour and romance from jungle life that naturally surrounds it in the minds of those who have had no experience of it. [Go to](#)
3. Whatever else Tarzan of the Apes may or may not have handed down to his son he had at least bequeathed him almost as marvelous a physique as he himself had possessed at the same age. [Go to](#)



4. I go; but I shall return!" And the son of Tarzan skipped across the room, slipped through the open window, and slid to liberty by way of the down spout from an eaves trough. [Go to](#)
5. Through the opening leaped Tarzan, and a moment later the room was flooded with light from a dozen electric bulbs. [Go to](#)
6. It was with difficulty that Tarzan restrained a smile, and after satisfying himself that the tutor was more scared than injured, he ordered his closed car around and departed in the direction of a certain well-known music hall. [Go to](#)
7. "Long have I looked for you, Tarzan," said Akut. [Go to](#)
8. "Go with him, Akut," said Tarzan of the Apes. [Go to](#)

### **Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem**

Tarzan grows from Kala's adopted jungle child into Lord Greystoke while preserving the skills, loyalties, and independent judgment formed among the great apes.

Tarzan passa de filho adotivo de Kala a lorde Greystoke, preservando as habilidades, lealdades e o julgamento independente formados entre os grandes símios.